Young God Divine Armaments Ch 1-43

Table of Contents

1. Did You Think it's the Last Boss? Too Bad! It's the Prologue!
2. The Birth of Young War God
3. Starting Adventure
4. Standard Rule
5. The Knowledgeable 3rd Rate Flag Constructor
6. At Last! An Event Flag!
7. To the Forest Where Evil Lurks
8. 1st Passage of the Legend: The Awakening of War God
9. A Stupid God
10. 1st step to Harem?
11. Attacks at the Branch Division and Instant Annihilation
12. For God, It was a Piece of Cakes
13. Arriving at Capital City Beriand and the 2nd Flag
14. A Loli Schoolgirl and A Mysterious Beauty
15. 2nd Passage of the Legend: The Duel with the Dragon Princess (1st part)
16. 2nd Passage of the Legend: The Duel with the Dragon Princess (2nd part)
17. The Mascot Girl
18. A Malicious Scheme
19. The God's Wrath And Thus The God's Privilege
20. The Wavering Maiden's Heart
21. The One That Is Longed For
22. The Dragon Princess' Unexpected Romance Situation
23. A False Flag
24. Birds of a Feather
25. To The Other Capital and The God's Anguish
26. Peace and The Shadow Looming at It
27. Taking a Breather
28. Dancing On Top of My Hand
29. 3rd Passage of the Legend: The Hymn of Heroes (1st part)
30. 3rd Passage of the Legend: The Hymn of Heroes (2nd part)
31. It Still Hasn't Finished Yet (The Story In This Kingdom)

EPUB/PDF generated by Lnwnepubs.wordpress.com

Young God Divine Armaments Ch 1-45

1. Chapter 1 – Did You Think it's the Last Boss? Too Bad! It's the Prologue! In a vast reddish wasteland that extend until the horizon. Crater that seems like have been hit by meteor, cavity that seems l...
2. Chapter 2
3. Chaper 3 – Starting Adventure "This world is.. woah, what the heck is this monster paradise." "That world is already in the level of civilization where they are able to hunt for food" "Pass Pass, that...
4. Chapter 4 – Standard Rule "…… it would seems to be successful" When Renya realizes it, the surrounding scenery had already changed. He calmly observes his surrounding and realizes that he's been awoke...
5. Chapter 5 – The Knowledgeable 3rd Rate Flag Constructor "Things unexpectedly going smoothly" "Yeah… while most of the standard rule flag got broken" "And I thought I could at last depend a bit on my g...
6. Chapter 6 – At Last! An Event Flag! The two starts their lives at Minseia doing small works steadily. Because they don't want to attract too many attentions at this early start, they only do simple wo...
7. Chapter 7 – To the Forest Where Evil Lurks 2 days has passed since they accept the request. Renya and his other team mates have already arrived at the request destination point, the forest on the moun...
8. Chapter 8
9. Chapter 9
10. Chapter 10
11. Chapter 11
12. Chapter 12
13. Chapter 13
14. Chapter 14
15. Chapter 15
16. Chapter 16
17. Chapter 17

18. Chapter 18
19. Chapter 19
20. Chapter 20 – The Wavering Maiden's HeartThere is an old witch living in the corner of the capital Beriand.That is the rumor that floats around an old housing building that placed far away from the res...
21. Chapter 21 – The One That Is Longed For While Henry ask inside his heart 'who the hell is this guy?' and send suspicious look to him, Brenda breaks a seemingly happy smile and rush up to him. This is ...
22. Chapter 22 – The Dragon Princess' Unexpected Romance Situation Well then, Renya's party who decided to wait for Therese until she graduates start to split the party to do job by each member to maximi...
23. Chapter 23 – A False Flag It was a day close to the approaching Therese graduation day. The weather becomes warmer as spring approaches. On such continuing fine days, Renya party keeps on endeavoring ...
24. Chapter 24 – Birds of a Feather In order to reward the two that helped them, Renya and Floria were invited to ride on the cart. The cart is just as Renya think it was. It has a simple and normal look ...
25. Chapter 25 – To The Other Capital and The God's Anguish Renya party agrees to accept the prince request unanimously. They use the last of their time in the capital preparing for their long trip to the...
26. Chapter 26 – Peace and The Shadow Looming at It "Uumu……" "This is a bit unexpected desu" Renya is together with Therese today. They are now in a forest located in a foot of a mountain somewhere close ...
27. Chapter 27 – Taking a Breather "I indeed lent you that pendant in case of something urgent happens and you need my help quickly but……" "That right, because here I am practically overexerting my brain ...
28. Chapter 28 – Dancing On Top of My Hand On that day, a heavy rain falls in the capital city Rugartia. On that evening where a heavy dark cloud hanging on the sky, one man is visiting the royal castle. ...
29. Chapter 29 – 3rd Passage of the Legend: The Hymn of Heroes (1st part) Everyone gathered at that place should be thinking about the same think at that moment. Yes, they are thinking about the collapsin...
30. Chapter 30 – 3rd Passage of the Legend: The Hymn of Heroes (2nd part) The audience room had already turned into a battleground. Even when the mud

dolls have all been defeated, the duke new form still ...
31. Chapter 31 – It Still Hasn't Finished Yet (The Story In This Kingdom) Rugartia royal castle, three days after the decisive battle. King Bernard announces the rebellion that was staged by his little br...
32. Chapter 32 – I Don't Even Hesitate! That ruin is something that is forgotten from the people's memory and even not recorded in history. It wasn't clear whether that ruin was forgotten by the people wi...
33. Chapter 33 – Even for God, Perseverance is a Must
34. Chapter 34 – The Ruin's Mysteries Calls for an even more Bizarre Mysteries Renya party had explored the forgotten ruin for 2 days now. As expected, the inside of the ruin is one big labyrinth. The wal...
35. Chapter 35 – Believe it or not, I am a God. What are you going to do about it? There's a gangplank that leads to the ship deck so Renya and his party try to embark on the mysterious ship. The ship was...
36. Chapter 36 – Your Own Worth is for Yourself to Decide "I accept my contract with you. But I will still not give you the permission to any command that could be considered a s an act of suicide of your...
37. Chapter 37 – The God is Pondering in His New Throne Hlidskjalf design is indeed an over-technology ship that lost in the middle of a fantasy world but the layout design is actually very simple. If loo...
38. Chapter 38 – The Sunlight is Filled with Warmth, The Shadow is Lost in the Silence
39. Chapter 39 – Visitor Suddenly Barging In Translator: Eros Editor: Deus ex-Machina
40. Chapter 40 – Be Careful When Choosing Friend Translator: Eros Editor: Deus ex-Machina
41. Chapter 41 – Troubles After Troubles Translator: Eros Editor: Deus ex-Machina *notes: Changed Arberg name to Alberg as it sounds better.
42. Chapter 42 – 4th Passage of the Legend: Fierce Duel with The Thunder God (1st part) "DOORRYAAAAA!!" "He?" A strange warcry resounded in the God's Realm that blows away the serious atmosphere of duel t...
43. Chapter 43 – 4th Passage of the Legend: Fierce Duel with The Thunder God (2nd part)
44. Chapter 44 - Wargod, Takes a Step Forward ♥

45. Chapter 45 – The Arrival of Peace In that day, a historical turning point occurred.Is what history book in the future might grandiosely write but today really is a big day indeed. This is because the ...

Chapter 1 – Did You Think it's the Last Boss? Too Bad! It's the Prologue!

In a vast reddish wasteland that extend until the horizon. Crater that seems like have been hit by meteor, cavity that seems like getting gouged up, and cloud of sand blows fiercely can be seen as far away as one eyes can see. Inside this sight that made you think that even post war damage is a joke, more like it's the end of the world, there are two people unfolding a battle that gets beyond mortals logic.

A young lad with black hair and common appearance.

A guy in his prime with bursting muscle, tanned skin, and exposed torso.

Those two battle has comes to the level of ignoring the flow of times. Passing days after days without any regard of anything else except battling.

The young lad uses any means of battle that he can get. Slashing with a sword, piercing with a spear, smashing with an axe, surprise attack with a bow, rapid firing with a gun, but all of it was repelled by his enemy. That was just using his bare hand.

It keeps on repeating until ones can't even tell how many hours passed. A battle of those two seems to continue for eternity.

"O… Oo… …"

But there are no such things as an eternal conflict, the young lad sword at last pierces his enemy torso. Not only that, there are numerous scar and wound on the macho guy body, there also some weapon stabbing his body here and there.

"At last….. At last this time has comes…… Young lad Renya…… The fruit of your effort…… How much had I waited for this times to come……"

The young lad that is called as Renya didn't respond to his talk. No, he can't even respond even if he wants to. He had battled with all his body and mind devoted

in it until the end. with rugged breath, he can only keep his ear open to hear what the macho guy say. The truth is he wants to say many things to the macho guy, but he has exhausted all of his energy that even talking is impossible.

“A mortal potent possibility…… who knows it can become this much…… I still had my doubt when my daughter speaks of it…… but……”

Macho guy body fades gradually. Despite bearing innumerable wounds that even one of them proven to be fatal for normal human, he will keep on standing until he meet his demise. That figure, even in his hazy consciences still reminds Renya of the heroic tale a certain person named Benkei.

“Just as promised…… My power as the [War God]…… will be handed over to you…… Getting this life ended…… before I fall into corruption…… I truly appreciate it…… you have my gratitude……”

From his feet, macho guy’s body starts to turn into light particle and scatter away. Slowly.. slowly.. just like when human eyelid closed upon death’s door.

“Up until the last I know I’m being spoiled but…… I entrust my daughter in your hand…… good bye…… human, despite your small body, it does possess the potential of infinity possibility…… My beloved daughter…… for getting along your father foolishness…… I ask for forgiveness……”

With that last will, while still keeps on standing, war god meet his demise. Looking at that figure, Renya closes his eyes and bows. And in the wasteland with numerous destruction sign, at last, he stands alone.

Many feeling got mixed up in his heart. It has finished at last, which kind of deeply moving feeling is there. But there’s also other things mixed in. Things that if he don’t shout it out loud it feel that his feelings won’t get cleared up.

“WHAT THE HECK SHOULD I DO AFTER THIS DAMMMMMMMMMMMIIIIIIIIITTTTTTTTT!!!”

In the middle of nowhere, a scream of despair erupted.

Chapter 2 – The Birth of Young War God

“That’s why for the time being I’m going to take my time on future plans while reflecting myself.”

“Well isn’t it fine for the time being?”

After shouting out all the stress that has been over accumulated recently, the young lad with black hair, Toujou Renya is now having a conversation with a girl with silver hair back in a room that he is familiar with.

This place is not the mentioned before wasteland. The fact that the land was spread seemingly without any end was the same. But not like the wasteland before there are a wide prairie and flower bed spread all over, complete with a set of flowing river and a clear lake. Those who saw it can’t be helped but to think that it’s a utopia.

In the center of that utopia, there’s a hut where Renya and that girl lives. A simple two story building with bedroom on second floor and kitchen, living room, and a study on first floor.

“But Renya really is amazing just as I though. You beat daddy in only 138 years 11 month and 21 days if it was according to Renya sense of time!”

“But I really don’t feel anywhere amazing though”

“Because Renya did it faster that what I was expecting at first. I even thought it would takes twice longer you know? Really, I can’t look down on humans because they sometimes works miracle”

“But if you ask me to repeat this whole thing again, even if it was me, I will fall into despair you know?”

“Is that so? I believe Renya will keep on chasing father for eternity if he have to”

“Well thanks for the compliment. Anyway is it really already been that long since you got me here, Floria? My sense of time getting dull from living on this side”

“It’s because you were really being absorbed totally on in. You wake up, do some training, forge weapons, do research, and after all that challenge daddy, getting beaten up instead and repeat that process all over again”

“Japanese people are strong in that kind of routine work you know? And I also like putting my effort to where I can clearly see the result”

“Yeah that’s right. Because Renya is like that, my effort bringing you here won’t go to waste”

[Bringing] Renya here means literally like that. On a certain holiday, when Renya about to go out to eat, when he open his front door, at that moment a dazzling light envelops Renya. Does today sun is extraordinarily bright? Is what Renya thought at that moment. But when he open his eyes the next second, he was in an unknown prairie.

What the heck happened?

Is what Renya reflexively said while being dumbfounded at that moment.

“And then you suddenly said that no matter what I do or how hard I do, I will die after 3 days, and then I will reincarnate as a dog in the next life. If I don’t want to became a dog I should go to this [Gods Realm] where I can grow my ability while not getting old, then wins against a god in order to receive his power. And then you asked me ‘So what will you choose? Becoming a dog? Or becoming a god?’… With that kind of condition, there won’t be any sane people choose the first choice you know!?”

“ahaha, well that’s supposed to be true. Renya’s face at that time really warped in a funny way”

“Shut it, on top of that because you ask me, a normal human, to fight a god, I thought it was a weak god or something, but it was a goddamned war god complete with steroid driven macho body and weapon of mass destruction like skill. I reflexively made a yaoming face in reality you know?”

“So you are the guy that will defeat me?!” is what the war god says to Renya the first time they met. Reminiscing the past, Renya remember how much pressure concentrated in his voice that just by hearing it he trembles in fright. God’s majesty is not something you can ignore. Regardless, after hearing that he don’t have a time limit, he won’t die, and he can freely use anything and anyways in battle, Renya then says “I might be able to do something if I had the time.” It was something that no normal person would think off. Some might says that they are a well matched in that odd common sense way of thinking.

And then he starts living together with the beautiful girl, corrected, beautiful goddess named Floria that appears before him at first.

Floria helped Renya a lot in his ordeal. When he needs helps in knowledge, tools, and even daily necessities, she will help her with such devotion. That kind of devotion made Renya wonders somehow because in the end, Renya will be the one who kills her father. So why did she give her best supporting him? Such question had Renya asked once to Floria.

“But even as powerful as he is, thanks to Renya, daddy at long last gets the “ending” that he wish for.”

“Because there’s already no one as strong as he is, He became unable to find a way to end his own life. That’s in a way really ironic.”

“He should go and find other fun things to do instead… but well its daddy here we’re talking about……”

The gods are not allowed to take their life on their own, On the other hand, war god also don’t feel right giving his daughter that kind of responsibility. Eventhough she is also a goddess, He don’t want her daughter to bear the sin of being her parent murderer. Yet spending his day in peace also a torment for him. And with all those negative feeling piled up, he knows that someday that feeling will overrun him, dragging him down on becoming an evil god that only brings destruction.

He can’t stop himself. That’s why the only way to do it is to entrust other for that responsibility. And Renya happen to be the chosen one among other infinite possibilities.

Floria on the other hand persisting on supporting Renya the best she could while killing down her own feeling of being powerless, hiding it with a bright smile. She knows that by fulfilling her dads wish had the same meaning as killing him.

“He is really strict when it comes to battle. The feeling of wanting to end one own life in the heat of battle is understandable because of his career background.. But never in my wildest dream that you asked human to do that”

“Don’t be so modest Renya, even in your world mythology also has legends where mere humans achieving an amazing feat and then got recognized as a lower tier god right? Well, normally you will get old and crippled first before you do become god so it was kinda impossible. But what if you can continue getting stronger without any limits like getting old and such? Even human can ascend into god class power”

“Having ascended into god class myself, I can’t deny that statement”

“Well mostly those who are able to reach that level was already half god from the start..”

“If that what it is then don’t push that kind of ordeal to me then Floria. I’m just a normal human that born and raised normally, even I don’t have any special power you know?”

“Yeah it’s definitely true that Renya’s lineage, environment, power, and even looks is all just in the average. But you also has one good point”

“Oi, don’t go dissing me nonchalantly”

“Your soul is an amazing one you know? If you get out from your limit as

human, you can have literally unlimited possibilities spread before you. Well, that won't be useful at all in your previous live though.."

"You do that on purpose right Floria?"

Floria sticking her tongue out cutely. Renya can only sigh in front of this little devil. This beautiful happy go lucky goddess is a moody person that likes to make prank at Renya once in a while. He think that it's just her way of putting up a though front while on the other side giving him her affection. Renya never blame her for that, nor ever get really angry at her for that. It's her way to frolic around. As she appears to be at the same age as Renya, he doesn't feel restrained around Floria.

"Even if you say so, I sure am now kinda like a pseudo-god being. Anyway since the objective has completed, shall we think of our urgent issues?"

"Urgent?"

"Urgent. I can't just keep on staying on god realm forever now that I have inherited the power of war god right?"

"Well it's not really a problem. But it is boring right?"

Floria, on top of helping Renya in making weapons and giving him reference on fighting techniques, she also assertively trying to know the information on Renya's world, especially Japanese culture. Having known the excitement of knowing the outside world making her feels bored to stay god realm where, even if it was peaceful, nothing else exist.

Renya also don't want to keep a secluded life there. Not that he has any strong ambition when he get out, but as he was a normal human that get stimulated easily by something fictional, he's raring to try using his power for something.

"Then again going back to my world with this kind of power is a bit.."

"Do you plan on conquering the world?"

"Seems like boring and it will give more trouble than fun anyway. Why did those boss character from game willing to conquer the world anyway?"

"Because that way they can do as they pleases?"

"People with unthinkable power still can do as they please even if they don't conquer the world though. Why bother making themselves got in troublesome position like the world enemy? I fail to understand."

Renya thinks that by not making any enemies that also means that they can do whatever they want without other people disturbing. Well Renya can't help thinking about the standard fiction story from his world.

"So in short, Floria, let's go to another world!"

"Ok! Leave it to me for the details!"

"Yes! With your power which found me from infinite number of worlds and dimensions, let search a suitable world for us to get in!"

"Ok! Let's do this!"

Floria slowly hold her hand out, numerous balls of light appear on her surrounding space. It comes in different sizes and shapes, a numerous kinds of worlds is filling the surrounding.

Well then, what kind of world awaits? With high hopes Renya hold in his chest, he start peeking inside those balls of light.

Chaper 3 – Starting Adventure

“This world is.. woah, what the heck is this monster paradise.”

“That world is already in the level of civilization where they are able to hunt for food”

“Pass Pass, that still stone age isn’t it? Such backwater world is a no. How about that one?”

“This world.. is a matrimonial based one, women is the dominant one there”

“Pass, Turning that kind of common sense upside down is not something I want to do. That one?”

“That one doesn’t have any human living. They all became extinct after an uprising by robot it seems”

“Me and Floria becoming that world Adam and Eve is kinda off too..”

“Renya you pervert~”

“With just that word you reacted this far means you are worse don’t you think?”

“Geez I’m just joking” says Floria while hugging Renya arms, smiling wide. He can feel Floria’s certain soft part in his arm so he just stays silent. Even if he is now a pseudo god, in the end he is still a healthy guy. Being together with a girl for a long time makes a man spoiled is a common sense.

They continue searching while merrily frolicking around like that but it’s kinda hard to get a world which satisfy Renya’s requirement. Even after all that, Renya don’t think of descending into any world as a living god. Meaning, He wants to try living as a part of the world he choose to be in while still using his godly power if needed. He doesn’t want to be revered as a god in the first place. “Too much trouble” as Renya curtly says.

(But really that Floria, how does she manage to search me throughout all this many worlds…)

What Renya did now is only peeking through the world roughly, what Floria did is totally different. She observes each and every human until the last detail, and if she didn't find any suitable candidate she moves to another world and start the search again. Just how much she sacrifices for that kind of "odd jobs"? Even if a god's time is close to infinity, while having her dad in that poor condition right in front of her eyes, how much did Floria suffer while looking for a being to put an end to her dad? Renya is contemplating about Floria's trouble until now.

That's why seeing Floria having a bright smile like that now really giving me a peace of mind.

"Renya, Renya, how about this world?"

"What about that one?"

"Lesse, it's a world ruled by soft-bodied alien"

"That's already not mankind anymore doesn't it?"

"To top it off there also no civilization left, most of it is just seas"

"Just one step wrong and it become like that? Really the course of nature is terrifying"

"Well it's just normal, there are even several millions of world created and destroyed by the seconds. That is the principle of the universe"

Well it's just like what Floria said, if you think about 'what if' possibilities, the number of parallel world created are too absurd too count. Those branching world can be said as a parallel world that is alike but different from its original.

And for a god to be able to observe all such possibilities is not anything special.

With just one action I can increase the number of worlds! That kind of fact blow me off my feet but when he think over it again, it's not something that human or even gods should worry over.

The two of them keep on searching like that for a while. If others look at them, they don't give of any romantic vibe given by how serious both of them are. It just like newlywed discussing seriously about their new home.

"This one world… it has science and magic civilization combined and the level is a bit higher than the usual fantasy genre novel. There's also monarchy and democratic nations too. It's surprisingly had a lot genre mixed together"

"But Renya's power is perfectly fit in this kind of world right? They also had guns you know? Even if it was treated as a lost technology"

"Woah, really? Then did they also have a flying machine that is different from a plane?"

"n~, seems like they haven't reach that level yet. But the civilization level of each countries is kinda high.. for a fantasy world standard that is"

"Floria is also kinda fantasy for me"

"Isn't the Renya now is the same?"

"Oh that's right…… The me now if it was in RPG game would be a level 1 god"

"Strictly speaking, it was pseudo god… maybe? A god that is like a human? A human that is like a god?"

"Which one is it? And how does that differ?"

“nwell, still not a completed god-feel? Incomplete like once you go to another world, you won’t be able to get out of there until your entire god’s power incarnate… kind of things?”

“That one.. isn’t it a super important fact that I should know? That means I can’t reset once I start right?”

“Basically, we can freely do what want if there’s no other god resides in that world. It’s not like we can ask other god to send us out from that world right? And we will also get bind down by that world nature law until Renya power matures“

“Are you also receives any similar restriction Floria?”

“Nope, not in my case. But in Renya’s case, because Renya is in a way ‘being reborn’ by matters from that chosen world, it will takes a lot of time to raise your divine power (mana for the gods) until it was enough to be able to get out from that world. by the amount of divine power Renya has when you just being ‘reborn’ is impossible”

“Ah, I forgot that I’m now just a spiritual body…”

Renya just scratches his head realizing that he got most of his senses numb from doing training after training for a long time. He forgot that he had thrown his physical body after getting to the god’s realm and accepting Floria ‘trial’. He being accustomed to that state is all thanks to his amazing adaptive ability. No, in reality he just doesn’t have time to worry about other things being faced off by that macho god of war.

“Anyway back to this world, it got many similarities to Renya world. Most of the food and tool’s name were similar. I think it won’t take too much trouble to adapt”

“Hmm… yeah, having many things in similar might be convenient”

“But there’s many threatening things can be easily be seen even from here, not to the level of a dark age reigned by a demon king though”

“Well even if there’s one I think we can just beat it right?”

“But despite the high culture level, the population overall is kinda low. Ah aren’t you glad that polygamy is legalized here?”

“Wait, why did I have to be glad at it? And anyway is that even important?”

“Isn’t it? Daddy isn’t into that so he’s different but when there are still many gods reside here, they’re all mostly scrambling fighting against each other in order to get the most human woman and goddesses as they can”

“Knowing most legend and myth about the gods I can imagine about it a bit but… practice some restrain you pervert gods!”

To put a young maiden (according to her appearance that is. She already live longer than most human) common sense of man woman relationship in such peculiar way, Renya can only curses the gods that no longer here for giving her bad influences.

But even if Renya think that way logically, He also have a yearning feeling for a live surrounded by beautiful girls. How can he not be? On top of him being mentally healthy young male, he also had spent more than a century isolating himself to train for his battle.

Having mentally aged doesn’t mean that his instinct as a man wither away.

Harem, he’s philosophic level is not that high enough to not make him gets excited by that word.

“Well even if polygamy legalization isn’t exist Renya can just build a country that

legalizes it anyway”

“You make it sound like I will do anything in order to get a harem”

“You won’t?”

“…… Well that thing aside. I just want you to stop focusing only on it. Harem isn’t the only fun things that we can do there right?”

“As expected Renya is also man eh? Good thing that Renya are honest”

“My excuse won’t do much to Floria right? We’ve been together for soo long after all”

“And even after spending that long time Renya still hasn’t tries to do anything weird with me. Honestly, for giving you such a difficult trial. I have readied myself so I can accept your advance anytime you know?”

“Stu~pid. Well... indeed it was some unreasonable method and demand when you took me here Floria. But after knowing the circumstances it felt wrong to push all the blame to you”

“The gods’ standards aren’t like that. If you say you want my body as an advance payment for your reward I would accept that”

“Man is an organism that always wants to looks cool you know? Even your father also like that in a way. So how can I possibly demand such thing from Floria?”

With Renya sounds like he just making excuse, Floria just smiles at him. A cherubic smile without any impurities, what could be hidden underneath?

“Anyway, if I were to lost to another world, that world seems to be a rather better place to get lost to. Well I have confidence that I can deal with most problem though”

“Yeah I know, but having our knowledge matched with that world’s will be more convenient. It is our first time after all”

“Hmm that’s true. It’s better than, let’s see, if we saw some fruit like apple, and then ask its names just to find out some weird name. Places with common knowledge are definitely better.”

It’s just Renya being sensitive about weird things.

“Then let’s go with this world. Renya, you physical body will rebirth once you transfer there. Then I’m gonna track your location and descend there. Um! That sound like a plan”

“Yeah let’s do that. But are you ok with that Floria? I mean if you stay here then you can become the one and only divinity here right? And after all you have a better quality as a god compared to your father”

“Maybe it’s true, but being all alone and acting as the one and only supreme god is boring! Tampering the mortal world is not that fun either. I feel like I might even destroy two or three world because of my boredom”

“Okay I understand. I’ll take it as my responsibility to take care of you. Rather, don’t stay behind! Floria, one way or other you are more dangerous than your father”

With one step wrong, the worst god of destruction might be born from that silly joke. Well, it’s not like Renya planned to leave Floria behind. He feels bad leaving her here alone. After all, if he is the one who got left behind, he felt that he might also do the same thing as Floria said before.

“By the way, can I use my ’Divine Armaments’ that I create there?”

“Yes you can. Those things that stored inside ‘Renya’s world’ are already like

Renya's own god power"

"Well that's good to hear. But then again, from myth and legend, I think I hear that most gods only have at most 3 pieces of divine armaments…… maybe I'm the only one who made this much haha"

"Don't mind it too much. After all, gods used divine armaments as a limiter for their tremendous power that is hard to control. For gods that have similar case like Renya where they aren't strong enough by themselves, possessing many divine armaments isn't that all weird"

"Oh…… god is a cheat as expected. But now I'm also one though"

"Oh as expected of Renya, you understand things fast! Well enough talk. I'm going to send you to this world. Are you ready?"

"I'll entrust you that Floria. Do it with a bang!"

While Floria focusing her power, Renya absent-mindlessly stares at the hut surrounding. The dining room that he already familiar with, library where he study hard, workshop where he makes his tools while researching and improving them, bedroom where he mostly sleep like a baby after the hard training. And then the outside view, also that wasteland where he fight numerous time. He can't help reminiscing about all the time passed since he got here. And lastly that peaceful looks on that troublesome war god as he me this demise.

(Don't worry war god, just as your request, I will take responsibility of taking care of your daughter)

He doesn't mean it, but its kinda sound like a talk to his father in law to be before getting married. Realizing that, he puts on a bitter smile. At the same time, Renya's field of vision is being filled with dazzling light. Just like that day when he came to the god realm. Getting through the same door, Renya's existence is thrown into another world.

“Daddy”

Floria, having detected Renya’s rebirth while closing her eyes, is also reminiscing about her father that aren’t here anymore. By realizing her father wish has the same meaning as eternal separation with him. She understands it, and she had prepared her heart for it. Even though she was a goddess, that fact was still heavy for Floria that is still a teenage girl if she was converted into a human girl. But by exchanging silly talk with Renya and being asked to come along together make her feel better.

“I think I’ll be alright as long as I’m with Renya. That’s why please…”

Please, watch over this newborn young god. Watch over him so he will get a successful future. Give him that divine protection from the war god that had judged numerous other gods. Just like that, Floria prays while chasing Renya’s existence, throwing herself inside the dazzling light.

And then, the god realm which has lost its owner, as if it has done its purpose, silently crumbles to nothingness.

<< Before Home After >>

Chapter 4 – Standard Rule

"…… it would seems to be successful"

When Renya realizes it, the surrounding scenery had already changed. He calmly observes his surrounding and realizes that he's been awoken on a riverbank. Seems like a river flowing inside a forest. Renya notices a bridge nearby, probably there's a road nearby.

Done surveying his surrounding, he then starts to check his own body.

(Oh, good. I was afraid for a moment there that I would descent in my birthday suit)

A black jacket that seems to be made from leather, deep blue shirt and trousers, and it was kinda have the feel of an item being used for a long time where there are small cuts and tear here and there. It might just be said as a fine detailed make up art. With this, he wouldn't look suspicious as a traveler. As Renya though feeling relieved.

He then checks his divine armaments condition. If he concentrates deep inside himself, he can feel the connection to the place where the divine armaments that he made to face the war god sleep. And he's done confirming that by imagining it, he can summon those armaments into this world no problem. He won't choose this dangerous world with many treat if not for this armaments.

"I have come! Renya, did you wait long?"

Turning his view to where the cheerful voice come from, as expected there stands Floria in a costume that matched with this world style. Parka complete with a hood, blouse, and miniskirt. A combination of attires that will give people who see it a strong impression of a vigorous young maiden. Her appearance is also the same as when she was in god realm, no one would think other than a girl in her late teens.

“It don’t take that long to be called a wait. Okay let’s get back to business Floria, where are we now?”

“eh?”

“What do you mean ‘eh’? Just tell me the needed information for this area first……”

“……”

A heavy silence falls. Fearing the worst, Renya opens his heavy mouth.

“Don’t tell me you just throw me in here randomly?”

“Err this is you know? Getting thrown randomly without any information is a standard rule for thrill of going to other world don’t you think?”

“A goddess shouldn’t talk about standard rule like that! No well I also understand that feeling there but knowing our starting point is convenient right?”

It would be troublesome if they lost somewhere while not knowing the way to get out. But luckily there’s supposed to be road nearby. Not knowing any information about the surrounding won’t get them lost anyway but they would seem suspicious if they didn’t know atleast the name of the local area and the contingent they are in.

With this kind of failure at the beginning of the journey makes Renya a little bit worry about what future hold.

“Well it was already done so it can’t be helped. Atleast for now let’s decide our name so we won’t have any trouble introducing ourselves. Err can you fill me once again with this world social hierarchy system?”

“This world doesn’t seem to have that kind of rigid rules about naming. Royalty and nobles asides, common masses also has surnames without any problem”

“Then my name will be…… ah leaving my name in Japanese is kinda lame. Toujou…… Toujou…… in English it will be east and castle… okay my name will be Renya Eastle!”

Simple and kinda forced name it was but Renya though its better this way. Overthinking about it just to get that name get laughed at will get him sad. On the other hand Floria, who seems to be deep in thought thinking, just decides her names rather easily unproportioned to how she seems to think soo deeply.

“Then I will be Floria Bardorn”

“Now that one comes out of nowhere”

“Bardorn is daddy’s name. Surname is also said as family name right?”

“…… ah is that so? Now that you said that, I think I never ask war god his name. And he is an enemy that I’ve fought for over a century…”

“…… Now that you said it, Daddy never introduces himself either…”

“He was a muscle head yeah”

“He was a muscle head indeed”

With one of them says “Let’s just leave it at that” both of them agrees to not press toward to the issue. They both in both good and bad way don’t want to stick their noses too far into each other privacy.

For the time being, the thing that they found important for their livelihood basic is currency. Or let’s just say things connected to money.

First thing that they found shocked them abit. Why? Because almost every country there use the same currency. Renya was about to complain how uncreative this fantasy world are but he manages to hold himself back. Resuming their research, they shocked again at the name of currency. It was ‘yen’. That name is good because it was familiar but the high level of familiarity kinda makes Renya feel uneasy. He was about to suspect that this world was created and neglected by a god that has connection with Japanese culture.

“Ah whatever. For the time being let’s just make ourselves look more like a traveler shall we? Lesse let’s bring a travel bag. Oh and let’s fill it with atleast food and water”

Without caring he starts to create tools and food from nothingness. He creates them with one of god’s power ‘creation’. This kind of thing is nothing hard for him who is a living god incarnation that specializes in battle.

“Okay all is set! Let’s now follow the road and get to the closest town. There should be another fantasy world standard rule established there. The adventurer guild that is”

“Eh? There are towns and villages close by, but that kind of game-ish ‘giving quest and reward you with money’ establishments are none you know?”

“What? No no it should exist, it should be normal for a world like this”

“Well… there are union guild for each occupation, but there are none that will give job to people who wanders around like us”

“……Is that true Floria”

“That’s a fact”

Renya feels like riding a ship that hit a reef from the get go soon after departing. His head filled with thought of what he should do now that the situations are like

this. His second life abruptly starts in a thorny path. He might use his god power to solve troubles occasionally but not everytime. If he does, then there isn't much meaning taking that much trouble to enjoy this new fantasy life. He thinks that atleast he should to an extent abide to this world's law.

"But I think there are places like town hall where you can get money in accordance to what kind of deal you negotiate there. What I mean is you can actively search for job everywhere. It was a custom for getting jobs there"

"Say such things earlier please… for a moment there I thought that I should do part time like washing dishes"

Floria was confused why washing dishes comes out there but she just ignores it and continue.

"And there's also stores where we can sell things too. There are no strange restriction and limitation applied so we can use it to the fullest. But well let's just be careful not to destroy the local economy"

"If it's about protecting the market leave it to me"

"There is no 'whatever stores' like in game where you can sell everything you know? If you want to sell things you must find the appropriate store that handles those"

"Understood! For now let's go find a town first. All members, forward!"

"O~~"

And then the two of them start going along the road. In the blue clear sky, the sun position can be seen. By checking the sun position can guess direction point roughly. For now, they walk toward the north. The road might be rough, but it has sign of been used by human. By that logic, following this road will eventually get them into a place where people gather.

Along the way, they both check their body strength and ability. The result was Floria aside who was a goddess from the start, Renya got his strength limited fairly. Well even with that limiter his strength still far surpasses those of ordinary human. His experiences from facing war god still exist also so he doesn't have to worry much whether a fight starts. With one less worry, they continue their journey nonchalantly.

"I expect another standard rule to happen soon. You know, like we happen to witness a horse cart being attacked by either monster or bandit"

"And talk about standard rule, then the one boarding the cart would be a wealthy merchant or some nobles. One from those two possibilities"

"Which one did Renya like best?"

"A rich merchant daughter… or a princess"

"Saying such thing without hesitation… moreover only limited to girl"

"Like I said, man is that kind of organism you know? Well maybe not a man… but a boy"

Floria can only sight at Renya who says those thing triumphantly. But in contrast, her face looks bright. She's already familiar with this kind of silly talk. But no matter how familiar she is, how much they understand about each other temperament, when other woman mentioned when she is right in front of Renya still have funny weird feeling inside… maybe that what's you call a maiden's heart.

"Okay. If that standard rule even happened, I will act as Renya fiancée and hug Renya thigh!"

"Why a flag breaker out of nowhere? That's sly Floria!"

“Hmph, I know I gave you permission, but it’s your fault for easily declare that you want to start a harem soo soon”

“No I mean if I have to get acquaintances, girls is way better than guys. It was like a saga for man you know?”

“I know, but adding harem too soon is… kinda… don’t wanna!”

“Is that maybe a proclamation that the 1st one should be you whatever it takes?”

Renya tries to retort to Floria who said things unclear to him. But Floria who hears that having her eyes popped out abit, surprised by what Renya says. She then repeatedly take a glance to Renya while her cheek turning rose red.

“…… If I have to be honest…… then the answer is…… yes”

“…… Is that so”

“Yeah……”

“…… Well I was… I mean… I don’t want to make my feeling for Floria to be that light”

“I know. You even swore not to touch me until you manage to beat daddy so you won’t get washed away by lust”

“…… If you know that much then don’t say such things like that again”

“And because of that you can protect your virginity for over a century. That’s such a praiseworthy”

“Stop! Please don’t dig up that matter again please!!”

“And because of that you secretly has yearning feeling for harem right?”

“Ouch!! That’s critical strike you know? That hurt me a lot you know? Agh~”

With such attack, his dignity as a man plummets close to 0 points. Even if she was in her teens according to gods point of view, as expected Renya’s experience who were a human can’t even compare. Renya feel like crying in despair.

“But you know? …… eventhough I’m a goddess… I’m also inexperienced you know?”

“…… What the heck!?”

“B-Because you know? Daddy has been holing himself in since I was born! Such knowledge and experience coming in naturally while I manage the world, and lastly… there is no partner available!”

The wicked woman who was just here suddenly disappeared, in her place, a flustered teen girl vehemently tries to justify herself. An act that is matched to her appearance. Renya don’t know such Floria. Unexpectedly there are still things he don’t know from her. Renya just look at her with warm feeling inside.

But, such sweet moods are transient. Floria manages to re-hold herself and then declares the bomb to Renya.

“That’s why! My objective for now is to hold Renya’s reins tight!”

“That’s scary in many meaning! Where did that sweet mood from before go? Where did that bittersweet mood go?!”

“I-I don’t mean that I want to ride on top of you, you know!?”

“Isn’t there any other better way to say it!?”

In the end they went back frolicking each other like usual. On top of it, that standard rule aforementioned didn’t happen. Those two without any difficulty reaches their 1st town in the fantasy world.

<< Before Home After >>

Chapter 5 – The Knowledgeable 3rd Rate Flag Constructor

“Things unexpectedly going smoothly”

“Yeah… while most of the standard rule flag got broken”

“And I thought I could at last depend a bit on my god power… what a letdown”

While exchanging such carefree things, the both of them now are enjoying their meal. Those two manages to reach quite a large town while the sun still high. They walk around on the crowded area looking for an inn with acceptable quality to stay.

Of course they already prepare money to pay lodging. Not by making counterfeit money by using god power, they only nonchalantly make minerals and herbs that are matched with the land around then sells them to the blacksmith or general goods store that needs them. And while on it, they efficiently gather information too. The result are firstly, the continent they descent into is named Eribeiris.

The unique feature of Eribeiris continent is that there is a precipitous mountain range that splits the continent into two right at the center. And there are only two kingdoms here which use that mountain range as their border. The two agrees to leave the neighborhood kingdom for now and collect more information about this kingdom where they are now which named Sirkaberia Kingdom. And as bonus, they got to know that this town is called Minseia.

Well now, those two are stranger here. Getting in to the city might be difficult. Getting themselves ready for troubles that might come they walk to the city gate. Just to get minor check and they can come in to the city without problem. What a letdown.

Each big town atleast has a device to check whether someone really a human or not. Those two of course manages to pass the check. They DO look like and act like a human. And on top of that, that device doesn’t catch any information that could be used to point that they are actually god.

After that check, they receive a small card made of silver as their identity card to be used as long as they stay in this city. When they leave, that card will be melt and will be used to make new card for another newcomer. Renya was amazed by such eco-friendly system. He does take notice at the weirdest thing.

The Town public order are good, people behavior are welcoming, they manages to finish their business swiftly. After finishing all business, they took a room to stay at an inn, then goes to inn 1st floor to have some meal.

That's sums up all that happen before they take a meal.

"And no one nitpick about where we came from, most people just believe it when we say we are traveler"

"Well that's because there's a lot other people like us here. Even that smithy uncle seems used handling people like us"

"I thought they are too lax at first, but seeing every gateway filled with wanted poster made rethink my opinion. And the atmosphere there is not that welcoming either"

Actually the guards are mostly strict about human or monster in disguise check. Using the aforementioned device, the guard will check whether the visitors are harmless human or a threatening monster in disguise. That kind of checking has spread all over the world. Renya think that the people in this fantasy world are not that naïve with their protection.

"And I though with this many travelers coming will make this place filled with quarrel or such… but no… it was totally peaceful here"

"The town itself was built orderly with each different zones separated. It was soo pretty"

“There also horse cart heading to the capital in fixed term”

“This city really feels like the gateway into the kingdom right?”

And then they stop talking to enjoy their meal. The foods have a modest feel in them but the taste is not that bad.

There are fish meuniere that is garnished by sauté, a familiar salad made by lining up vegetables, a soup that feels a lot like minestrone, and bread that doesn’t have that many differences from the one he eat in Japan. He deducts that this bread used the same high quality wheat flour that can be found in Japan too.

“Eh? That’s weird… when will my brilliant second life flag party start?”

“Even if you win against a war god, your ability to construct a flag is nil eh Renya?”

“Don’t give me that ‘oh so pitiful’ look Floria…… and anyway a 1st class flag constructor won’t always calls for good flag you know?”

“Is that so? If I should count between the merit and demerit I think there is more merit taken”

“For romance flag constructor case, with one wrong step, he will definitely meet hell. In my honest opinion”

Renya with word full of jealousy toward those soo called riajuu* doesn’t realize that he would also became like those romance flag constructor with only one wrong step. Even god doesn’t know the answer for that.

Floria also wants to point it out for Renya that he, even thought still the lowest seat in god ranking, is already out of human frame in term of things he can do. But warning him at such late hour about god and human and so on seems too

troublesome for her. In the first place, Renya just graduated from being human so she decides to take things slowly.

“Well… getting welcomed like this is a good fortune in a way. Let’s make this city our home base for the time being while we work on our foothold here in fantasy world”

The new god is overly positive it seems.

“Sounds good to me. Even just a glimpse, it seems that this city facility have quite a wide range of services. There are transportation means to the capital too. Not to forget there are quite a lot merchant using this city as transit point”

“That cart that goes to capital eh? Well it seems safe because we follow a caravan and we can get to see another transit town too. But the price seems to be a bit expensive”

“I think it’s fair you know? Traveling in a large group does have a lot of merit”

“Hmm I see your point. Well anyway there are a lot of people coming and going here. Collecting information from outside might be easier. And also lastly about job…”

“Well I don’t really fuss too much about it. Becoming a shop clerk is also nice for once”

In reality even this inn that thriving in business has a recruitment poster pasted on their front. And by the way, these two can understand this world language and writings because by using their god power, they can convert it into one that they can understand. It was the other way around when they talk to other people. In truth, when Renya filled the form on the gateway, he filled it using Japanese as he only familiar with it but the guards still can read it without problem.

Communication is important! And double that for other culture! That is one of Renya's mottos.

"Unexpectedly, I'm surprised that there also bounty hunting here. They even have such tools what is it… 'magic item' to help dealing with it"

Those people with bounty on their head are already on a level too difficult to be captured alive so they made a magic item to help proving the bounty. It was a magic paper. By placing this paper on a person face, it will automatically 'print' dead people face to become a proof for the bounty. Those paper can be bought from the local government office.

That paper is a bit nasty because it will only print a person face if they are already dead. This paper that won't be off any use when catching live bounty seems to calls for controversy at first. Well that's not that hard to imagine by how this paper might do well if they are added to a horror story. But in the end it was easier to bring paper rather than the bounty corpse so it get used normally now.

Looking at it like this, unexpectedly there are a lot of ways for outsider like them to get work. Such system is kinda similar to receiving a quest in an adventure guild. Renya can only sigh by the similarity.

"Actually… I really yearn to become an adventure from an adventurer guild, then steadily having rank up things like that…"

Rank A or maybe Rank S. It sounds so sweet in the ear and it's hard to just give up on it.

"Yeah yeah my condolence. But you know? That kind of title is like a set with your name doesn't it? If you want reaction like 'what!? He already got himself into rank A in such a short time?!' kind of reaction, isn't it the same like getting yourself known with good reputation around here?"

"…… Well now that you said like that it might be true. But please don't calmly do analysis on it I kinda feel ashamed"

Renya, who are still an apprentice on his fantasy world common sense level, tries to avert the topic before he got ashamed more.

They have finished their meal and now are enjoying a cup of tea after meal. The taste is very similar to Japan's roasted green tea. He was surprised by how much the culture intertwined.

Enjoying their tea, Renya opens up a sheet of paper. It was the latest job information that he got from the government office.

"If there are people who recruit people privately, there also people who ask government help for recruiting people eh?"

"And the job content has a really wide variety"

"The rewards are not only in cash but there also places that give goods as rewards"

"There are a lot that we can choose eh? And I was at first afraid that we can't make a living as a traveler"

"Well there are monster and beast here. Extermination job won't disappear that easily by how frequent they intimidates populated area"

There really are simple monster subjugation job available. The rewards are somewhat high because of the risk involved is counted too. Requester also varied from just a villager, government officer, merchant, and even from union guild. This kind of application request ordering in fact is a universal system that is also available at other places too.

Using this method Renya can make himself well known by finishing many

request. But in the same time, it can also bring troubles if he careless at it. Seeing Renya knit his eyebrow worrying, Floria who understand him carelessly says:

“Well if there are troubles come we can just push it aside by raw power. Just by the two of us never mind a town or a kingdom, we can even blow up a continent if we feel like it”

“Using brute force like that is the last option. There are many other ways, though they are not all really that peaceful either, to solve a problem right?”

“Being firm with oneself is also important you know?”

“What I mean is that don’t give up too soon”

Well irregular being like those two is like throwing a stone into a pond, creating ripples of trouble to their surroundings. They can’t avoid such troubles but atleast they should level their head better so they can choose the best way to solve it. Those are Renya’s ideal actually. Because if he’s not, those action might creates a new religion frenzy uproar. A way that strayed off the normal path will instantly bring him as a new reigning absolute existence. And once again, he doesn’t want to be treated like a god.

“Well for the time being, let’s just act as jack of all trades and do lots of request shall we?”

“In the end you’d stick to the safe line eh?”

“What’s bad about being safe?”

In the end they choose to start their 1st step steadfastly because that’s the only way Renya approve of

---

* Flag : slank for playing eroges which used for progress relationship with the heroines.

* riajuu : people that is successful both in career and love. Usually those with lover already considered one.

* I don’t really understand the part about fish meuniere and minestrone soup. It was written in katakana so I just put suitable translation there.

<< Before Home After >>

Chapter 6 – At Last! An Event Flag!

The two starts their lives at Minseia doing small works steadily. Because they don't want to attract too many attentions at this early start, they only do simple works that can be done at most by a single day. And not only focused in 1 place but as much place that they can reach. There's a reason why they did so.

That reason is that they want to get themselves well known first. And the fastest way to do so is by finishing jobs from many places.

Moreover, they got the chances to learn the town geographic situation faster by doing job here and there. Knowing the town better could be advantageous later. And also by doing works related to collecting material for each union guild can be useful for knowing more about how to keep on living in this fantasy world. Those who control information and wisdom are the one who wins the war.

With that in mind, they start learning about this world by doing odd jobs. They don't fuss much about the content of the job they took. And they finish those jobs fast with high efficiency that they can finish several jobs at once.

The result, eventhough they only do simple things like that, they start to stand out a lot.

Travelers that do whatever jobs available and always give result higher than most. While they seems to be unfamiliar with both the surrounding area and most common sense, they who smells nothing more than a novice upstart, have competency that surpass off those professionals.

With that how people recognize those two, they can't avoid being stand out.

In that matter, it was the result of putting importance in efficiency so it can't be helped. Renya obediently accept it.

"Getting things move faster is better right?"

“But even so finishing jobs in a pace that is impossible for normal human to achieve is too unreal I think”

“Of course I can do it, I’m already a god now. Ahh the feeling of happiness from doing manual labor is enveloping me!”

“You might look a bit cooler if you don’t say those lines in front of that money mountain”

Those two are now having a chat in front of a bag that is filled to the brim with money. With Renya a bit intoxicated. Yup, that guy has done a lot of jobs while almost getting out of bounds. For examples, if he got an extermination job on the neighborhood forest, he will also clear all other work that is needs to be done there. When he got job for collecting material, with the mapping he done earlier, he will also do other material collecting job if that material collection point is also happen to be on his way to get it. Day and night he do part time job at different shop working earnestly (well normal people can do this though).

Just like clearing quest in a game with high efficiency, this guy keeps doing job after job without any sign of restrain.

And the result, he got called by a messenger from the government office today.

Of course it was not for complains. It was a special job request.

Those two are now inside a government office reception room. The room filled with simple furniture but it was arranged well so the inside looks nice. Inside, they sit on a sofa placed on the center of the room. In front of them is a hairy elderly man. That man is kinda plump with a charming face. Seeing that man moustache reminds Renya of a famous superintendence from some old manga. Seeing such things makes him forgot that he is now already on a different world.

That man, who is in fact this town feudal lord’s agent that entrusted to manages

this whole town, start speaking to them in heavy tone.

“First and foremost, I beg your forgiveness for calling suddenly and make you come all the way here”

“We don’t mind such things. Even more, looking at how flustered the messenger was, the situation must be quite bad doesn’t it?”

The lord’s agent feeling obliged by how calm Renya replies. He doesn’t really mind such small things like that and he also tries to appeal other people that he’s not such a narrow minded people. 1st impression is important wherever world you are in.

“As expected of sir Renya, you understand the situation fast. Sir Renya, did you have knowledge about the western part of this town?”

“Not much. As I have only stayed on this city for a small number of days, I only know as much as the mountain range that is the border of the kingdom and a castle that guards the border”

“With that much knowledge already I think it’s enough. Then I will go straight to the point. As the matter of fact, there is a rich material gathering place in the forest around that mountain base”

According to the information gathered so far, mana flows all over in this world. And according to that mana quality, the quality and variety of the materials that can be taken in an area varied. Well even in the previous world different environment will have different plants so it was natural.

From what that man says, that place yield some important material for the alchemist guild. And nowadays, the people who go there to gather material are not coming back.

“Of course not only alchemist guild, we have also dispatched a few people to

gather those material. But no one that was dispatched ever came back”

It took 2 days to go to that gathering place. Even if someone spends all day to gather the material, it will take them roughly 5 day at most to go back to town. The road going there is not that bad either. Even if it was a search inside a forest, that forest isn’t that vast. With proper equipment there’s no way one will lost there.

“With that fact, one of the possibilities is that strong monsters have appeared in the area. We have also considered other possibilities also but the timing is bad. My lord can’t move there carelessly until a bit later in the future”

Truth is, this kingdom is now having a peace treaty negotiation with the neighborhood kingdom, Rugartis kingdom. What will happen if a feudal lord army fully armed loitering around that forest that is close to the border? If the other kingdom border watch army happens to detect that army, things won’t end up pretty. Not only of peace treaty negotiation will met difficulties, it might end up sparking another war. Feudal lord’s agent can’t take such risk just for solving this problem.

(So the place and the situation are both at the worst timing eh)

Even for Renya who are unfamiliar with politics between kingdoms, he kinda understands that moving an army on such situation is a bad move. Let say if the lord dispatched his soldier to that forest and they doesn’t come back, for Rugartis Kingdom who don’t know anything about it, they will only see that this kingdom has put its army on standby near the border. Having a card that put oneself at disadvantage at a negotiation is really a bad move.

Looking that man expression, Renya can somewhat see that this kingdom, Sirkaberia Kingdom is already at a disadvantage at the negotiation so they can’t make situation get even worse.

But even if the government can’t move the army, Renya understands that there

are still other people who aren't attached to the government and have the necessary skill needed to solve this problem. Yes, it was travelers like Renya or mercenary who accept request to get reward. And for this kind of mission, a small group of elites seems to be the best choice.

"From what I hear, Sir Renya and Miss Floria are travelers who posses high ability enough to match thousands"

"Well… a thousand might be too much for us…… but it is true that we are familiar with rough situation"

Who said that? When? Where? How come the rumors about them become that exaggerated? Screaming inside his mind, Renya once again realize how scary rumor can become.

Renya didn't realize that it was all indeed because of what he's done that the rumor become exaggerated like this. There are events where he saved a caravan from monster attack on his way back from doing a job, or when he rescue a novice warrior guild member after he inadvertently provoke a monster nest, or when some veteran warriors, upon hearing rumor about him, asked him for a match only to be beaten down completely without leaving a single one standing.

In truth, Renya simply had done too many jobs that he can't relate from which job that rumor source from. Renya doesn't realize those happenings one after another stacked up and bloats rumor about him. To add that, all those evens happen in such a short span of time making the rumor fin and tail even harder to track.

And by the way, Floria is also, by her own way, doing similar thing to here and there. Those two actions pattern is pretty similar in the end.

"Currently, the said problem has become a rumor in the town. Because of that, no one is willing to accept the job related to that forest now. But seeing that it might also bring harm to this town, we can't just leave this problem alone

untouched. In that matter, I would humbly request your assistance. Would Sir Renya and Miss Floria help us for this matter?”

“Certainly it won’t be a big loss for this city if travelers like us who haven’t stayed for long failed the mission and never return”

“…… If I have to be honest, I can’t deny that we don’t consider that point also”

Wow such honesty! Renya is shocked by the lord’s agent confession. But well, he doesn’t see the necessities to blame the man. With such situation, he understands by just pondering about it a bit that in the end, people who accept this job would be treated as sacrificial pawn. But well, that man doesn’t have any intention of making us one, if he does then Renya would already deny the request instantly. And what more, that man being honest about the risk involved is also a plus in this negotiation.

“No problem then, Okay we will accept that job”

“Oh! I really appreciate it! Thank you!”

“And then what about the other? From what I hear, this job requires a small group of people right?”

“Ah yes, peoples from warrior guild that were staying in this city and a few handpicked elites”

“…… Could it be”

“Ah! No! Not those people who challenged Sir Renya recently”

Misunderstanding Renya’s point, the man in panic tries to deny things that might harm Renya’s mood. Renya doesn’t hold any grudge or anything against them anyway. “Eh? They also going to? Wouldn’t they be useless?” is how he really worried about.

“It was the commander of a warrior group that was staying here with a few of his assistants”

“In short, the best warriors that the warrior guild has now yes? Any other?”

Then those people must be 1st class warriors who have enough skills and experience to deal with the problem. If he should have problem with them it would only be related to their personality atleast… As Renya evaluates his would be team mate from lord’s agent information, He urge the man for other team mate information. Even if he says a few handpicked elites, according to the situation, he might ask for more combatants just to make sure.

“She was same people like Sir Renya and Miss Floria, a traveler. Even though she still young, she is quite a skillful magician. It was only her that accept this job immediately without many questioning”

“Hee… a magician eh?”

For your information, where Renya focused just now is not the ‘magician’ part but the ‘still young’ part. He subconsciously tries to hide that fact and says magician instead.

“…… seems like at last a flag will come”

“I beg your pardon?”

“Ah no. Just talking to myself”

After having discussion about the detailed arrangement, they left the government office. It was already night by the time they left. Walking at the street in the night, they went back to their inn.

At the way back, Floria who had been silent all the time atlast speak up.

“5000 yen for an advance pay. Such generosity! And they pay this much to the other 4 people too right?”

“It can’t be helped. After all, this job related to the material the alchemist guild needed when compounding medicine. With no material their work will be delayed, if it was delayed that means no medicine produced, with no medicine general store can’t get their stock, doctor will be troubled when treating their patients, all the traveler and mercenary who depend on it will also be troubled. Ultimately it will give a big hit on the city economy and the industry around. It’s a situation where they had to sacrifice even the city fund for solving this trouble.”

Currently, the mid class inn where they stay charges 200 yen for a day. This world calendar system is not much different from earth. That means it will cost 6000 yen to stay for a month. Getting an advance pay that is close to 1 month worth of inn cost shows that those government official are already at their wits end.

“This will be the 1st interesting job since coming here, I can hardly wait”

“You liar~ the part that you can hardly wait is the meeting with that ‘might be a beauty’ magician girl right?

“”Hahaha, isn’t that natural? Is there a man that can sit still after hearing the key words ‘young magician girl’? The reward for me is just a bonus you know a bonus”

“Directly retorting back shamelessly like this is also amazing in a sense……”

Astounded, with also a bit of jealousy flame sparked, Floria pinches Renya sides. GYAA! Renya scream in a weird way from Floria pinch and wither away in a weird way also. The sour stomach she feels before disappears instantly after seeing that.

“D Don’t worry! My number one will always be you Floria! There’s no doubt in it”

“Really~? Won’t my position fall down once you got a new harem member? I’m just the ‘old’ wife after all”

“Where did you learn that notion? Well unfortunately even if my harem increases my number one will always be you Floria, the other will all be in the same rank of number 2. Yup no problem”

Such arrogance! Who made this guy a god? The world will end soon if this situation continues.

“Well it was my idea at first and Renya is not the type of guy that will add harem carelessly anyway”

“Honestly I also feel that way… I’m too much used to do thing slowly and steadily”

“I think it was better that way. Because if you don’t, only girls that aims for your money or status will come. No one will love the real you that way. Rather than dumping those trash in the end its better not to start anything at all right?”

While smiling brightly Floria says such a frightening thing. Her standard and common sense are different as she is a pure goddess from start. Those differences sometimes give Renya the shivers.

“Anyway, looks like this job wouldn’t be a simple one”

“Oh so you felt it too?”

“Well, let’s just do our best, we are gods after all”

“Yup let’s do our best, I am a goddess after all”

On the way home to their inn, even the shadow of those two that is illuminated by the street light looks like flirting to each other.

Chapter 7 – To the Forest Where Evil Lurks

2 days has passed since they accept the request.

Renya and his other team mates have already arrived at the request destination point, the forest on the mountain base.

After actually coming here, the forest really isn't that dense. It doesn't yet reach the level where trees are overgrown everywhere and obstruct the sunlight from coming. The spaces between trees are also sparse, which make humans or monster alike won't get much trouble wandering inside.

There is a normal safe course to this forest by using the highway to get to the closest fortress then get straight to the forest but they don't use it. Because going that way might gives bad stimulus to the neighborhood kingdom in this peace treaty negotiation time. Instead they go there by crossing another forest so they won't get detected.

Traveling through uneven land while keep straining their senses in anticipation for attacks from monsters, they go to the forest in the hard way. This kind of marching would usually exhaust normal people mind and body but as expected of those who called handpicked elites, they reach the objectives point on time without much trouble.

Renya and Floria can be spotted marching together with the group. They kinda look a bit tired. But it's not exhaustion from the march. It's an exhaustion caused by anxiety! And the cause of that anxiety is coming from a girl that is standing right behind them.

(Where did things went wrong I wonder…)

Renya can't help but to think of such thing. He starts remembering the meeting with the girl that was just the day before yesterday.

◇

“Well then it’s a pleasure to work together with you”

“We feel the same, it’s a pleasure too”

Renya and Floria meet the 3 peoples from the warrior guild on the rendezvous point at the outside of city gate. All of them are man and their appearances are what people usually call ‘muscular warrior’. They all equipped with a similar kind of steel armor as uniform. Despite the weight of those steel armors, they wear it normally without any discomfort. Eventhough they response to Renya’s greeting politely, their ambience as veterans still overflows.

Grais, the team captain, is a guy in his prime who uses a heavyweight Tomahawk.

Arda, the team vice-captain, is a giant guy who uses long spear and a big tower shield.

Darel, the team member, is the youngest in that team who uses a long sword and buckler.

By just a glance, Renya can discern that those three levels are far above from the peoples of warrior guild that challenges him and got beaten up the other days ago. He already know that the top class of warrior guild will be coming but he can’t help but to be surprised by how large the difference of power inside the guild.

“I kinda have a bad feeling about this job, let’s face it while being cautious with all that might come and let’s guard each other back”

“Yeah let’s do that. Our captain premonition comes true most of the time. Let’s do this job carefully boy”

Renya gets even more shocked after having a talk with them. The usual crude

image of a warrior guild gets destroyed in a good way as he starts marching together with them. They plan ahead everything about the path to take, supplies, dangerous spot and such. Their meticulous plan for every scenario that might happen ahead amazes Renya.

“Eventhough they have the same muscle head image like daddy how come they can be soo good at using their head?”

“Don’t waste time thinking about that Floria”

Renya tries to console Floria who are also in a different way shocked by that fact by patting her head. Renya is 174cm tall while Floria is 160 cm tall with a petite build. With that difference in height, their skinship naturally flows this way a lot.

Nevertheless, there is a pair of eyes that locked those two while they flirt to each other. That pair of chestnut colored eyes belonged to a girl that has a shoulder length blonde hair. She’s a beautiful woman just like Floria, no to be exact a beautiful teenage girl. Her face still have some childish feature left. She’s been glaring at Renya and Floria with doubtful faces for a while.

Renya had greeted her a while ago. She is the rumored magician girl who introduces herself as Brenda.

“Do you have anything to say Brenda?”

“……. No… nothing in particular…”

After that she’s just turn her face away and end the conversation there.

Renya can’t help but to get curious about Brenda’s behavior but now is the time to plan on how they will do this job so he just focus his attention to the discussion.

He thinks that Brenda’s weird behavior will be solved by itself later, but he was

wrong. Brenda keeps focusing her attentions to Renya and Floria for all that time. He can sense that there is no ill will in Brenda's behavior but it was not a good one either. While keep getting that kind of weird unclear stares, even Renya starts to wear down.

If her stare has ill will behind it he can just simply warn her. It was not a stare filled with curiosity either. And to be clear it was not an amorous gaze either. He just doesn't know what to do against that stare.

The result, even in the end no monster attacks them during the march, because he keep strained his consciousness to that stare, he got a considerable amount of mind damages. It's been a while since he feels tired from traveling.

And he still can't understand the reason behind Brenda stares until the end.

◇

"We have arrived at the destination point"

With Grais word, Renya awoken from his deep thought. He reflexively checks his surroundings.

What unfolded in front of his eyes was an empty land. If one took a bird eye view from right upside, it would seems like the forest has a hole right in the middle. There are no trees in that place, only debris from some kind of building.

When he looks closely, there are some kinds of plants that he hasn't seen since the start of the march grows on that debris surrounding. The shape of those plants had some similarities as the surrounding vegetation but there's a big difference too. He don't know what kind of plants it is, but seeing as those plants can only grow around those debris only, he grasp the importance of this place immediately.

"It seems like there are no abnormalities in sight. Shall we spread out and search

around?”

“No abnormalities in sight making it even more suspicious if you ask me”

“Eh? What did you mean by that Renya?”

“Well you see, this place supposed to have abnormalities you know? But the surroundings seem normal… too normal if I had to say”

“hou…?”

Floria tilts her head cutely. She doesn’t understand what Renya mean by that. But Grais in the other hand reacted to what Renya says.

“Sir Renya, Can you please explain what did you mean by that?”

“One of the possibilities of what behind this request is that there are powerful monsters appeared right? If it was monster then people who came here to pick these ingredients were attacked and died here right? But if that’s the case, then there should be marks of battles, bloods, corpses, or even just the articles from the deceased that can be found easily. And this place don’t have it”

“Yes, that should be a logical”

“The possibilities of bandits laying in wait to attack those who came here is also close to none. This place doesn’t have a road to begin with so ambushing people by waiting them to pass through is an impossible task. What more, there should be no people capricious enough to come to this place and stays for a long while. Bandits will go straight to the highway rather than coming here”

“That should also be true. Moreover with the border guard fortress nearby this place should be avoided by bandits”

“Then what was it that makes people disappear here? There should be some

bizarre abnormalities here seeing from how ‘normal’ this place seems”

“Hum, that one great point to notice. Well then shall we ask how is it from a magician point of view?”

Satisfied with Renya’s opinion, Grais then ask Brenda who were keeping her silence since a while ago.

“Miss Brenda, is there any way to solve this problem with magic?”

“There is a barrier which is able detects human or other living things and then there are also magic items that in accordance to that detection can give some kind of action accordingly. But to capture all the people that come to place from every direction, one must have otherwise an enormous amount of magic power or enormous amount of funds to be able to do something like that”

With just that explanation from Brenda, everyone here all think that it will just give more loss than gains. Seems like this in not the kind of phenomenon that happened by the hands of man.

“In the end this place still needs to be investigated further. Sir Renya, let’s split into 2 team and do a thorough investigation shall we?”

“I have no objection with that. So how will we split up?”

To make each team balanced, the team split up into Renya’s team with Floria and Darel while Grais team has Brenda and Arda.

First, they search around the circumference of the area… Negative.

Then they search the surrounding plants and trees… Still negative.

By eliminations, it means that the place with problem is the debris area.

Tensions start to rises among the group. Arda silently set up his shield getting ready for anything that would be coming. Renya took 1 step further than the rest of the group. With eye contact, he tells the other team mate to let him go ahead and be the decoy. Grais returns his eye contact with a nod, his expression is all serious.

“Make sure that the plants needed for alchemy ingredient don’t get damaged”

“Understood”

He had his interest in that plant actually. Once this request is over he might want to ask permission to take some samples of them later. With that in mind, he carefully approaches the debris area.

Snap! Renya suddenly felt a rush of electricity on his skin. Renya hurriedly put his hand up to warn the other members.

It was a danger detection skill that he learned after he inherits the power of war god. Third eye, 6th sense, there are a lot of way to calls that kind of skill. It was one of the skills that will triggers automatically without him need to aware of it.

An approaching menace. Renya was able to detect that thing that doesn’t even have shapes.

“Brace yourselves!”

Right after Renya screams, the scenery around starts to get warped. It was like a kind of heat haze appears on a few spot on the surrounding area. The mood in the area then changed radically to the worst.

They have been trapped.

No one actually says it but each one of them felt it that way. Rather than trying to understand this puzzling situation, Grais group immediately set up their

weapons in preparation for anything that could come.

The group response quickly to danger, the six of them had already put their fighting stance and examined their surrounding carefully when it happened. A heavy something was falling down from overhead. Their focus then moved reflexively to the sky. Seeing that, Brenda starts muttering unpleasantly.

"…… Warp magic circle……! Then we have been lured in here…!"

The thing that fall from the magic circle is a giant lump of crystal. That thing height easily surpasses Arda who was the tallest in the team.

It was not just a lump, it was shaped here and there making it form look close to a giant human.

The inanimate monster created by piling up things like stone or other mineral, Renya instantly recognize what kind of monster that is.

"It's a golem!"

There was no time to find out who was shouting that right now because that golem is swinging down its heavyweight fist toward the ground. The party quickly disperses. Because that attack came out of nowhere, the party was divided which is a bad news. But the misfortunes still won't stop coming yet.

"Captain! There are more golems falling down from above!"

"Ugh! What the hell is going on!?"

2 more golems come down swooping. Those 2 sizes are not as big as the 1st one but those golems too made of the same material as the 1st one so they should be off from a similar type. Renya who haven't been long in this world doesn't yet know what kind of material it is. But he knows how dangerous those giant autonomous golems are by seeing Grais group's expression.

Anyway what he should do now is to get out from this sticky situation, then after that he needs to drag out the one behind this. If he fails doing so, this place will still be dangerous and the mission will fail.

“Brenda, tell me how to stop those golems! I don’t have experience facing that kind of inanimate monster!”

“There are a few way: destroy it into bits pieces, or destroy the core that controls it. One from that two”

“And where did the core is?”

“If the core destroyed then the golem will cease functioning so it won’t be placed on an easy to destroy place. But in the end it was all up to the creator so I can’t say anything!”

“No textbook rule for that eh. Ah by the way, from what material did those golems made of?”

“…… I think it was a magical alloy made from mixing various metals. Atleast those alloy is harder that other common steel you know!?”

In short, what Brenda says was that finding this golem weak spot will be difficult because it was not created to have similar weakness like human is which was either on the head or on the heart.

Because of its tremendous weight the movement is slow but in exchange, its attack power is no joke at all. Even Arda who’s a specialist at defending using his tower shield does not recklessly accept those iron fist attacks directly.

“Okay! Anyway I’ll do something about that small golem! Floria, Brenda, you two attract the other small golem attention! And Brenda, please cast spells that can damage those golems. You should know some right?”

“Hey hold it! Are you stupid!? Even if you have confidence in your skills golems is not some average enemy that you can fight alone! And look! You don’t even have any weapon to fight doesn’t it!?”

“If it was about weapon then don’t worry about it”

As saying that there are no time to argue, Renya quickly dashed forward. He passes through the giant golem that is being held by Grais team and headed toward the smaller golem so it won’t join force with the bigger one. With a quicker move than the bigger golem, the smaller golem swing down its fist toward Renya.

“Your turn have come – My armaments which is the symbol of my power!”

Renya then easily slices that golem with a sword he held in his arm.

15 comments

Chapter 8 – 1st Passage of the Legend: The Awakening of War God

(What in the holy…… mother creator name is that……?)

Brenda was dumbfounded by what was unfolding in front of her eyes.

Thanks to the tremor caused by the giant golem foot step, she gets her focus back to the battle. If not for that she might still be fazed by what she just saw.

That shows just how much shocking the thing that happens before her eyes was.

Just a moment before it was a view of a barehanded lad dashing forward, that view alone is already ridiculous enough for her. She doesn't detect any kind of magic too from the lad. What kind of reckless fool is that lad is, she feels like screaming it at him.

But then something weird happened. Renya whom she has been watching since he starts dashing forward suddenly brings out a sword.

Where did that sword came from?

When on earth did that happen?

And those questions still looks trivial…… compared to that sword Renya uses. That sword definitely not normal either.

It was a normal sword. The blade looks normal, the grip is also normal with no special ornaments. It was a normal sword no matter how hard you look at it.

Eventhough it looks like a normal sword, Renya casually use that sword to slice that smaller golem created from magical alloy like slicing butter with a hot knife.

Seeing that, Brenda gives up trying to analyze that sword with her magic.

That sword is already a thing that surpasses her logic ability. Be it the material, ability, and history.

All of them are a mystery for her… an ‘unknown’

And Renya, as the one who wield that sword with ease, is also something surpasses her common sense.

She doesn’t know that that sword is a sword that Renya made when he was in god realm.

She doesn’t know that as Renya becomes a god, that sword has transformed into a divine armaments.

She doesn’t know that eventhough it was still in a fledging level, the scene unfold before her is but just a fragment from a power that surpass human intellect, a god’s power.

“Brenda, don’t move!”

“E…?”

Dumbfounded by Renya action, she forgot where she was now and made her response delayed. Before her eyes is the other smaller golem approaching her while causing a small quake as it advances. She doesn’t understand what does Floria meant by ‘don’t move’. Before she’s able to think of anything, Floria quickly acts.

“Choiya!”

With that cry, Floria was successful in knocking back that smaller golem… with her bare hand. Of course Floria movement is of those martial artists who had refined their skills to the upmost. But how could Floria’s small fist manage to

blow of that harder than steel, heavy golem? There's no way Brenda would know that Floria hit that golem while concentrating her divine power in her fist so that her punch would pack more strength that easily surpass human understanding. The other three from warrior guild are too busy trying to handle the bigger golem. They don't have room to watch their surroundings so they don't realize what happened over here. In a way, one can say that they are lucky. It was a scene that might easily destroy their identity.

Seeing a giant steel golem blown back tumbling then rolling on the ground like a ball from a seemingly weak girl punch surely might make one want to just stop thinking about anything.

In fact it was what Brenda did now. She just stands there with dumbfounded. All she can do is just watch things unfolded before her silently. But even with all this bewilderment, she was still able to hold on the magical quotient she had composed. It shows how high her skill is as a magician but in this situation it won't even be a consolation prize for her.

The in the corner of her eyes she sees Renya dashing to the tumbling golem that Floria punched.

He closed the gap, and then with a flow like movement he pokes the golem with a trust. If that sword can speak then it would definitely says things like 'Nothing can stop me!' as it pierces the golem body easily. A hole created in that golem body. That hole was created in, if according to human anatomy, a bit under the heart.

"If the creator is the same then the core might have been placed at the same place. Looks like my guess is correct"

Hearing Renya's word, Brenda reflexively turns her sight to where Renya was fighting. The only thing left there is just chopped slabs of magic alloy that already can't even be recognized as a golem from its shape. It was perhaps to investigate where the core is placed but checking it by chopping that absurdly solid golem

into small pieces was not how a normal human would think of.

And then the second golem ceased functioning too as its core got pierced. It slowly falls to the ground like a puppet that has it strings cut.

“W-what on earth are you guys…… no, it’s not the time to think such things yet”

Brenda forcefully arouses her though that was about to cease functioning too. That mind fortitude strength deserves a commendation for being able to stand up again in this kind of situation. Normal human would probably go crazy after all.

“This case aside what are you going to do next? If it was your sword then dealing with that bigger giant golem is not a big problem yes?”

“Well… this sword can only be used to cut…… With that size reaching the core might be hard”

With a troubled look, Renya set his sight to the sword on his hand.

Divine sword Vansurb「ヴァンスルブ」*

It was the first sword that Renya made. It had been used by Renya the longest, but its ability as divine armaments is relatively low.

It was a sword that can cut better than those tempered by normal human. That’s the ‘only’ ability bestowed upon it as a divine armaments. The smaller golem is not a problem but the giant golem which you need to strain your neck so you can look at it face? Well... it’s not impossible but it would take too much time.

“Brenda, can you pin that thing down for a moment?”

“…… all I have to do is just to stop its movement right?”

“Yup. Just make it stay put for a few seconds”

“That can be done, leave it to me”

After consenting to Renya, Brenda starts composing a magical quotient with full focus.

Then the problem that is left is to help the 3 guys from warrior guild. They’ve been putting up a solid fight against that giant golem but if the fight dragged on they would start losing stamina and will fall prey to the golem. Renya and Floria at the same time dashing in to help.

“Arda! Take a half step back!”

“Darel! This way!”

Renya blocks the golem attack by skillfully handles his divine sword so it won’t cut the golem in the process. Getting its attack diverted, the giant golem tumbles a few steps to keep its super heavyweight body balanced. Seeing that opening, Darel who is close to his limit quickly take some distance from the enemy without any hesitation.

But the tumbling golem is too close to where he’s at now. Floria then tries to save Darel by pulling him back. Darel was surprised by how powerful her pulling power is. Floria manages to pull him back who is in full armor easily. Where did she hide that power inside her slender body? Grais who manages to recover his raged breath tries to attack the golem once again seeing that opening but Renya stops him.

“It’s all right. Leave the rest to me!”

“But sir Renya!”

“I’ve took the trouble to have a beautiful girl set the stage for me, How can I hold my dignity as a man if I don’t do the rest?”

‘And not only that’ as Renya proclaims, he points his finger to the tomahawk that Grais use. It must have clashed a few times with the golem. The blades of that tomahawk which is made of steel was chipped and worn out badly. Using that tomahawk more than this would only spell danger.

Renya focus his consciousness inside himself, connecting into the ‘world’ within him. In there, uncountable divine armaments slept. In order to face war god that was Floria’s father he wrings his brain thinking, putting his idea into shape, and even also use the myth and legends from earth as reference for making those divine armaments. Well… there are times when he makes divine armaments that can be said for joke purposes to do a bit relaxation from the hard struggle.

He borrowed divine power and used materials from god realm to make those. Of course, he made those divine armaments in the god realm too. All those divine armaments are tools made for the purpose of his self interest only.

Those were not tools to shows his own conception.

Those were not weapons to assist human so that they can become a hero.

Those were not armors to protect one from bizarre threat.

—— all of it are the blade that is tempered by all of his heart and soul in order to surpass the war god.

The armaments that was stored there is not just a few. From countless divine armaments stored there, Renya with only his ‘awareness’ reaches his hand to a certain weapon.

He doesn’t need to manifest it, all he need to do is to connect to it.

All the preparation are complete, he conveys that intention to Brenda by eye contact. Brenda then smiles boldly, accepting his challenge.

“I don’t have a hobby of being just a spectator you know? So eat this!!”

From Brenda raised right hand, an amazing surge of magic power torrent flickers about.

The composed magic quotation is [ice] [storm]

Lump of ice dancing furiously inside a strong gale, a blizzard.

From that blizzard that Brenda cast, in the matter of seconds the giant golem feet became frozen, nailing it solidly into the ground.

That golem machine like movement starts to move even more violently to free itself from the ice prison nailing him down but it was all too late.

What it meant by too late here was ——

“Plaster it all over with crimson! Burn it down Blazing Crimson War Axe of Divinity [Volcanos]!”

Its movement to free itself, that is.

Renya points his left hand toward the golem. It was a bare hand. But then red fiery flame starts to blaze out from it.

Even that golem giant body frame got enveloped easily by that massive spiraling fire blaze. And the giant golem body starts to dissolved by the blazing flame heat. Of course the ice that was nailing it to the ground vaporized instantly.

In that out of this world sight where the other 4 team member just watch dumbfounded, Renya face start to slack off. He can’t hold his smile any longer.

(A… at last it works…! That old man really is just way to strong! Against normal enemies this kind of divine armament is totally effective!)

Renya was also just a human being once.

He read manga, have a taste for alcohol, and he also played game.

Renya at that time have a weird obsession when playing RPG games. He keeps fussing about wanting to have a different play style than other players.

That obsession is in the field of handling and implementing his tools.

Especially he was charmed by items and equipment that has magic or unique effect when used.

There were only a small number of RPG games that has concept around the usage of those kinds of items nowadays but, by using such unique equipment he can have even more battle tactics that will be impossible to do before. Such creativity arousing games is what Renya likes best before.

A character that can't use magic was able to do something that has an effect that is close to a magic.

Or using a magic that is can't be learned normally.

The ability to clean sweep an army of small fries while using no cost at all.

Renya feels happy from being able to do such things. So it won't take him long to create divine armaments with similar concept.

But the truth is rather harsh for him. If it was in game, he won't need to think about how to create and or to improve the tools. It was already defined from start so all he need to think is just how to use it at its best. And then his

opponent is also another big problem too. Sure surprising that war god with tricks and wiles is not that hard… the hard thing is that… war god defensive power himself. Renya armaments barely have any effects on him.

In truth Renya has created various kinds of armaments by using various kind of concept. He took ideas from a lot of certain games like a sword that pierces the skies, a sword that can cause lightning at will, a spear that will splits into several spears when thrown and then able to return back to his hand after, and a lot other interesting concepts for him.

Each one of those armaments was proven to be close to useless in his battle with war god.

How much that truth has broke Renya's heart into pieces can be easily imagined.

And Blazing Crimson War Axe of Divinity [Volcanos] is one of those 'defects'. It was a hand axe size axe with a fiery divine flame trapped in its crimson colored blade with a ruby adorned. Even if it was already powerful enough as a weapon, it still can create a fiery firestorm that burns enemies to cinders when Renya commands it.

Renya creates it when he was still new at creating divine armaments so of course it was totally useless at the fight against war god. But now it shows a tremendous effect on 'supposed to be strong against fire' enemy. Renya trembles with joy knowing that fact.

"N-No… don't… laugh… yet… hold it…!"

He desperately tries to hold that feeling of joy that surging strongly from the inside of his heart so it doesn't shows on his face.

16 comments

Chapter 9 – A Stupid God

The barrier that surrounds Renya and the other team party breaks as the giant golem ceased functioning from Renya's hell fire attack, returning them to where they were before.

The place with debris is just the way it was before as they first set their sight on it. There's not even a single trace left from the battle that was just happened before. Grais and his team was dumbfounded by that fact but they come to understanding quick after Brenda told them that was the work from a kind of magic that teleported them to some kind of different plane.

Renya then use a portion of his power as a god to search the surrounding area. He uses ability to see the surrounding from the sky, uses his divine power to investigate whether there are living humans nearby, such detection ability that is far superior than the detection technique that is available to this world. But even with his amazing detection ability, he doesn't caught any sign from anything that might be the perpetrator.

(Is the trap just now something that is automatically triggered or something?)

For Renya who still new to this world technology and magic, reaching to an answer from the things that just happened is quite impossible.

But he can still apply counter measures without other people aware of it. This area will be put into a barrier that is made of divine power for a while. He can't keep watch on this place for long and that barrier will keep holding on by itself for a while so this area will be safe as long as the barrier hold. That would be enough as an aftercare.

This kind of granting divine protection is not a problem even for a hatchling god like himself.

But Renya himself still wonders why war god have such kind of protection ability.

"…… This is…… just as I though"

"Miss Brenda? Is there anything wrong?"

While checking the surrounding, Renya happens to see Brenda crouching down on the debris area. From her movement it was like she is searching for something.

Even Grais who was celebrating their well being with his team members got curious by that sight and quickly ask her. Renya also come near them, curious of what Brenda found. What he sees in the debris where Brenda was searching is a crest that was damaged at some parts.

"It's the banner of Ordough sect. This case seems to be orchestrated by those heretics just as I though"

"Those fanatics that squirm in every corner of the world eh? Then there's a high possibility that they were hired by Rugartis' radical faction"

"It is too hasty to accuse Rugartis side as the one behind this case but yeah the possibility is high"

Brenda stands up from where she was while adding her opinion to the case. Her movements when dusting her long skirt edge look soo graceful that Renya heaves a sigh reflexively. But he realizes that not a thing that he should focus on now.

"What is this Ordough sect Brenda?"

"That was unexpected, I thought someone like you who've work various kinds of request would have caught wind of it"

“I admit that I’m still unfamiliar with the ways of the world. What kind of things does that group do?”

“If it means that it will yield money then anything. Limited in doing evil deeds that is”

“While saying they will do anything for money, why did they limit it only in doing crimes? Is the payment a lot better in that category?”

“I can’t really answer questions regarding the payment but it was one of their policy [If the world to be devastated by the hand of humanity, Our ‘evil’ god will descent and purify this rotten world with his blessing]. That is their absolute just cause for their action”

“A combination of terrorist group and heretic pagan eh? That’s just the worst”

Renya replies to the topic uninterestedly with a face full of composure but he is a bit agitated by that fact deep inside.

Renya already knows that this world certainly doesn’t have any existence that is on par with them when they checked it before they descent here. But just like what they did before, there won’t be any guarantee that other gods won’t do the same too.

He had heard before from Floria while chatting randomly that it was possible to ‘summon’ a god so they would descent on a certain world from doing a ritual when all the practitioner have their intention unified into one. He can’t assert what Ordough sect do as something futile. He then decides to put a special note on this deep in his heart.

“But thinking of it now, sir Renya finisher magic was definitely brilliant”

“That’s right! I was once teamed with peoples from the magician guild and nobody could brandish such marvelous firepower alone! Were you a magician

boy?”

“Nope, I don’t have any relation to the magician guild. It was just something I stumbled upon by chance and manages to learn”

It was in fact not something related to magic whatsoever but Renya didn’t see any point in correcting the misunderstanding so he just replies with anything that might fit. He doesn’t lie to them anyway so all is well.

Not all that well though… with a blazing glare full of suspicion he felt from a girl that stands behind him that is.

(Well then what should I do with this… I don’t particularly mind disclosing my secret anyway)

Renya was already reached a point where he doesn’t fuss much with how he should behave in this world. Being a tyrant while oppressing others with his inhuman power is not that bad either but such way of life doesn’t match with Renya’s own personality so if he can he wants to avoid that path.

In the other hand, a lifestyle where he conceals his power in absolute secrecy seems to be too much of a trouble too.

(I have the power anyway so it should be normal wanting to try using it…)

He doesn’t want to look too flashy but he doesn’t want to become too plain either. This god sure is selfish.

He is holding himself back up to some level but he doesn’t want to put too much shackles on himself.

Even with his considerations, judgment strength, and reasoning matures a lot from living over 100 years, his impulses toward desires is still on a level that suit his outer appearances age.

There’s a high possibility that it was caused by the backlash from his long stoic life in god realm though.

In a way, getting to be an acquaintance of a local beautiful girl this soon is a lucky windfall. ‘What should I do to get close to her?’ is things that he was thinking now. That kind of train of thought is mostly the same as other normal adult male.

(Hmm… this might be a good chance for me)

Renya still haven’t grasp fully of Brenda’s disposition but with this situation of her being suspicious of Renya, she should be trying to approach him actively to ascertain the truth to dispel her doubt. Well it was just a scenario that he thinks inside his head for now.

Being the one on the defensive while she’s out on offensive will simplify things for Renya a lot. He will just wait for that time leisurely. The difficulty level is far lower than starting the topic up himself. With that thought, he decides to lay back and wait for her to bit the bait.

If you see it from common relationship between man and women perspective, there is a girl that you are interested in and that girl also has her interest in you. The usual strategy to build a relationship with her is simply by waiting her to move first.

If you see it from other perspective then it was definitely a loser way of thinking. Being all negative, chasing a girl without any tenacity, it was not clear whether that was because his experience on this matter is still shallow or that because he had too much confidence from his inhuman level power.

In the end after retrieving all trace that might be useful, the party then start heading back home. On their way home they still keep their wariness level high but they managed to return without receiving any kinds of attacks. The party

then breaks up after they receive their payment.

And a few days after… Brenda's suspicion still hasn't been cleared up.

◇

"Then can you please explain it?"

"Whoa, without any greeting straight to the point?"

One day, Brenda suddenly comes to the inn where Renya and Floria stay brazenly. She don't even try to hide how ill humored she was.

Unknown identity, unknown relation, unknown max potential.

Against such people shrouded in mystery, eventhough the place is a normal inn's room, Brenda's action for diving in into those people own turf by her own will can't be called bravery anymore, it was just pure recklessness. Does this girl didn't know the word fear?

"In the first place you have already shown a bit piece of your power to me. Even that bit piece was already too much powerful that it was futile to even try to resist. So going directly to your place and solve it immediately is the best way"

"What about your own safety?"

"I already left that thought. But I can somewhat guess that you have your own reason from the way you challenge that kind of dangerous mission. In a way you two are quite simple"

"Simple eh? Well I take that as a praise then, thank you. But in a way you made me worried about you"

"Well for once, even if it was for a short while I have observed you two so I much

less to some point can guess your personality. And seeing how innocently Floria act is I can't picture her as an evil person at all"

"Well we don't feel the need to hide it anyway. Believing it or just ignore it I let you decide the rest though……"

"That was unexpected, I don't think it would be this easy to hear from you"

"In a way I was the one at fault for letting you witness my power too anyway, the feeling of wanting to make it up for you are my main reason here. I am willing to do anything to achieve my goal, is what I want to say but saying is easier than doing and the feeling of fear against the unknown is something hard to conquer"

While saying that, Renya suddenly pokes Brenda lightly in her face with his finger. They were sitting face to face to each other when talking a moment ago. Although their position is not that far, it isn't that close either for Brenda to not realize Renya movement. Renya just moves faster than what Brenda can perceive.

"It is fine to put your guard down a bit you know? It's kinda hard to talk with your tension all flared up and magic all ready tobufp"

"W-What are you doing so suddenly!"

Brenda reflexly sends her right fist that cleanly hit Renya's left cheek. That speed that even a war god can't even react is born from the fearsome woman self defense instinct.

It might not enough to be called a sexual harassment but in this case, Renya is at fault.

It might be because that attack doesn't contain any ill will within so Renya's fighting sense can't catch it or simply because receiving a girl attacks is what common sense is.

The answer might be the combination of both but the truth has fallen to the darkness.

“I was trying to make you relax a bit from a bit skinship you know”

“Maybe you pokes a bad place? Oh and also put more love while poking! Girls have feeling you know?”

“Hurm…… If I can’t poke the cheek then where other place-”

“If you pokes other place than that then I’d surely to blast you off by my offensive magic I have on standby earlier with full power you know!”

Renya meekly lower his head and apologizes hearing Brenda voice that is filled with anger. He was thoughtless, and his levels at dealing with women are especially low. He admits that while laughing at himself.

While rubbing his cheek that doesn’t even feel at all, Renya starts explaining his circumstances.

“Well… easily said, I was being reborn as a god”

“I’m not as great as Renya is… maybe a fledging god?”

“…… Ha?”

Brenda who has been keeping up her alertness up until now was taken aback. Her facial expression crumbles in an instant.

Well, it was inevitable. She had already braced her heart hoping so she can listen to any kind of unimaginable explanation calmly but the 1st thing that she heard was that coming out that they were gods. ‘Are they stupid?’ is most probably how people reacts with that coming out and there’s a high chance that people

will laugh at them too.

“In addition, I’m not a being from this world so there are no myths or legends about me here. I just happen to found that this world doesn’t have any god residing within. If there are no previous god around I can live the way I like and because of that reason I descent here. And I don’t have any clear objective either”

“If you had to say an objective then that would be to create a harem with me as the 1st lady”

“That’s not it right!? Don’t give a half assed explanation please people will doubt my personality!”

“I don’t think so. You should clearly explain this kind of things to women you now? And Brenda is beautiful enough, aren’t you interested Renya?”

“I don’t deny that but there’s an order for doing thing right!?”

“Why? Just declare it straightly ‘I’m a god, would you be my lover?’ with just hearing that most human women would just flocking in you know?”

“Damn! I forgot that her standard is from that god realm! Listen okay? Those kinds of story have a high chance where those gods uses their authority to terrorize those who are weaker than them and forcefully do things as they please. It was a common way for god and human to win an advantage at a dispute. And those girls you said will flock in were treated as a sacrifice to avoid those gods’s wrath. It was just an exaggerated story to beautify the truth”

“Nnn~ I don’t understand~~ For the price of miracles offering a girl or two is fine right? Everyone was happy that way so it is fine right?”

“That was because you are not the related people right? But how about the feeling of those girls who were sacrificed? They don’t even know the god

personality. Will a girl accepts if someone suddenly says ‘hey you become my girl’ out of nowhere?”

“Ah that’s right, Renya don’t like doing things forcibly. I personally don’t mind Renya treat me roughly though…”

“You are still a virgin but your knowledge on that category is already too much matured isn’t it?”

“That was because Renya doesn’t chase me greedily despite of being a virgin DT*! It was all your fault!”

“No that was… I know that Floria already put a welcoming air for long time… but you know? Guys have to think many things you know?”

“…… Did you guys really have any intention to explain?”

From a serious talk the tides suddenly changes into a pink colored topics. Brenda somehow able to stop the pink colored talk from going further and pulled it back. She somehow regains her sense enough to be able to point it out.

But even so, no matter how much one say, Renya knows that it’s impossible make other people believe his story. As a former human, he too would think someone who believes that other people that still looks like a normal human as god is stupid.

When he worried about what he should do to explain things, Brenda then open up her mouth timidly.

“If you are a god then what can you do?”

“Unfortunately I only have the disposition of war god. My authority reign over strife and I also had the power for it too. And I also only studied on how to use my disposition as war god so my knowledge in other category is not that high.

Other thing that I can do is maybe doing a bit of what people calls ‘miracle’?”

“Unexpectedly, you are not an almighty being. Is that it?”

“Well you might say that. I still don’t have any chances to learn this world myths and legends but gods in common have their own unique disposition and it comes in many variations. If there is an omniscience and omnipotence god then story about plural other god won’t come to exist right?”

Brenda turned her sight straight ahead. It was obviously looking directly into Renya’s eyes.

He was aware of Brenda sight. And because of that Renya don’t avert his gaze somewhere else. With calm and composed mind, he shows with his eyes that he don’t have any intention on lying Brenda.

The silence doesn’t last long.

Brenda then soon heaves a sigh. In addition she doesn’t even try to hide her disgusted expression.

“To be honest, if it was not because the battle with those golem the other day, I don’t think that I will even listen to this kind of nonsense”

“It actually might just be a nonsense though”

“The people from the warrior guild don’t realize it but, that one golem that you erase without a trace behind, that one golem that you erase by using fire, I don’t think that even a guildmaster-class fire specialist magician can even imitate that”

“Ouch…… Destroying it without really checking the material is a bad move eh”

“You don’t even have any intention of hiding it don’t you? Even that sword that appears in your hand feels soo unnatural. Well, there are, even if it was rare, a

magic bag that might do the same trick so I might still doubt it if it was just that”

“Ah well my act is bad as expected to be easily see through like this”

“What I don’t understand is that the fact that you don’t brag your power around but you also doesn’t bother hiding it. It was that contradiction that bothers me. Is there any reason behind?”

“Haven’t I said that before? I just want to do things as I please while holding back a bit. And if possible, to be popular with the ladies”

“…… I seriously ask, you know? Be serious please”

Renya feels that the surrounding temperature falls suddenly. He flusteredly check whether Brenda invokes her magic or not but she doesn’t.

“In this case I was serious you know? I don’t really want to be referred and worshipped as a god, but I don’t want to live a secluded live where I have to hide my power either. And I’ve get through a lot to reach this level you know? I kinda want to make up for all the suffering I experienced by living the way I like and having fun to the most. I just want you to understand that”

“I understand what you say…… it just that our values differ too much my head is aching”

“There’s no other way than consenting for that one. Not that I have the right to say it though”

“Okay then last question, why don’t you just spread word about your power around? If someone with your level of power do that then…… making a harem will be a piece of cake doesn’t it? Isn’t the best way for a god to grasp people heart is from fear? Why don’t you do that? Why did you choose to live a steady honest life like a normal human?”

Renya thinks that what Brenda wonders about is natural.

He even thinks of himself as a stupid person constantly. But at the same time it was also his pride.

Because he aware of himself, without any doubt Renya declares it in front of Brenda.

“Because it was boring that is. Seeing the world from the same point of view, even with inhuman power having the need to learn things from trial and error, those kinds of things unexpectedly fun you know?”

He was, and will always be a god that was born while still keeping on his stupid point of view as a human.

---

*DT: doutei. Virgin boy

29 comments

Chapter 10 – 1st step to harem ♥

“Are you stupid?”

“Maybe?”

“This is important so I have to say it twice, you are stupid aren’t you?”

“From question form into affirmation……”

Renya can only curl himself up while enduring Brenda’s subzero icy cold stare. After the previous coming out, Renya explain the process of him becoming a god but Brenda expression grows even colder as he explains.

“Solving an impossible task by spending innumerable amount of time on it, I praise you for that great exploit. As ordinary person mostly would become crazy before achieving it”

“W-Well… thanks?”

“The problem is WHY did you use that POWER! That you got as COMPENSATION! For such ORDINARY LEVEL purposes!?!?”

That below zero cold expression suddenly turns fiery hot from anger. People can say as expected from a magician, turning minus to plus within seconds is their strong point.

“Well, my natural disposition are after all from human. Commoners can’t be suddenly turned into a saint doesn’t it?”

“I particularly don’t meant it that way. Be it acting all high and mighty or becoming a saint I don’t care. But can you just think of a better purpose than THAT!?”

“Did you mean that those with power have to act befittingly to the power they have?”

Renya voice tone got a bit lower. In truth, getting sermon about becoming an ideal model type of person sour his mood a bit.

Understanding what Renya thinks about, Brenda with astounded looks says to him.

“It’s not that kind of thing. I was just lamenting on how void your ambition is. Even what you call as a goal is such a small thing…”

“Complete rejection eh? This girl really don’t have any mercy”

“Well, having too much ambition is a problem though. You got too much power to easily achieve anything a man can dream. It might make a new point of view where superpowers are better to be hold by the hand of a peasant”

“Even when she tries to improves her way of saying this girl still don’t show any mercy”

Getting such scolding Renya can only drop his shoulder dejected. He who is invincible in the aspect of battles and physical abilities is surprisingly vulnerable in the mental aspect. Limited to daily life situation like this that is.

“And then again you seems to value normal human live highly so I think it’s alright for you to live your life as you like. What’s more, you are not the kind who is conceited with their own power and wield that power to oppress and look down upon others which is very much desirable in my eyes. Though the fact that you are just a helpless idiot doesn’t change”

“Please I beg you, if you’re going to praise me then please just only do so”

“I don’t wanna! If you want praises then ask your partner for it then. Even if I’m like this, I am aware that I have quite a sharp tongue”

“If you aware of it then why don’t you put an effort to fix it?”

“Why did I have to? Man doesn’t grow from praises alone doesn’t it?”

So strict! This girl is too strict to everyone even to herself. Renya think so while scratching his head. But her tsuntsun appearance is quite acceptable in his eyes, he can’t say any complain.

“And by the way~ in the end for what purposes did Brenda come here?”

“I’m also curious by that. Suddenly coming to someone place then starts digging that person past leaving no stone unturned just to chastise that person. Is such reason valid?”

Did Floria see that staying on a defensive will keep them at disadvantages so she speaks up the question she hold at her mind? Well doesn’t matter, thanks to that Renya was able to forcibly change the topic. He was merely running away from arguing with Brenda.

“Honestly, I got too much shock from the start and the plan I had got spoiled because of it but, to simply say, I want a negotiation”

“Negotiation?”

“Yes, I for once have the citizenship right of this country just in case, but I don’t belong to any other organization”

“Not even the magician guild?”

“I have connections there personally but I don’t officially put my name there”

For a quite competent magician to be free not belonging to any organizations. And requesting a negotiation on top of it, Renya then easily reads her intent.

“So what you want to negotiate is our god power isn’t it?”

“It’s good that you’re quick to understand, is what I want to say but that’s for future negotiation. What I want to ask now is an equal cooperation relationship that is”

“Hee… despite knowing our true nature, seeking an equal relationship rather than a master servant relationship is kinda bold don’t you think?”

“Yes. For you who is seems to be kind hearted by nature, and clearly declares that you don’t like ruling over people, rather than a master servant relationship, this equal relationship is more fit don’t you think?”

Chuckling, Brenda declares it with a smile, responding to that, Renya can only groan.

In short, while he was acknowledged as a being with superpowers, he is also acknowledged as a being that can understand human reasoning too. With that, Brenda calculates that she can demand an equal relationship.

Well if the other party is someone who Renya doesn’t like then he can just break up that agreement one-sidedly but Brenda doesn’t seems to be that kind of stupid people so Renya don’t find any reason to exercise violence to her.

Thinking that far, Renya kinda understand that Brenda didn’t make light of him at all since the start.

Brenda seems to be able to understand Renya a bit from the talk just now so she was able to ask a demand that would normally be an insult for a god in the negotiation. On the back side of that, it could also mean that Brenda recognize Renya’s nature as a human.

Renya was amazed by how fast she can somehow understand him despite the little time they have been together. But well, for now let's continue with the negotiation.

"If you guys doesn't have any aim in your journey then I wish you can help me with one of my job. If you manage to finish that then I will surely join you in your journey. There is no time limit. The contracts valid until we each becomes unable to compromise with the other party, in this case I got fed up with you for example. How does that sound?"

"It seems like the merit is too big for our part. If it was a job that needs raw power to accomplish then I don't mind ending our contract as soon as we finish the job you know?"

"Is that so? There are no guarantees of what bizarre happenings will occur on the place where bizarre beings like you guys come to. I was curious to the kind of things that would unfold if I was following you on your journey. Isn't that enough reason for me?"

Brenda says that while looking straight at Renya eyes. In her face, a challenging smile floats boldly.

Even without using his divine power, her word is filled with soo much power that Renya can easily feel that all she says is her true honest feeling. He could sense her anticipation toward his being as a god even stronger now. He could only admire at how bold she is.

What if Renya only acts stupid on the outside but he was actually a coldhearted tyrant at the inside? The being known as Brenda would probably have been long gone from this world. Her bold action towards him despite the possibility of that kind of bad thing could happen to her shows that she doesn't feel any fear from Renya's power.

Well of course she might have ulterior motives regarding Renya and Floria power as a god but he doesn't mind much about that.

(Doing this because it was interesting seems to be her main motives, and even more the chances to borrow our power increases the more time we have together so she thinks it would still be profitable for her to keep joining us on our journey)

But still he doesn't want to make cheap promise. Renya then carefully continues the negotiation so he won't get overawed by Brenda too much.

"But we still don't know the most important factor yet. What kind of job did you want to ask?"

"Annihilation of Ordough sect branch division"

"Uoi! Challenging that secret lunatic sect that we just know the other day is it? Isn't the difficulty level too high?"

"What kind of stupid thing you say? For the all powerful you who can simply just destroy the building if they hide inside one"

"No it was Brenda who said such things first. What is it? Infiltrating into an enemy branch division? And on top of it doing that alone?"

"I don't say anything about starting a war directly with them you know. There are other ways to annihilate them right? Well the danger is definitely high, that's why I choose this city as my base to gather intelligence about them to reduce those risks"

"You mean the job we had earlier too has connection for that?"

"Yes. And while I was gathering information for that sect, suddenly a pair of traveler appears out of nowhere and got praised by the mass as people with high

capability in no time. I need to ascertain whether those individuals are Ordough sect spies or not. But the result is even stranger than my wildest imagination”

“Ah… so that’s the truth behind those dubious glares that we were bathed with for days……”

“I thought that if there are people who constantly put up their guard close by, those suspicious people will show their tail easier”

Hearing the talk this far, Not only Renya, Floria also understands what Brenda actually wants from them. It was battle potential. With their extraordinary battle potential added, any kind of jobs successful rate will increase drastically.

“Well I don’t have any reason to refuse but…… how about you Floria?”

“Me? I think I can accept it, but I got something to ask to Brenda here, do you mind?”

“I don’t mind, what did you want to ask?”

“With this, no matter how I think of it, is Brenda 1st step to enter the harem as number one candidate. Don’t you think so?”

Renya and Brenda together stumbled upon the sudden question from Floria.

In this, well, quite serious negotiation what is this girl saying?

“I-I-I beg your pardon! It was just simply compensation from the demand that I request of. That is to accompany you guys who seem to lack this world common sense. Why does it goes to that direction!?“

“A girl who puts up a though front while actually level headed person at heart. That kind of girl would sooner or later falls for Renya I think”

“Your standard is pretty erratic I have to admit…… Renya was a former human so reasoning with him is more comfortable”

“Well in a way just consider it as Floria being lack in common sense and in knowing the way of the world. And also, if you interested in becoming number one candidate then I absolutely don’t mind at all!!”

“Why did you turn deviant also!? And I won’t easily fall for someone stupid like you anyway!”

Brenda was desperate in responding this two stupid god stupid remarks that she doesn’t realize that by saying such thing before, she implicitly acknowledge it herself that the possibility for that is not 0.

In the end, those three agreed to cooperate and will do the raid mission to Ordough sect branch division that Brenda manages to track.

While seeing off Brenda, who is living at different inn, in front of the inn where Renya stays, He suddenly asks Brenda.

“Brenda, did you have any sort of relation with this Ordough sect?“

“…… If I had to say then yes I did have. But it doesn’t directly related to me privately though… I think I will tell you the details in the near future”

“Is that so? Then I won’t persist on asking. Because you know, I feel that our relationship will become a long one that is”

“Fufu, Honestly I also feel the same. In that part, can I ask you to please do your best so that I won’t think of giving up our contract?”

“Well then I will show you my seriousness when the time comes for me to do so”

The exchange that they had as they part left a warm feeling, even if it was just a

small budding, inside each of their heart.

Renya things that with this done finally he can get some sleep. But what he found when he got back to his room are something he don't expect.

On the dark room where all the lights are off, the beauty of Floria's limbs is exposed under the light of the moon.

In contrast with her child-like looks, firm breast with enough volume, a slender waist that would draw many women envy, a perfect line that can be drawn from her hips curve. Her appearance now that is only hidden by flimsy underwear made Renya speechless for an instant. In front of him now is literally a perfectly molded goddess body had descent.

"Floria?"

"Ah Renya welcome back"

He wants to ask 'what's the matter with that looks' but he can't say it. What appear in front of him now is not the usual cherubic and innocent Floria but a goddess with a gentle smile radiating a sensational aura around her. This Floria wouldn't forgive him if he made any careless remark.

"Make love with me"

"…… now that was too sudden"

"It's not that sudden I think. You must realize it right? That something going to start soon"

"And what is that something?"

"It was about Renya and those who surround him and various things that will happen. It was the legend of a god that comes from another world. The legend

that will be the talk of people for ages to come”

Certainly in this few days he had met many kinds of people and he had also completed many kinds of jobs. He also felt that his meeting with Brenda was the 1st biggest turning point that will lead him to an even bigger stage.

But, how did that have any relation to the sight that is unfolding right in front of him?

Floria acts crazy on daily basis. Because of that, Renya can’t read Floria real intention right now. He just stands there speechless.

“Well there are a lot of trigger around but in the end I am daddy’s daughter as expected”

“And what did you mean by it?”

“I have said that didn’t I? That Renya’s number one lady will be me. That’s the only thing that I won’t yield no matter what. Even if there would be numerous other women who will come to love you, I with my own will won’t give up that position ever. That’s why —— steal before you got stolen, the 1st to move have the advantages, the one who prove those things strong points are after all daddy you know”

That was something that usually can’t be felt from her, that word of her with such earnestness.

From the fact alone, the one who spend the most time with Renya can only be Floria. That fact alone already made her position unshaken. What is it that made her become serious like this?

“Hey I’m trying to be serious here you know. Even I have those so called normal girl obstinacy. In short I hereby declare that your first will be mine!”

“And you just suddenly spoil all the good atmosphere that you have build now don’t you? In a lot of meaning that is”

“I’ve been with you for more than a 100 years and I can’t stand it if some random girls that just suddenly pops out from nowhere steal your 1st!”

“Why did I have to do such unrefined things? Did you read something weird again that made your delusion went berserk oi!!”

“Renya in a weird way have a lot vulnerable places and it makes me worried! Increasing the harem is fine with me but I won’t give up your virginity to other girls you hear me!”

Flinched by Floria menacing aura, Renya got dragged easily into the bed. To make things worse she manages to mount him. If you see an opening then attack it with all your might and use the momentum you got to go full offensive, that must be the principle of war that Floria possess was a hand down from her father. With that in his mind, Renya felt double crisis reaching upon him. The crisis for his body and the crisis for his mind that is.

“Ah I forgot to mention that mommy was the goddess who rules over love and passion”

“How should I know!? And why did you reveal that kind of info at this kind of situation!?”

Floria extends her hand to Renya clothes, and Renya don’t do anything to obstruct that. On the contrary, both of his hand unconsciously starts creeping over Floria soft and slender body.

What he had in his mind now is only one thing.

(Oi Oi is this all right?! This will be the 1st for both of us and there’s not even a single speck of romantic atmosphere at all!!)

Such kind of thought that in a way worrying about Floria well beings.

This is the last chance to stop. With that in mind, Renya peeks Floria face trying to understand her true intention. And the emotion that is shown from that expression is.

"…… You won't go to someplace far away right? Even if you made a lot of friends, even if you got a lot of lovers, you won't go…… and leave me behind alone right?"

Floria with an expression that mix smiling and crying at the same time, heartrendingly says so.

Ah… at that time Renya understands all.

The ever-changing everyday life and human relationship.

The gradually growing number of acquaintances and the knowledge about the world.

The change felt day by day like being washed away by the flowing water made Floria worry for the 1st time.

Even if the change are small, for her who live her entire life in that constant like world god realm, adapting to the change that happen every day like a normal human is bewildering.

That kind of worry was successfully hidden by her erratic antics and bright nature.

(I really am useless at handling women)

How could he be if he doesn't even aware of the girl that have been with him for

that long time and recognize her as a woman.

Then let’s try to find out, let’s try to learn, let’s try to put it into practice.

In a way, exchange between man and women is also a [war].

Then he as the war god should put his best in it.

“I’m sorry to made you worry Floria. It’s all okay now. I definitely won’t leave you all alone I promise”

Slowly, but also roughly, war god hugs the goddess body who is trembling from worry.

“As of now, I will make all of you as mine. Even with whatever things that will comes after this, I will show it to you that nothing can ever divide us apart”

“Uhuhuhu…… The Renya just now is kinda like the Renya before facing a battle, all serious”

“Because IT IS in a way a battle thinking about the thing that we will do after this. And we are both beginner in this but thinking about the effects to our relationship after this —— I will go on top!”

“Kyaa! Being held down forcefully by a beast like Renya seems wonderful also —— but I won’t lose you know?”

The two looks at each other for a while, they put a wry smile at the same time.

“Really, thinking about what we going to do after this, what kind of thing did we talked about anyway”

“Well it soo much like us so isn’t it fine?”

“Yeah that’s true, completely very much like us”

And then the bells that signing the start of their [war] rings.

Under the moonlight, they start their [war] by exchanging furious exchanges of kisses. And so their night passes while they each try their best to give the best happy memories as they can for the beloved person in front of them now.

Chapter 11 – Attacks at the Branch Division and Instant Annihilation

ch11

*Warning: this chapter has quite a lot of bad languages and curses contained within.

Going south from the city, then walk for a day with camping interposed, the three of them was able to infiltrate to a desolate fortress located alongside the river.

Of course, it was Renya and Floria divine power that done all the work to put the three in a stealth mode like condition. It was a perfect isolation barrier that will hide them perfectly that no one will ever notice them even if they were to walk in front of someone face. Even magic won't be able to detect them.

And for your information too, it is also possible to talk to each other inside the barrier. Such skills that spies and assassins from all over the world would envy of.

The outer walls were heavily damaged, and the inside has some places that was weathered and collapsed too. But despite of that this stone fortress can still function enough as enemy's temporary base.

It was not a rare case that this kind of facility would be used by thief and bandits as their base so leaving this kind of place alone is not a desirable option. But there are cases where it still can be useful on emergency situation so destroying it completely is a hard choice too.

And according to Brenda, there were a lot of examples where this kind of abandoned fortress plays a big role when a big group of monster attacks suddenly. The defense side will use this kind of place as their defense base and in the end, successfully repels the monsters attack with the least possible harm done. Renya can only nod hearing that explanation.

But even with that said, the current holder of this base is a criminal wanted by

every country, the fanatics that are blinded by their belief.

Because it was said as a religious organization, Renya have a strange expectation towards them. If it was related to religion then the believer should be fully dressed with religion-related costume such as robes, staff, and other kind of ornaments. But the sect member in truth only presented an easy to hide pendant when they joined in. Renya was disappointed by the anticlimactic truth.

“If they wear such a showy outfit then they wouldn’t be a secret sect don’t you think?”

“Well I think that there won’t be any meaning in hiding when there is no one else around”

“The sect ultimate goal that they will chase to the end is to have their evil god descent. They won’t think of stupid things such like being stylish or being famous. And to add that, the lower class sect members by default don’t do propagation activity at all”

“A scheme so their existence won’t be leaked out from their tail eh?”

“That might be also a reason but their goals is not for bringing salvation so they don’t need weak people clinging in their sleeves, is seems to be their main reason”

“Ah so that’s why eh? When I hear branch division I thought there would be more sect member loitering inside the fortress instead all this monsters”

Just as Renya said, the fortress insides are packed with armed subhuman type monsters.

It was the monster that is widely known as the little devil with green skin, the goblins.

It was a standard monster for this region, and there's even a standard dog type demon beast, hellhound can be found loitering about.

They know with just a glance that those monsters are brainwashed to guard the fortress. And another factor that brings them that conclusion was because those monsters movement that are too well regulated. Judging by how the enemy can casually make an army of monsters, this sect really is dangerous. For normal people that is.

"Is there any magic to control monster?"

"If it was just a monster with intelligence level of an animal there are people called monster tamer which skill can take control of a monster with just using their own will. And it was not over with just controlling monster, they prove themselves useful by regulating monster influence in an area, or just simply use those monsters to do simple manual labor. In the aspect of occupations that mainly do battles, their contribution to the masses are just almost as big as ours you know?"

"Hee~, those monster tamer unexpectedly have high acknowledgment eh? I thought they were considered as a dirty job"

"Well first of all it was near impossible to drive monster to extinction. With that in mind, there is someone that thinks 'if we can't make them extinct then how about try using them?' and that person became the founder of monster tamer. I don't know clearly because all that's left now are just hand down stories, but that founder seems to be quite the strategist. Using his wide personal connection and resourcefulness, he made monster tamer name to be widely recognized in just his generation alone. Again, that was just the legends among the monster tamer so I don't know whether it's a fact or not though"

"He worked his best so that the next generation monster tamer don't meet persecution eh? 'Even if it was not one of basic daily needs, people will get trouble without it' kind of feeling right? How that founder made monster tamer

into this level of usefulness proves that he really was great”

And what more, that founder should have quite a twisted personality too. Because if it was a kind person who only think about how to sell monster tamer to the next generation, I don’t think that monster tamer, the kind of job where the masses will quickly loath of, would be this much accepted.

“I don’t see any human sect member at all”

“They won’t scout such low grade people who are fine with guard job you know. And in the first place, the reason they use this 1st class sacrificial pawn monster army is because the number of personnel are low to begin with. Supporting organization should have more personnel but —— those people mostly support Ordough sect because they are coerced”

“They really dye themselves all black don’t they? Then I won’t need to pull any punches against those heretics right?”

“”Did you even have any intention of holding back from the start?””

With both Floria and Brenda doubtful comment, Renya can only drops his shoulder. It was such a peaceful situation in contrast to the infiltration mission that they are doing now, that only proves how terrifying divine powers is even further.

But those three nerves to boldly amuse themselves with idle talk in the middle of enemy’s base are even more terrifying.

After walking down the passages, they arrived at a spacious hall located in the center of the fortress. The good thing is that the large doors that would keep them from passing through had been broken so they just pass it via the gaps of that broken door.

Inside the hall, there were broken bookshelves, broken and rusted spears, and

other scrap pieces scattered all over the place.

Looking from how spacious this room is, it must've been used as the command room of the fortress. The big table that should've been used by the commanders to do briefing is all worn out, oozing out a sad atmosphere around.

Near the big tables, there are 2 humans talking to each other. The three then come near to that 2 person, trying to eavesdrop their conversation. And just to make sure, they came closing in carefully. Even if they can't be seen and can't be heard, they still make dust scatters around as they walk. And if they bump into the scattered scraps, even if it won't make any sounds, things won't get pretty either. If they made a change on their surrounding while being under the enemy line of view, the enemy could sense that there is something wrong around. Thanks to the torch hanging by the walls the room is bright enough to see the surrounding things, of course the 2 people can be clearly seen also.

One from the two is a young man with a rough face features, scary looking eyes, and brown hair. He's the kind of guy that will scary people just by walking around the street.

The other one is a girl with a semi long brown hair which was styled glamorously. She has a composed looks, and from how graceful her movement and looks is, she reminded Renya for a secretary back in earth.

The two of them equipped with a uniformed black leather armor set. Even the clothing they wear beneath the armor is all black, it must be their standard equipment when doing job Renya thinks. That kind of equipment excels at hiding oneself in the dark night, an equipment best fit for an assassin.

When the three get close enough to hear the two sect member conversation, they can also see those two expressions clearly.

The guy openly expresses his anger while the girl tries to keep her composure.

“… the golem from before seems to get destroyed”

“That was faster than what I expect, and the number of victims is also too low”

Like getting pointed that it was his fault, the guy clicks his tongue angrily.

“I know that much, Dammit! Who is the bastard that did that?! That golem has perfected endurance, magic resistance, and attack power that even a top brass from any kind of battle oriented guild would have a hard time with you know!?”

“The idea is not bad I admit that. Using this moment where Sirkaberia can’t do any flashy movement because of the peace negotiation to set a golem that can’t be defeated by a small group of people to harm Minseia economy and in the end pushing Sirkaberia to send out a subjugation army and make the peace negotiation harder is indeed brilliant”

“It does right!? Sirkaberia shouldn’t be able to ignore this problem for long and will be forced to send a subjugation army in the end. And with that golem power that subjugation army, even if they managed to defeat that golem, will definitely receives a great casualties, moreover if we tipped that info about subjugation army marching close to the border to Rugartis side then war will definitely erupt again! That was how things should unfold and yet……”

Unaware of the intruders that was standing close to them, those two sect member discuss their failed plan in high tension. Renya who hears their discussion returns a nod, he has fully understand Ordough sect branch division plan.

“These guys do plan to stir up both countries into war”

“Well if the world is in chaos then rousing up a war or two is not a hard thing right?”

“I don’t think war will happen that easy…… well, if there are Ordough sect spies

or at least people who have connection with them inside both countries government then yeah, it would happen easily”

Those three, who are openly having a discussion about the situations now right under enemy nose is, as expected, still undetected yet.

(From those two discussions, there’s definitely someone who moves under Ordough sect order inside both countries top government officials)

Renya soon arrives at that conclusion. He get that impression by how confidence the guy is when boasting about that failed plan that even with a small spark a big raging fire of war will definitely happen. Then that should meant that Ordough sect still has hidden card up to their sleeve to make that happen.

While the three keep on listening, the guy keeps heating up from anger. In the other hand, the girl still keeps up her composure.

“And then Betty, have you investigate the people involved with the incident?”

“…… Why did I have to do such things?”

“Haa!? Bitch you are my aide here did you forget?”

“Even if I am your aide it was decided by the organization. I don’t remember admitting as your subordinate. Could you please not mistake me as your servant?”

With a loud thud, the girl that was called Betty is being held down on the shoulder by the guy.

His anger point keeps on rising while the girl doesn’t even react to how violent she is being treated now.

“Aren’t you being too full of yourself after reaching this rank in a short time? You

must have used that beautiful looks and sexy body to raise your rank quickly aren't you, you whore!"

"…… Really, crude guys are useless in the end"

"What the hell……"

"Because people like you mostly only think about things shallowly—"

In an instant, the view that the guy see changes suddenly.

When he came to realization of what happens, what he sees in front of him now is the dark ceiling and Betty who is looking down on him.

She grabs his hand that was holding her shoulder and then threw him to the floor in a flowing like, calm movement.

"— that even someone like me can caught you off guard like this. If I use weapons then I can slit your throat easily like this"

"T-This…… damn bitch……!"

"I can understand your feeling about your beloved golems but this isn't time for internal dissension right? Or did you want to keep reporting failures to the Bishop? Cool your head for a bit Fion"

The guy that was called Fion slowly raises his body up. His anger that was at one moment could easily be mistaken as bloodlust don't end up exploding after all. He still has it in his mind to not let himself be plastered by shame from keep doing failures.

"There is also no obvious result can be seen from the other branch division movements either. If it was like this then trying to meddle with the two countries from the outer part is already meaningless, we should prioritize the plan to

disturb the capital for better results. Based on that, we should quickly move out from here and join the main force in the capital. Is there any objection?”

“…… No dammit, Even I know that if I keep on insisting doing other things here then the peace treaty will come to realization faster than my next plan is”

“haah for Ordough sake, if you keep your head cool all the time like this then beside our job will get done more smoothly, I wouldn’t need to do bothersome things soo frequently either”

“Oh just shut up……”

Renya can only praise the one in Ordough sect that pair this two even if he is an enemy. Adding the cool headed Betty as a controller to Fion who has unstable mind is a great combination from looking at their exchange just now.

In fact Betty manages to hold back Fion from running recklessly in a great way. Adding to that she also has over the average martial arts skill. If it was simply throwing down someone then it was just a simple thing to do. But throwing someone without them noticing, and also doing it calmly so the thrown party won’t receive any damage is a feat that can only be done by experts. She’s not a woman that reaches this far up by using her own body as compensation.

The two of them then starts packing their belongings so they can leave this place soon.

Well now what should I do. Just capture them as is then interrogate them or just beat them without giving them any chance to do anything?

What should we do, Renya ask that with his eyes to Brenda.

“If it was possible then please capture them, I still have few things I want to inquire to them”

“Okay, then let’s finish this quickly. Floria, let’s go”

“Yes ye~s, let’s give them a quick beating”

Faster than Brenda reaction to Floria’s remark, the two gods approach their target calmly.

Then without making any noises, Renya at Fion and Floria at Betty, they strangle their own target instantly.

It was such an amazing strangling movement that their opponent faints without even have chance to let out a sound.

Brenda is speechless, she was unable to catch up to the things that happened before her in her head.

“Did you forget my total isolation barrier Brenda?”

“Fighting them up front is also good but strangling an unaware opponent is way easier you know?”

Didn’t you bring us along expecting this kind of amazing power? Is what Brenda can perceive from how this two gods looks at her now. She can only let out a big sigh.

“I now understand that you guys really are trough and thorough the kind of people that isn’t affected by common sense…… in a lot of meaning”

“It’s better for you to get more accustomed with it you know? Moreover this kind of [ability] is still a minor one”

Then I’ll do so, reply Brenda while nodding powerlessly. Brenda then quickly regains her senses and put a choker that has the effect of magic sealing and suicide prevention on Fion and Betty. The three don’t know which one of this

two who have the monster tamer ability but by sealing those two magic, the monster that was freed from the tamer control quickly escapes from the fortress. And just like that, in just a short time Renya and his party manages to destroy one of Ordough sect branch division and also captures the member of that division without harming them.

Brenda then adds a quote afterward.

“So what it meant in ‘turning a god into enemy’ is this eh?”

---

16 comments

Chapter 12 – For God, It was a Piece of Cakes

ch12

While the panicked monsters running disorderly away from the fortress, the three boughs the captured sect members to the surrounding forest.

That is because, as Brenda suggests, it is bad to do interrogation on a place where people might come and overhear them like in that fortress or in any other place close to human settlements.

Even with Renya and Floria power, dealing with things related to mind reading or soul searching is fundamentally hard.

Peeking through a human memory to search specific information is an almost close to impossible work. It was just like trying to search a certain information paper under a mountain of unsorted heaps of paper, a really big one that is.

Then how about using abilities like brainwashing or something that have similar effect to a truth serum as Brenda suggest but as Renya and Floria's pedigree are both connected directly to war god who excels at battles, they don't have such kind of convenient abilities. They do have any other abilities that indirectly related to battles and can be used as supporting skills thought.

To sometimes feel inconvenient because not all things can be solved smoothly made a god life far from boring so it was good as Renya say while deep in though.

But now that kind of carefree philosophic view bites back at him at this kind of time.

“They still don’t talk eh”

“Well of course, if they easily open their mouth then they won’t be able to raise themselves this far”

The captured sect members won’t even open their mouth. No matter what kind of question asked, they keep their silence and even keeping up their blank expression. It was just as an unresponding computer that won’t react no matter what you do.

If it was like this then no matter what they do be it torture or leading talk, it won’t give good result. Realizing this, Brenda almost throw the towel when Renya suddenly walk up to the front.

“Renya? What are you gonna do?”

“Well this kind of guys won’t open their mouth even if we torture them or do other worse thing right? So I was thinking, how about try using them instead”

Renya then quickly use his left hand to do a horizontal slash gesture after he speaks. Rustling sound of things dropped can be heard, it was some kind of small stones.

Looking closely at it, each and every of them is not a normal stones. It was carefully polished, round shaped, black colored gem like stones.

Renya then close his eyes and sends his energy inside the stones. Of course he sends his divine power inside them but from normal human point of view, he must be sending his magic power to the stones. Charged with divine power, the black stones start to give off a faint light.

“If we can’t open their mouth then let’s just expose their thought”

Renya says that while grinning widely. His smile packed full with evil-ish thought

towards the two prisoners.

What a bottomless abyss of evil intent! Betty who sensed Renya wicked thought had her iron mask expression crumbles for a second.

And what that evil intent would soon bring is something that the two sect member can't even imagine.

Suddenly, rings of light floats on top of each of their head. The inside of those rings of light are packed with letters. Horrified with the spectacle that is happening on top of each of their head, even those two starts to panic and ask back in a rough manner.

"Oi you bastard what have you done to us!?"

"I just turn what you guys thought of into word with my god ability"

Those two can only hear Renya as he was bragging his ability and showing it off but Brenda knows that Renya just stating the fact.

(You said it at first that you don't have any skill related to what you say oh so hard mind related ability so what category would you put this skill into?! Haah why did I feel tired all of the sudden)

Brenda swears to herself that she needs to talk about this matter deeper later. For now she just focuses her attention to the ring of lights to search important information.

"I know that you two already got training to not open your mouth under any kind of torture, but have you received any training to make your mind went blank I wonder? Well, being able to control one own mind that far is close to impossible to begin with anyway"

Renya says those lines with a challenging tone in his voice to agitate the

prisoners. Of course there is reason for his action.

That reason is to make the two prisoners change their way of thinking from ‘we can just not thinking about things we want to hide’ to ‘we must whatever at all cost not thinking about what we wants to hide’.

From the beginning this divine armament is a tool to expose enemy thought in battle. Renya thinks that if he can read enemy mind during battle he can anticipate every moves his opponent do. And placing it on top of their head is so that his opponent won’t realize it because it was impossible to see that part by their own eyes.

The divine armament that was created for that purpose is named [Black Whisper].

It was a type of divine armament that should be set out on a field before having any effects. A trap if you would. By sending divine power inside, every target in its range will have their thought and memories exposed by using words that is shown on top of their head. That is the detail of how [Black Whisper] works.

From the explanation, this divine armament could be considered as an ultimate weapon in battles but against opponent types who can move their body faster than their thought like the war god, it was off to no use. To make things worse, even when he did able to set it on field for real and read war gods thought, it doesn’t have any meaning n front of war god furious attacks. Because of that reasons, this divine armament soon stays permanently in his inventory. This divine armament is one from many divine armaments that bring bitter memories for Renya.

And in the first place, there also a period of time when Renya having difficulties when following the war god movement in battle. Why did he make such things if he can’t even read the letter because of war god insane movement speed? Thinking about it again now, he sure strayed off the path quite a lot at that time. He can only put a wry smile remembering those times.

But for now, the target of the divine armament is already sealed off from moving and their thought already shackled to some extent. By doing that, He prevents the target from thinking other unrelated thing and with that, reduce the number of 'information dump' so they can find the information that they want easily. If the target think too much then the 'information dump' will be too bulky and of course it will be hard to find the related information.

So like that, While Renya heaving a sigh from remembering one of his defeats from other countless one, Brenda skillfully writes a note for any related information from the two sect members. Ah so this world's technology already progress this far that portable stationary are a common things eh? Well it was a must for this world anyway for things like making dungeon map on the go or other similar things.

"Bishop…… Secrets…… Organization…… Mystery……"

"Fion! Stop it! Don't get leaded by their words! Stop thinking that!"

"Don't be stupid! It was easier to say than doing dammit…… the heck Betty, your thoughts are also leaking out isn't it! You don't have any right to say that to me!"

Unable to close their ears, they can't help but to hear leading words spoken by Brenda. Hearing those words which more or less connected to the sect secrets, they can't help but to remember other things related to it. In panic, they try to think about other things to cover those secrets but once they think about it, it will soon described into words by [Black Whisper] so there's nothing they can do to prevent it.

Seeing how effective his divine armament works against normal human, Renya once again feel happy from knowing that the divine armaments he made really are useful. No, it was too much effective that it might give too much strain on human relationship. So He decided to only use his divine armaments limited to his enemies only.

To nurture a good relationship and trust, one shouldn't rely on this kind of convenient tools ever.

And then after wringing out all the information she can, Brenda closes her notes.

"So they also don't know about that person as expected…… well, if that person information can be easily known then I don't even have to search from the beginning"

"Did you searching for someone inside the sect?"

"Yeah, but the one searching is not me personally. That person is a traitor that an acquaintance from magician guild persistently chases to. That acquaintance is not someone who can freely move around publicly so I, who can, occasionally try searching around like this in that person stead"

"He~, for you to be willing undertaking dangerous task like this, I was wondering what kind of reasons you have behind. But that reason is unexpectedly plain…"

"What kind of reason that is not plain for you I wonder"

"Maybe like someone in the sect are your parent murderer or because of them your life become a living hell or something like that so you want revenge or such"

"Didn't I have said that I personally don't have any grudge with the sect? I did, didn't I?"

Renya certainly hears that when they talk about him being god a while ago and Brenda also don't give out such emotions when talking about it. Renya also notices that she doesn't chase the enemy with any abnormal tenacity too, it just like doing a normal job for her.

Well then what should we do to this two prisoner now that we have wring them

dry from any new information?

“Well then what should we do to this two?”

“U~n, now that’s a tough one. If we kill them it won’t have much meaning because they are just the tip of the iceberg, moreover if we do that then the main group will notice it because the report gets halted and will dispatch another member to this area and we will start from square one again.”

“And the result is also the same if we catch them right? Then there is one way to deal with them while also buy us a lot of time. Floria, would you please”

“Okay~~ Leave it to me! So what should I do anyway?”

“So let see here”

Renya is whispering what he thinks to Floria. Floria nods a few time saying that she understands what Renya said and then she immediately act.

Floria’s divine power wraps up the two prisoners, bathing them inside faint light.

“W-What the hell did y……”

“Ugh…… I won’t forgi…ve… you…”

While spewing the standard lines used by small fry when they lose, the two prisoners lose their consciousness.

“Yup, It’s done! With this they will repeat the same day everyday again and again”

“Repeat the same day?”

Brenda with dubious look asks Floria who is full with confidence with what she

had done. Renya then explain what she did in her place.

“What Floria did is erasing their memories about us then make them unconsciously repeat their everyday life at this place. And even more they will keep on doing report that they are still waiting for the result of some ongoing plan that don’t exist”

“The guy will make periodic report while waiting for that plan result. And the girl will do a matching report to show she also done her job right. Well limited inside this fortress anyway. If they go outside from the fortress then they will see illusion of them doing work outside. Such cycle will repeat by itself forever”

Well someday the sect will realize the inconsistency in their report and check their condition but until that time, this branch division will be ceased operating. And at the same time they will be unable to bring harm to the surrounding area.

If there is a large inconsistency in their repeating day like someone from the sect coming to check them then of course the command imprinted by Floria wouldn’t be able to hold itself and those two will be released from its effect. But at that time they won’t be able to track Renya and his team as Floria already erase it from the two memories.

Interrogation and post treatment, with god power involved, it was nothing big. Brenda seeing those two acts like they just finished a simple errand, once again realized how big an existence known as god is.

“Then it’s done! Well this won’t deal with the problem completely though. In the 1st place you also don’t say anything about completely solving it so this is enough right?”

“Yes, it was too splendidly done even..... but I’m speechless at how extraordinary it was”

““Ehehe it wasn’t much””

“That was not a compliment you two”

With a stupid expression Renya says ‘Eh it was not?’ and upon hearing it, at last Brenda too gives out a smile.

And after that, they release the shackles that constrict the prisoners, seeing them went back to the fortress while walking unsteadily, then observe them for a while to make sure the command imprinted by Floria works. Once they confirm it, they went back to Minseia.

◇

“Well then we done the job as planned, so what should we do next Brenda?”

The next day at noon, the three of them discuss about their future plans inside their hotel room.

Renya has completed the job she got from Brenda so that means that Brenda is now a part of their party member as the contract that they agreed says earlier but still, Renya wants to make sure about it to Brenda 1st.

“I personally want to go to the capital 1st to report my investigation. If you don’t mind I will start fulfilling our contract after that. How does that sound?”

“I don’t really mind that, and after all it is already the time to say goodbye to this town anyway. What do you think Floria?”

“The capital… capital eh? Sounds good! The capital, somehow it sounds attractive. Let me in too!”

“Then it was decided right? Then let’s go tomorrow. Brenda, can we use the horse cart that is going to the capital?”

“The timing is just right, the cart should be scheduled to come to this city today. The coachman and the horse will take the rest of the day to recuperate. And tomorrow we can easily board on it if we have reservation”

“Then I leave the reservation to you, is there anything we should have to enter the capital?”

“Nothing in particular actually…… but since we have connection here why not ask the official representative to give out a referral letter for us? Any mere traveler can easily enters the capital gate but if we have such referrals from appropriate person, our activity in the capital will be less troublesome I think”

“Well if that the case then let’s ask that bearded uncle from the government office. If we ask him now it might be done by the time we go tomorrow”

Brenda then warns Floria gently to not be too hasty with things.

Seeing them like this, they just look like a pair of sister. Well… one of them is silver haired with small, sensual body while the other one is blonde haired with slender body like a model but, that feeling might comes from their relationship that is getting close.

(Floria wins in the breast department but considering the stature and overall balance, Brenda isn’t bad either. To be able to cross sword against the goddess personally molded body, Brenda also can’t be taken lightly)

Renya was, without showing it in his expression and only steal a glance in a very short time to avoid getting sensed, able to analyses those two.

He was not just your everyday pokerface. His skill to not let other people read his intention has been polished for over a hundred years. He won’t fall into an embarrassing state of being accused as a pervert that was a standard rule in this kind of harem-romance story. His confidence worth applause but still what he does are just terrible.

And then Renya realizes that he forgot something important. With a natural movement he grabs Brenda's hand.

Such sudden natural movement seems to make Brenda misunderstand something. She looks up to Renya with distressed expression.

"I-Is there a problem Renya?"

"From now on Floria and I will be under your care Brenda, treat us well"

"Ah! That's right I also forgot that. Please treat me well too Brenda!"

Floria then grab and shakes Brenda's empty left hand wildly with her childishness at full throttle. Brenda feels like being made fool of by Renya who has 'I got you' kind of expression in his face but at the same time she also feel that this kind of feeling isn't that bad. With such complex feeling comes out in her expression, she reorder herself with a chough.

"Yes. Please treat me well too you two"

A blond haired magician girl stands there replying them with her soft gentle smile.

Chapter 13 – Arriving at Capital City Beriand and the 2nd Flag

ch13

Capital City Beriand

Located at the heart of Sirkaberia Kingdom, The home of Sirkaberia royal castle, Capital City Beriand is the center of government of the country.

With the royal castle as the center, the capital is divided neatly into residential district, shopping district, and even with amusement district included. All of it is enclosed with a solid white wall that completely protects the whole capital. The capital also put their focus to the transportation department proven by providing mass transportation service using horse cart that runs on regular basis so citizens can easily move around on this vast capital. Looking at the well arranged stone paving road and rows of firm looking building that oozes high level architectural value, all the people that comes from the countryside will have the same opinion: ‘as expected of the capital’. Of course, while expressing their astonishment that is.

Nonetheless, this one group of three people doesn’t show much sign of interest or even any spec of curiosity in their expression. Well, two of them are a god and one of them used to live in the capital before so it wasn’t that spectacular for them. Without giving off too much of a country bumpkin aura, they walk directly to the crowded area.

Because they have extra in their fund, they choose a fine quality inn for their lodging while they stay in the capital. They took one single room and one double room in that inn. It goes without saying who stays in which room.

The room can be locked safely, has bed and closet furnished in which has good

enough quality, and they even have a wash room. Renya was amazed by such well arranged water and sewer services. He was even more amazed when he heard that this inn has a bath house which has big bath tub in their basement.

When in Minseia, He uses his divine power for maintaining his hygiene level but it seems that he won't need to do the same here in the capital. He can just do it the normal way by taking a bath in the bath house. Well, as a guy, he doesn't really care that much for the bath but in Floria case, she must be quite delighted with it.

The cost for a night in this inn in total is 400 En. In short, he must earn at least 12000 En if he wants to stays there for the whole month. But he doesn't really worry much even with that much sum of moneys.

(I've taken a peek at the request board a little before coming here and I must say, as expected of the capital, the numbers of job listed are on a different level from Minseia. With that many jobs, earning 12000 En is not an impossible thing)

Renya first visited the public office job bulletin board as he will be under its care while he stays here to check things out. And the result is that the quantity and the diversity of jobs in the capital is soo great that it will make Minseia's looks pitiful if being compared with it. And maybe because this city also has every guild branch or even main office established within too, the public office was crowded everyday with people coming to request or to apply for jobs. And that sight is just the same as how Renya imagines the atmosphere of a flourished adventurer guild back when he reads those kinds of fantasy novels.

In fact there are no real special occupations as an adventurer for those people who like to wander around here in this world. If one doesn't stays in one place then that person is just considered as a traveler, a wanderer. Those kinds of people were not treated as troublemakers that they got prohibited from entering the town but they don't get any special treatment also. Even if town and cities let almost anyone pass their gates easily, the gate guards seem to be doing their screening job reliably to manage visitors. For cities that accept

visitors with open arm like Minseia it was probably easier to get in but in the capital, the screening process becomes strict. Travelers must pass a proper examination first to get in.

Even if people can enter without much problem, if they made troubles inside the city then the government would already have information of their name and features on their hand. With that in hand, government can easily lock out those troublemakers without taking too much time. In regard to classified information and technology secrets, with the high demand for protecting them the development of magical tools and other related techniques is progressing rapidly. Such kind of convenient tools was certainly something that only possible in this kind of fantasy world.

Because of such wonderful capital, Renya became a little troubled with his purposes coming here.

(There are too many things that I can do here… and the problem is… from where should I start……)

Well, Renya doesn't have any clear goal in mind from the start anyway.

One of his goals, to 'enjoying life in this other world' can already be said as fulfilled eventhough he can still improve the level of comfort that he can get. And he doesn't really plan to sightsee all and every kingdom in this world so that if he finds a comfortable enough city to live he might buy a house and stays there permanently, but Renya still don't feel quite right to do that yet.

(For the time being let's just discuss this with the other two fellow traveler)

Feeling that he might get a clear answer for this, Renya steps out from his room.

=*=

To get a good answer, he must know the surrounding situation first to help him

construct his answer so while it was still noon, he sightsee around the capital with the other two fellow traveler. Even if it was said as sightsee, they avoid places like the residential area that would seems to be unrelated to them. In the end, they choose the safe choice of doing sightsee in the shopping area that is centered on the main street.

Well, one of the reasons of choosing that place is that because it was close to their inn.

Street stall, two story shop building (in which the 2nd story is for dwelling purposes), and even a standard one story shop. This shopping area has a rich variety of shops lining up within it. And Renya, who walk around with Floria at the left side and Brenda at the right side, which both girls are inside the category of very beautiful girl, inevitably stands out too much.

Thought the person himself doesn't really aware about it. It was because the gazes directed toward him are not the one filled with envy, jealousy, or other kind of negative feeling. Of course there's a reason for that. That reason is because Renya is not a charming handsome man. His face is just in the standard level of handsomeness. At least in his previous world, his face is not that handsome enough to gather other people attention.

And with him becoming a god, his own presence has grown bigger than before. Frankly speaking, he got buffed from his god status.

In short even if his looks are not that special —— well black haired black eyed people is a rarity here though —— that buff made people thinks and feel that it was not weird for Renya to bring such beautiful girls with him.

It was the difference from a god to a mere mortal in the base of their existence, the feeling that the surrounding can sense from their presence itself is already differed.

Other people can sense the aura of some special being oozed out from Renya.

Because of that reason also people can't gaze him with such negative emotion running wild.

The presence also makes other people see illusion so they can't see Renya expression in such way that would make them feel annoyed. Well he already masters the art of poker face so it doesn't have much meaning anyway.

Floria is easily distracted by the new things she sees in the capital and will be gone unnoticed if no one pays attention to her so Renya firmly holds her hand to avoid it.

It was when Renya notices a group of girls wearing the same clothes walking around the street. Those similar looking clothes makes Renya feels something weird.

"Uniform?"

"Hmm? Is there anything unusual with uniform?"

"Ah no, I don't mean it that way"

It was a red blouse type with skirt reaching the knee.

He don't know from what kind of cloth it was made off but the design resemble too much with the school uniform from Japan that he spontaneously mutter uniform out of the blue. And that was in fact a real school uniform. It seems that it was also a common thing in this world too.

"Red blouse is the uniform used by the student of the school that is located in the east side of the capital I think"

"The way you say it make it sounds like there are other school in the capital"

"There is. It was the school made for the upper class citizens. That school is

focused on educating the sons and daughter of nobles and the likes. That one located on the upper class citizens district”

Brenda says it while having a tinge of disgust in her voice. Renya guess that in term of practical education then the 1st mentioned school should be the better one from hearing that.

Floria who was restless and busy from checking out the surrounding shops seems to hear what the two was discussing about and suddenly joins the conversation too.

“So there’s only commoner in that red blouse school?”

“Not really. With the school principle based on competency, they accept everyone that they deem to be worthy be it a commoner or a noble. That kind of thing won’t happen to the upper class citizen school because it was sponsored by the kingdom you know? There are some nobles that choose that school because they agree with their education policy but most of the nobles, even the famous one, want to educate their children so they won’t be spoiled too much with their parents’ power and money”

Hearing that much, Renya did think that that school is an excellent one. But finding fault in that kind of perfect gem is human nature. Renya expresses his doubt openly to Brenda.

“But their superior grades in the end will just be for show doesn’t it?”

“No they don’t. There are graduates from that school that become the top brass at all sort kind of guild, highly valued civil worker, and other kind job that is considered by the masses as successful you know? Of course most don’t climb up their ranks by using connection or such but by their own competences that is”

“Wow… that was unexpectedly decent…”

“Well, knowing you then you must think of some sort of unnecessary things I bet. But that school is, well yes that school is very strict but at the same time that school also has great policy in the terms of nurturing their students. Those who work hard will got their maximum available support, those who neglect their study will soon be dropped out. That’s how that school ideal is”

“Presenting two extremes eh? Well can’t say that their policy is wrong anyway”

Renya admits that the school is a good one and their policy for nurturing their student is also proper but then Brenda suddenly snaps backs at him.

“So? In the end are you going to enroll to that school and pick up the school girl that you like?”

“With what you say just now, I feel like I fully understand how you see me as normally……”

“Am I wrong?”

“Even if I don’t enroll to that school I can still pick up school girl you know? Who do you think I am?”

“Look! You are going to pick them up in the end after all”

“Eh?”

That’s weird. He already denied the possibility of him enrolling to the school why did it become like this? That’s what Renya think as he tilts his head in confusion.

“A-Anyway, I don’t have any intention on enrolling to school. I will only study about things that caught my interest, okay?”

He just can’t stand being accused that he would enroll to a school for such

unhealthy reason as to skirt chasing the schoolgirls there. He denies it flusteredly.

“Yeah yeah, don’t just go and create troubles then roll me up into your mess okay”

“That’s cruel! You really don’t have any faith in me…… Well not like that matters anyway”

Renya who was really troubled by how Brenda thinks of him suddenly went calm after he sees Brenda putting up an impish smile. So she was half joking with what she said before it seems. He is glad that he can really feel that Brenda starts opening her heart towards them.

He then gets curious of the suddenly got quiet Floria. When he looks at her, her gaze was nailed at a street stall close to them.

From that stall drifts a delicious sweet smell of fruits and cream mixed together.

It was a snack that resembles a lot like crepes on the before world.

This kind of sweet smell really tickles people appetite. Resisting it will be hard. And above all the price isn’t that expensive too.

“Floria, do you want some of that?”

“CAN I HAVE IT!?”

“Of course you can, how can I reject you when you show me those puppy eyes. How about you Brenda? Of course it will be on me”

“Well then if you insist then I’ll take one, thank you”

“Okay here’s the money. Brenda, would you be so kind to give Floria

recommendation for what taste best?”

“Okay, I don’t mind”

“Yippy~ then Renya, wait for a bit okay?”

Those two walks happily together towards the stall. With the two of them gone, Renya who left with nothing to do, starts observing the two. Brenda seems to be used to eating that snack as he notices how Brenda she explains vehemently about fruits affinity when mixed and about how many types of cream that is available.

(She…… is totally a veteran at this!)

He thinks that it was totally worth every penny that he pays because he can see another face of Brenda that he doesn’t know yet. Thinking such thing, he nods to himself like he has unravels another mystery of the world.

Feeling enough observing the two, Renya then starts observing his surroundings. This place is the main street, the center of the city where people and horse cart pass through continuously. Then his attention is nailed at one of the cart that passes through. It was not a cart installed with a canopy so he guesses it must be a cart to haul goods.

What attracts Renya attention was that cart hauled goods quantity. The wooden box that is hauled in that cart was stacked too high that it made Renya feel worried. Even though the stacked up wooden box is tied by a single rope, that bizarre looks is enough to cast fear on the people who walk beside it. Maybe that cart destination is one of the shop around here is what Renya think about when it happens. The cart wheel seems to run over something that it made loud noises. And together with that sound, the cart starts to slant toward the opposite direction.

The cart then quickly losing balance, one of the wooden box falls out from the

gap created between the rope that ties it together.

And even worse, the wooden box that falls is coming from the top stack which height easily surpasses that of a normal humans head.

Everyone thinks that it was dangerous.

But at the same time no one can even react to it.

A little girl that still has strong childish impression features on her and wears the red blouse that he saw not too long time ago was under the falling wooden box.

The little girl also notices that, but she just stand there dumbstruck unable to do anything else except gazing at the falling box.

The falling box has both weight and height.

Opposing that box is a petite little girl. Some that see that spectacle hold their breath, and some other try to avoid seeing the disastrous scene that is about to happen.

People start screaming and shouting. A disaster that was caused by an accident was about to fall down upon the peaceful shopping area. But at that exact moment…

A strong gust of wind flew by.

The wooden box falls while causing a loud sound. The little girl that was under it, the little girl that was supposedly to be crushed under that wooden box is not there any longer. She was already moved a bit from where the wooden box falls.

“Fuh, that was close, are you okay?”

“Fue? Y-yes I’m okay… eh?”

Renya held the girl in his arm. In the famous way to carry a princess in your typical romance story the *ohimesama-dakko*.

The voice that replies Renya was unexpectedly sounds very young that he felt something awoken deep inside him.

Renya was like usual activate his divine power, moves at an ultra speed that make the surrounding world time seems to be stopped, grab the girl, then move away from the impact zone. He forgot to consider other people well being but it seems that no one else was caught in that accident. He heaves a sigh and decides to just shut up about it.

He then takes a good look at the girl. Her looks are still very immature. Her age must be below Floria's (outside appearance) age judging from her looks. And looking closely, it seems that the smallest available uniform is still too big for her that her hand is completely hidden under her sleeve. In a way, her appearance brings about such cuteness that agitates the feeling of immorality inside him.

In her semi-long chestnut colored hair, an alice band that has matching color with her blouse. That accessory suits her nicely.

And above that all, she is totally a beauty. With such cute little beauty with moist eyes looking up at him, something inside Renya screams.

(LOLI SCHOOLGIRL HAS DESCENT~~~~~~!!)

This god probably better off being dead.

=*=

And then, there are two shadows looking down at that spectacle from above.

"Look at that nii-sama, just like I said right? That there also interesting people on

the human habitat”

The guy who were called nii-sama can only heaves a sigh. The girl who called him brother, while letting her long flaxen colored hair swayed by the wind, send a hot gaze below like a girl who just met her destined soul mate.

She would look like a normal beautiful girl that is fallen in love at the 1st sight with her destined one… if she is not floating up in the sky.

“Never in my wildest imagination that I would meet with someone who have the aura of a deity in this kind of place. I wonder whether my wish will at last be fulfilled”

Inside that gaze, the ignition of flames of ambition can be seen.

19 comments

Chapter 14 – A Loli Schoolgirl and A Mysterious Beauty

ch14

“Hau… Hau… erm thank you for saving me”

“You’re welcome. And you seems to be fine also, I’m glad” To the girl that won’t be weird to be called a child who keeps politely bowing her head multiple times toward him, Renya acts twice as gentleman as he usually was.

The owner of the cart that was the cause of the accident desperately expresses his apology. Well because there was no one hurt in that accident nobody blames him harshly. Just in case, Renya redo the tying to close any gap left and also to make it firmer. He also gives advice to the owner to quickly unload the cart’s cargo.

For now, rather than doing favor for that short statured merchant, this girl is more important! Is what his heart tells him. An oracle has descent to him. And in according to that, Renya is now engrossing himself with his chat with the little girl.

Where did he, who is a god himself, get that oracle anyway? Isn’t the one who gives oracle supposed to be the gods?

“Allow me to introduce myself, my name is Therese Ortis. I study at Sirkaberia academy. Can I hear your name onii-san?”

“Ah my name is Renya Eastle. I’m different from Therese who is working hard studying, just a traveler from a far away land. And this is my 1st day in the capital as I arrived here today”

“O-Oh please…… I’m not that great. I’m just study for my own sake that is”

“Even if it was, it is still a fact that you study hard right? And with you being this humble makes it even more excellent in my opinion”

“Hauu…… Onii-san, you are such a sweet talker”

Even when she says that, she stills shows a cute happy expression that match her age from being praised for her hard work.

(Whooboy, this is dangerous, this feeling like when I’m playing with a cute small animal, something inside me is going to awake)

He wants to try a little bit more in making Therese do other kind of expression when he felt something very cold stabbing his back. Well, he already knows what the cause of that cold feeling in his back but for the sake appearance, he slowly turns his face to where that cold feeling came from.

There, stand two figures that glares at him with a sub zero stares. They are the two girls that come along with him just a while ago.

If their stares can be made physical, then those ice cold stares will be without a doubt pierce Renya's back without mercy.

"Ne Brenda. What do you think of a man that left us, his companion, to go elsewhere and admires other cute girls?"

In my opinion, he is definitely the worst. We don't need to regard the situation and reason because he is definitely guilty.

"We have matching opinion then. To monopolize such cute little girl to yourself like that… I won't allow it!"

"Yeah that's right. I think that you should share us that kind of rare chances too you know!"

"Did I just get scolded for such a trivial reason?"

It seems like the two girls was not mad at him because he was ‘flirting’ with other women rather it was because Renya monopolizing that cute girl that is deserved to be admired that the two get angry for.

Unable to process the things happening in her surrounding Therese cutely tilts her head. But that gesture seems to blow a critical hit inside the two girl heartstring. Unable to resist, Floria quickly acts.

“UUWAAAA~~~ So~ Cute~!”

“Hagyu’, O-Oneesan, its too tight uu’”

Floria who was shot to death by Therese cuteness suddenly hug her with all her might. Without any restrain that is.

Of course because of the size difference, Therese’s head was buried entirely in between Floria’s abundant twin mountain.

For a moment every man around have their gaze nailed at that scene but with a glare from Renya and Brenda, they hurriedly leave.

Floria who is at last regains her composure release Therese from her hug and then the four of them start walking to the side road so they won't hinder other people who walk pass it.

There, Renya formally introduce the two that are companying him.

"Floria onee-san and Brenda onee-san right? Nice to meet you"

"Nice to meet you too Therese"

"Mm, nice to meet you. By the way Therese, What is your student grade at the academy?"

"Err, I was about to graduate soon so it should be the senior grade"

"I beg your pardon but how old is you?"

"I will turn 14 soon"

"In that age and already about to graduate…… you must be a really superior student to be able to manage that"

"Hawawawa, I-I'm not really that superior you know~"

Therese flusteredly denies that while flailing her hand all over the place, but Brenda keeps her admiration expression towards her. Renya who doesn't know the detail of what

Brenda says then ask her for the details.

"Sirkaberia Academy is a school that upholds and respect individual competency. That's why there is no age limit to enroll into the school. Well there are none, but still enrolling there at the age of around 11 is a rarity"

"That means the school study program is for 3 years long right?"

"It was the fastest course if you can manage it, that is. That school doesn't spare any effort when teaching so that's also why they won't let people graduate if they still judge them to be unfit for it. But because of the limited seat in the school, once they have done teaching all that they can teach, they will recommend that student to 'leave their nest'. That is pretty much that school policy is"

"Well it was maybe because learning in some meaning is something that we will keep on doing as long as we live, right? We can't deny the possibilities that some people might be willing to spend the rest of their life in the school to study if they have the will and funds for it, can we?"

Having heard that much, Renya is now understand why Brenda was amazed by

Therese's achievement. On top of enrolling to this school at such an uncommonly young age, she was also able to keep up with the school curriculum and is about to graduate from there in the fastest course available soon enough.

He doesn't know what kind of study Therese does at the academy but he can feel a great potential hidden inside her. Just what kind of special things hidden inside her small petite body? Renya suddenly became curious with it.

"Therese, what kind of things did you learn at school?"

"Etto, I learn magic technology at school. It was a study about how to develop magic tools imbued with the power of alchemy or sorcery or other such kind power. Then by using ancient technology those power can be simplified so it can be easily used. And the resulting magic tools should be recognized as something practical too so it can have its own value. Something like that?"

"So it was the technology to create tools that is like a sorcery itself… is what magic technology is right"

"That's right, the already existing magic item sometimes have problem in using it like it needs a lot of mana to use, lacking output power, won't active if the person wielding it does not recognized as its master and so on. But the tools created from magic technology, such problem can be dealt with so everyone can use it easily. As this technology is a very powerful one, it has a high danger potential if it were to spread carelessly to the masses. Because of that, magic technology is kinda treated as a problematic study. But with the help of magic guild and alchemist guild, there are plans to spread it to the world bit by bit"

Renya think of her as a quiet girl at first, but even someone like Therese will become very talkative when talking about their own forte. Renya got even more favorable impression of her. Magic tools and magic items, those two seems to have the same meaning from how it was called but it was not. He then start thinking unnecessary things like ‘is it okay to name different things with such almost similar names?’ but he just quickly shut it out.

While being engrossed by the thing one like and to not get near-sighted because of it and still consider about how the world see it. Also to still be willing to learn it while knowing full well on how dangerous that technology is. Just how splendid her way of thinking is?

Did he have that kind of fine way of thinking when he was in the same age as her? Nope, he immediately denies it.

“Yeah you’re right. What a new convenient technology will bring is something that is impossible to predict both in good and in bad way. And magic technology is a dangerous technology to be carelessly propagated so it will be hard for you to get recognitions for your achievement”

“Yes, I understand that there are many kinds of people in this world. If there are people that see magic tools as a convenient tools and try to propagate it to help

improving the life quality of people around them, then the possibility of people who see magic tools as a cheap, convenient, and effective tools to do evil will also present. We have to introduce this technology step by step to familiarize people with it so people won't get afraid of it"

It was a though challenge for magic technology to face but Therese grips her fist stronger and declares.

"But most of new technologies also face the same problem. Without letting people know about it and understand it, it would be impossible to propagate. We can just take it slow and easy without rushing to make people understand about it bit by bit. And when magic technology soaks deep into the masses, maybe at that time I probably would be a granny, but at least the world will become a more convenient place to live. With a more convenient life, people will become happier. And it has been my dream to spread happiness like that so I study hard in order to achieve that dream"

What are you? An angel?

Despite her gentle personality and small animal like cuteness, the flame of

passion and strong will that can be seen in her eyes is without a doubt the real thing. Such imbalances only make the three falls for her more.

Seeing such a cute thing makes the three thinking the same one thing. It was that they will definitely bring her to their place without any delay if they get the permission to. She is the incarnation of ‘Cute is Justice’ herself. And in case of Renya and Floria, they are troubled with the option to kidnap her by using their divine power so nobody can notice them… These two gods should restrain themselves more.

Then Therese casually looks at the clock that is located in a plaza just way ahead. After looking the clock, her expression darkens and she starts to panic.

“Hauu, its almost time for the curfew! Dorm mother will be mad at me”

“Aa, that would be awful. Then let’s finish our talk for today, shall we? We stay at one of the hotel area’s inn named ‘The Perch Pavilion’. We would be staying at the capital for some time so if you want to meet us for a talk then just come there”

“Ah, yes, again thank you for helping me. Renya onii-san, Floria onee-san, Brenda onee-san; if there’s any problems during your stay at the capital just come to the school. I will try helping you with the best I can”

‘Then see you again next time~’ Therese says that while waving her had vigorously as she runs back to her dorm.

How she runs looks somewhat uncertain with her oversized clothes but she was surprisingly keen-witted. Maybe it was thanks to field work lesson that she do at the school that she seems to have good physical strength. Renya feels like he saw something unusual about Therese.

“Really she is a cute one don’t you agree~”

Floria who have hugged her with all her might seems to be in rapture. Brenda also nods her head in agreement.

“Agrees, she has manners, and on top of it she already has a clear objective and is also working hard in order to achieve it in such a young age. It was not something that can be done by just everyone”

“Yeah, that kind of hardworking girl makes me wants to reward them with something. Then what kind of situation does magic technology is at the present time?”

“So you did worry eh? Actually it was still far off. The existing magic technology is not yet something that can be used by everyone yet so I think it will take a long while before it can be propagated. Especially in term of cost, establishing an industry for it is still economically impossible. No one is willing to support it because of it high cost and close to no profit. With that in mind, propagating it would take a very long time as expected”

“I see. So Therese’s objective is still impossible for the time being”

“But as Therese just said, magic technology is a field of expertise that has a high possibility in bringing a big change in the people everyday life. And again just as she says, every new technology will always bring a danger factor in them with advancing war technologies as number one excuse for bringing out that danger factor further. But that’s not all there is to it. Propagate it so it would be used in the right way is indeed an impossible task but it was by no means a futile endeavor. The one who will support the life of common people would be without doubt, those researchers who have excellent intention like that girl”

“Yeah I agrees. It would be good if there’s not much obstruction holding her in the road she chooses”

It is a common thing in every world that things would not always go the way one expects them to. Renya prays so that pure girl wouldn’t meet too much obstruction in her way to achieve her wish.

And then night comes. When Renya is about to go back to the inn, He casually turn his face to the direction behind him.

In this time of the day, there's already not much pedestrian walking on the road. The other two who don't know why Renya do such things try to ask him what's wrong. But before they are able to say anything, Renya emits a strong overpowering aura that might make ordinary man faint at spot and says.

"I don't know who you are but how about show yourselves out first?"

Like responding to Renya, from the direction that Renya face, the view of the surrounding become a bit warped, and from its center, appears a single woman.

It was happened in an instant so the surrounding human can't perceive it. No, that's impossible. How could someone don't get surprised when a person suddenly appears in front of them? Normally, everyone would react in some way or another.

It was because the surrounding people senses have also been deceived by that mysterious woman.

Realizing that fact, Brenda assumes her fighting stance without any delay.

“I beg your pardon for following you in such way. In truth I want to get in contact with you soon but to interrupt you when you was talking with that little girl would proven to be unrefined”

She has flaxen colored long hair and wears a black one piece. From the gap in her clothes, her overflowing breast volume can be seen. Renya’s eyes were naturally attracted to that part but remembering the situation, he holds that urge in.

“So even someone like you who have tailed us for quite some time still can say such humble thing eh?”

“If you would please think of it as a maiden heart whimsicality that do not wish for disturbing such fine man like you when you was having fun in that conversation. And then I can’t quite get the timing to greet you that it ended up like this. For giving you troubles, I ask for your forgiveness”

The woman says that as she deeply bows her head in apology. Her sorrowful expression makes it hard to think that she was lying. And from her words and gesture, she really is the embodiment of a prim and proper woman.

He then decided to not use provocative tone in dealing with her after seeing that she doesn't really have any ill will. Rather she is soo modest that Renya disgust of being tailed upon is already gone to someplace far away when he notices it.

If she doesn't have any ill will then let just let her off the hook is what Renya thinks off but it seems like things won't go as he think it will.

It was because the girls group glares at her with such scary eyes like saying 'do you think with just a smile and an apology we will let it pass easily?'

"Well then, what business you have for me that made you do such thing like that?"

"Yes, But before that please allow me to introduce myself first. My name is Elvira Blackford"

When Elvira introduces herself, at the same time, a sudden gust of wind hit the three.

The three reflexively cover their faces. But even with such a strong wind blowing, the surrounding human doesn't seem to be affected by it as they just walk pass by as nothing happened.

And they at last realize the fact that the thing that was blowing just now isn't really a wind. Renya and Floria were able to sense the abnormality faster.

"Is it…… spatial teleportation!?"

"We got teleported into a space created by someone! Be careful!"

And when the wind dies, what lies before the three after lifting their head from cover is a wall.

No to be precise it was not a wall, but a circle shaped building where one can easily look around the surroundings. Also, the spectator seat with no one in it.

"This is…… Coliseum…… a place to have a duel eh?"

"Yes. I fully understand that it was impolite but I have taken you to the duel arena that is owned by my family. For the repeated offense I've done, again I beg for your forgiveness Renya Eastle-sama"

Renya isn’t surprised to know that the woman, Elvira, already knows his name. She has follows them around since he was talking to Therese so she should overhear him when he introduce himself at that time.

He focuses his concentration towards Elvira so he can reacts to anything that she might do after this. And when he is waiting for her move, that thing suddenly happen.

“Would you mind having a duel with me? I wish to feel, to see the power of someone who is a god embodiment like you. Would you be so kind and fulfill the wish of this princess of the dragon tribe?”

Even Renya can’t hide his surprises when the woman says that she has seen through his real identity as a god.

TL Notes:

Therese name was written as「テルシェ」in katakana which reads as Terusie. The closes western-ish name to that would be Therese for me. Any other opinion for her name? it can also goes Terse, Terus, Ters but I like Therese best.

Also there's a lot technical vocabulary in this chapter, I dunno if I can made them right in English. Well if you found any weird part just report *thumbs

I also tried to rearrange the text to make it looks easier in the eyes. How is it?

Was about to update yesterday but I got caught myself up in playing gnomoria. I just can't stop.

Anyway maybe this is the last speedy update that is caused by my 1st receiving a donation. The buff effect has wears off lol. So see you… next week… maybe?

And one last thing. ~~Loli~~ Cute is JUSTICE!

;

21 comments

Chapter 15 - 2nd Passage of the Legend: The Duel with the Dragon Princess (1st part)

ch15

“Wait wait… Even if you say dragon I can’t understand to anything you’ve said”

“That’s true right~, All I can see is a totally normal human woman anyway”

Renya’s and Floria’s high strung fighting spirit disperse at once hearing that line. Their doubtful voice echoes on the empty duel arena.

It was indeed that Elvira outward appearance is perfectly that of a human woman and she is a total beauty on top of it. From the dragon appearance that Renya and Floria knows, she totally lacks many things to identify herself as a dragon like a scaly skin, a tail, even she doesn’t have anything to tell that she is different from other human like a dragon-ish horn growing on her head or a pair of uncommon ear shape and so on.

Well, all of that knowledge came from fictional story so using those as a reference is not a really smart choice But even Floria who have known lots and lots of other different world reacts the same way as Renya who only have information from his previous live only.

“Pardon…? If you talk about my appearance then it is the effect of our human-shifting ability. We use this ability to turn us completely into a normal human in order not to make human suspicious of us. I am a bit surprised to hear that it is weird to not having any dragon like feature when transforming”

Elvira put her hand on her cheek pondering about what the two said feeling strange about it. In this case, what she says is this world common sense so it would be the correct answer here in this world. But yet, she feels like she can understand how the two is suspicious with her true identity.

“Then if I turn into one will you believe what I said as truth?”

While smiling gently, Elvira body starts to shine.

The light emitted by Elvira is soo bright that it blinds the three for a moment. And then when they open their eyes again, in front of them, a living legend stood proudly.

Even this world treated dragons under the similar kind of legend.

As the legend tells, dragons are the creatures that reign over in the summit of all creations. Not only that, dragons are also considered to be equal to a god and another celestial being. Their existence brings fear and awe to other being whatever it is.

The dragon that appeared before the three, Elvira in her dragon form, has jet black scales that shines dimly just like an obsidian and a few meters big frame.

A pair of grand wings to take control of the skies.

A black dragon that beauty even compares to that of the night sky has descent there.

For Renya, it was like an existence from fairy tale gets out to the real world, making his train of thought is a bit slow in accepting this condition.

「With this, I believe that I have proven my words as the truth am I right?」

“Yes my bad about it. It just that my head can’t catch up quite well with this situation and because of that I unintentionally treat you badly, for that I apologizes”

Because he can feel seriousness aura from Elvira, he stops acting like a jerk and starts putting a dignified front towards her. It was because the other party is not like Renya, it is a genuine existence that is above human.

After all he was just a fake that rises up to this position after struggling soo hard is what he thought in pessimistic way while seeing Elvira’s dragon form.

When he realizes it, Elvira has already turns back into her female human form.

“You don’t mind not being in your dragon form?”

"When I take that form my fighting style become very rough that it doesn’t have any aesthetic sense in it. In contrast to how a dragon fighting that is just using pure power to bulldoze through your opponent, Humans art of fighting is wonderful. To compensate their lack of strength, they have created various high

leveled beautiful art of fighting. And even those who master their art until the upmost limit can fight on par with us or other ancient existence and they even have the possibility of driving us into extinction! And there is one other fact…”

Zoom! A sudden gust of wind hit Renya. When he realizes it Elvira had suddenly brings spears in her arm and entering her fighting stance.

Just the same as her clothes, her spear is also clad in black color. No, not a spear. The thing that she held in her arm was more like a halberd. In the axe part and in the tip part of the halberd, a golden dragon shaped ornament can be seen. That weapon sure looks like a weapon that is prepared specially for her.

“And that fact is that be it in human form or in dragon form — — my strength does not change in the slightest. It just change the way I use it only”

A-ah it’s already too late. As Renya sigh inside his head.

This girl is not the kind that doesn’t get haughty from her strength, and is the

type that has great confidence in her own skill that she has polished herself. From how she acts, Renya feels that she was similar to a veteran martial artist. And facing someone like that would make it impossible to leave things hanging and not doing fighting.

And besides that, the way she holds her halberd and getting her fighting pose ready is a really beautiful sight that Renya can't avert his eyes from her.

Renya thinks that it wouldn't be impossible that she can fascinate all enemy soldiers with her halberd movement even until the last moment when death comes upon them.

Elvira resolution is the real deal. Understanding that, Renya turn his face to where Floria and Brenda were. With eye contact, he tells the two to fall back from the duel area. Sensing the ambience change in the surrounding, the two silently nod and retreat far enough from there. Renya believe that no matter how wild the duel will get, Floria can protect Brenda completely from any harm that might come. Without having to worry about the other two, Renya turns his face to Elvira again.

"I want to ask one thing. Why did you challenge me?"

"As I said before, I aim for surpassing a god with my martial arts skill. But that was just half of my reasons. The other half is"

At that point, she suddenly acts all bashful and while stealing a glance at Renya, she says:

“That is…… to make sure whether you are fit as a man to become my marriage partner”

“He?”

She suddenly drops the bomb.

Renya in confusion thought ‘Eh? What is this soo mainstream~. Are you okay with such plot twist?’ and many other weird thought came across Renya’s head making him even more panic.

Suddenly proposing to someone you just meet for the first time.

What kind of manga or anime is this? Bring out the one in charge! I want to scream my complains directly in his ear! That is the things filled Renya head now. It was already impossible to think logically and orderly.

“S-Stop right there! After suddenly appears from nowhere then without regarding other step and skip straight into marriage proposal, I won’t accept that you now! For holy mother sake please explain yourself!?”

“Err, eventhough I look like this, I for once is also the princess of the black dragon tribe you know?”

“I don’t mean asking you to explain things about you when I say explain yourself!”

“I was err… became strong. Too strong you might say. And there is also problem with my preference that it makes me hard to find the right man for me even after I check through all other dragon tribe there is. Talking about this makes me feel miserable as a woman though”

“You don’t need to say the rest! Even I can guess what comes next. In order to find the right husband then you go out on a journey and that is when you sense Renya’s divinity aura and set your eyes on him right!”

Floria suddenly points her finger at Elvira while saying her conclusion like a certain famous detective while looks like having fun at it. Not that it was

important but, she doesn't look like she wants to know Elvira circumstances for real. She just asked Elvira that question in order to be able to imitate that famous detective! Being capricious like that is her one of her bad habit. Brenda who seems to read what Renya had at his mind says and she thinks that he doesn't have the right to say that to Floria as he also does similar things from time to time. Anyway Elvira confession continues.

"Yes that is correct. The divinity elements that I haven't felt in the recent years suddenly can be felt again. And what's more, inside that divinity element that I felt I can feel a great fighting spirit that can only be felt from someone who always put himself in battles. I am ashamed to admit it but, thinking how much of a warrior the owner of this aura has is making my heart flutter in excitement"

In a sense, her confession is like that she fall in love with him in the 1st sight. Well, not much fall in love for such a dangerous reason such as hers.

But yeah, in the first place, there are only a handful-close-to-none people who can get up to her standard like that.

"Well if that's the reason then I'm fine with it. But that would only happen if I

win right? What will happen if I lose?”

“Well as you heard just now there already none from my race that is tough enough to be my husband for life so if I win then you will become my husband and if you win then I will become your wife!”

Whatever the outcome will be, with a joyful look, she already made up her mind to be Renya wife for good.

Her appearance is that of a very beautiful girl but she also somewhat faintly emits this aura of sadness that is similar to those other girl who had let her marriage chance slip away. Or it was just only him over reading the situation?

“Doesn’t that mean that whatever the outcome will be the result will just be the same doesn’t it? That’s just weird!”

“What are you saying? The result will be used to decide who will be on top and who will be on bottom. Isn’t that thing is also important?”

“T-that certainly is…… you have a point there”

Nevertheless, there are two people who listening to the talk between Renya and

Elvira and felt a something strange. They are Floria and Brenda, the two who accompany Renya on his journey.

“Floria, is it just me or did the things that Elvira said and the things that Renya said has this subtle disconnection feeling in it?”

“I think your feeling is right. The base of Renya’s eyes slightly trembles a bit for a moment. That is his habit when reacting to something ecchi. Because he don't mind which sides he is at be it being the one holding down and being the one held down, he likes them both”

“I-Is that so……? Honestly I didn’t mean to ask that much but…… you know, in reality how does it really feel like?”

“Are?* Did Brenda have interest in that kind of talk? How about we talk about this later when it was more comfortable for your future references?”

“…… Please do so”

Renya wants to warn them ‘What are you guys talking about?’ (in monotone) but he doesn’t want to disturb a sleeping dog so he let it lie.

But he really don’t expect that this kind of situations like those in game where the player is pushed to make a choices but whichever the player chooses, the

result will be the same in the end. But pushing the troublesome result aside, she is indeed someone who tries to usurp his authority as a war god.

His heart is not that weak to step back from that kind of strife filled challenge.

“Well for the time being let’s just think about what will happen next after I win. To make my challenger wait is rude right?”

“Ara*, so it’s not ‘let’s worry it later after I lost’?”

Elvira provokes him with her bewitching smile. Without being disturbed by her bewitching smile which is definitely impossible to do if her age is the same as her outside appearances, Renya declares boldly.

“I am a newcomer in this field and I don’t even have any legends or achievements. I am still inexperienced as a god but — — as the one who inherit the name of god of war, I have decided to not easily say those kind of weak things such as defeat!”

After he declares that, without sparing any moment, his worry free expression disappears.

In it places, is the expression of a warrior that will soon fight in a war.

What oozes out and wrap his body up is not mana, but his power as a god, as a divinity, his divine powers.

He draws his power that he inherited from the previous war god in full throttle and with that his battle preparation has completed. At that moment…

"…… That is very dreadful indeed. Such things like legends and achievement don't really affect much in this kind of situation right? The only thing that matter is how you show off your value as a warrior! That's the only way!"

Elvira who confronts Renya serious mode directly from the front get a tinge of fear planted inside her heart.

“So this is how Renya is when he is serious… right? This feeling I have inside, it was not either fear or longing towards it. I can’t even feel anything because his pressure is just too intense”

Even Brenda who decided to go together with him as a party found Renya real pressure to be too intense. She had to preserve under the intense pressure assaulting her entire body in order to keep her consciousness.

“Well then, this will be the first time Renya use his divine power after he becomes a war god. I just can’t wait hehe ♪”

That overpowering aura too, that oppression aura too, that too dense self presence too, for Floria, all of them is nothing but just a spice, a stimulus to make her inquisitiveness heart runs wilder.

“Come! Dragon princess Elvira Blackford! War god Renya Eastle will accept your challenge!”

“You have my thanks, Renya-sama. Then I request you to be my partner in this duel”

In that moment, Elvira dashes forward, turning herself into a black colored bullet, then swings her halberd from the front.

It was a downswing fully packed with all her strength. Normally, facing that kind of attack up close from the front would be a bad move. Doing a side step will give more chance in avoiding that attacks but what Renya do is face that attack from up front and… use his bare hand to block that halberd.

And then a loud sound like when two metals hit each other with great force erupts.

The one with surprised expression is… are Renya and Elvira. Both of the fighters are surprised at each other ability.

“…… Such power! If I don’t charge my divine power until its max I might not be able to block your halberd! …… As expected from a dragon! The amount of ki that she releases isn’t something to laught of…!”

“To stop my halberd…… with just bare hand!? As expected from an existence that is revered as a god! ……Trying to logically measure your strength is impossible from the start…!”

With his hand that he used to block which still felling a stinging sensation from the exchange, Renya ward off the halberd back to its owner and take a back step to make some space between them.

He blocks Elvira attacks with his bare hand not because he wants to show off or because of his moodswings.

He just wants to know how much his present body strength can hold out against an enemy that is in the same level or even stronger than him.

It was because when he was training in god realm, his body is just that of a spiritual body. Not a physical body which consisting flesh, bone, and blood. When he was in spiritual body, he still attains all his five senses and even can feel pain too. So he wants to know how much this new body that is created from components of this world will affects his senses. After all in a war, knowing yourself is the first step towards victory.

(My senses aren’t that much changed from when I was in god realm but my body strength isn’t as overwhelming as my predecessor was)

To face a dragon up front, His body which was created in this world is more than enough. But yet at the same time he can’t overpower them with just his body alone. Again, Renya realizes that he is a different type of war god from his predecessor.

(Well I too don’t think of bulldozing anything and everything with my raw strength also like my predecessor. All I can do is just to choose the right divine armaments for the right situation. That is my forte. That is my authority!)

Anyway when he thinks calmly about it, that girl real form is that of a giant dragon. Where did the excess mass go to? Well it seems that nowhere is the answer. She compressed her excess mass and with that her body strength should still be the same from when she is in her dragon form. And again, Renya never heard of any legend or myth about killing a dragon by strangling it to death with one own bare hand.

Because of that, he chooses the divine armament that has the power to kill a dragon. A dragon slayer divine armament!

“After a long time at last your turn has come! Let’s go Divine Dragon Slaying Hailstorm Sword「Ame no Habakiri」!”

With Renya war cry, a straight sword appears in his hand. This sword doesn’t have curves like those of Japanese katana.

Let’s explain first about how Renya creates a divine armament. When Renya was about to create a divine armaments, a grading for it will be conducted. No matter how much he pours his power and concentration to create the divine armament image, even if it was created in the end, the divine armament that is created won’t become a powerful one.

The one that will make divine armaments powerful is the legend and myth that come along with that armament. Or if not, whether if that armament is something that is recognized as a hero’s equipment. The higher both points graded, the more powerful a divine armament will become.

Such as a weapon that is used by a hero to bring down his enemy troops by himself.

Such as a weapon that is used by the prince to save the princess from the dragon.

Such as a weapon that is given by god to defeat any incoming threat from outside.

It was because of the various results an armament left that it captives people heart and plants its seeds of legend in there. And by the passing of time, that seeds grow bigger and bigger and make people easily imagine about its overwhelming power. In a way, it was a great imagination material for a chuunibyou*.

And so Renya, in order to gave legends to the divine armaments that he made, will ask for Floria's help to find an appropriate battlefield for him where that divine armament can finally receives its own legend. They can easily reproduce any scenario that they want by searching around the infinity number of parallel worlds.

By doing this, he was able to prepare a place to train his mind and his art of fighting and at the same time, a place for his divine armaments to take its shape. Even if it was called training, it was in truth very severe that the word asceticism isn't enough to describe it. And Renya, for the sake of making his divine armaments, have treaded upon this road many times.

Because of that, even the newly made divine armaments can become a very powerful one in such a short time. To implement even just one of his ideas in creating a divine armaments, he has to bear a tremendous pain and suffering for it. Literally, wrings out his own blood, sweat, and tears dry.

And this「Ame no Habakiri」is also one of the divine armaments that needs an insanely arduous effort to make.

Even if Renya mostly use fiction and fantasy story as reference when he create his divine armaments, He had also learn quite a lot of legends and myth about the divine armaments in his own world.

Inside them, he especially curious about a pair of a certain divine armaments that is owned by the same owner but have different level of popularity. It was the sword of「Ame no Habakiri」* and the sword of「Ame no Murakumo」*

In Renya opinion, the sword that slays Yamata no Orochi*,「Ame no Habakiri」, should become more popular from the other but in fact, the one that he heard more often is the other one,「Ame no Murakumo」.

Even in the games that he used to play long time ago,「Ame no Murakumo」would often appear inside those games instead of the other divine armament「Ame no Habakiri」. And inside those games too,「Ame no

Murakumo」is usually treated as one of the highest tier weapon in the game.

Because of that, if he is to create an armament that has the property ‘Strong against dragon’, he had decided its name to be「Ame no Habakiri」from a long time ago. It was just his selfishness to make the things he likes more popular.

Just a note, it wasn’t used that often in the fight against the previous war god. He feels that「Ame no Habakiri」is stronger than the sword that he use create at first, the divine sword「Vansurb」, thanks to his experiment of adding special enchantments inside the divine armaments and the experiment of giving that sword many achievements and legends that are appropriate for it,「Ame no Habakiri」manages to grows even stronger. But even with all of that, he still can’t defeat the previous war god. This divine armament is also one bitter past for him too.

Now let’s return to our current situations.

The 70 centimeters long「Ame no Habakiri」would obviously have troubles against Elvira’s halberd. The Halberd that she uses is almost around 2 meters. While it length is a standard one for a halberd, the user is an expert one that can use slashing, piercing, swings, any kind of attack that is available for a halberd and also can switch over to another attacks in an instant. With that fact, Renya knows that he will be at disadvantage if he doesn’t close the gap between them soon.

But that’s only the case when two ordinary people duel.

Against Renya who tries to move in instantly from the outside of Elvira halberd’s range to get a hit in and then runs away again, She magnificently controls her halberd and manages to block Renya attacks.

Their exchange becomes too chaotic. Each of them tries to break open their opponent defense on a high speed exchange. Elvira plants her feet strong in the ground and tries to overpower Renya with her strength. Against it, Renya who is not looking down on the dragon tribe power doesn’t fight Elvira power attack style head on. Such exchange continues for a while after.

Against Renya who moves freely to left and right, doing a tight turn in high speed while disregarding the law of physics, Elvira uses her advantage in reach well that she was able to foil all Renya attempt to closing in. her skill in handling pole weapon really is splendid.

After about 20 times repeating the same thing, at last the two do back step at the same time to create space between them.

Even when the two just do a few exchange in insanely high speed just now, they

still don’t even broke a sweat.

“What a splendid weapon handling skill. To do such kind of resolute attacks that come from every angle and that courage to instantly step in when a hole in my defense is found. It was absolutely magnificent!”

“I too can’t help but to be fascinated by your skill Elvira. Because I only experience one strong opponent in my life and that opponent is someone who only fights with his own flesh and body. But despite only using that, he can easily destroy a world or two without even breaking a sweat. Such a strong man that can destroys every kind of skills and weapons with only a hit from his finger. He was what you call power type fighter who bulldozes everything with his raw strength. It’s been a while since the last time I fight a technique type opponent like this”

Elvira can’t help smiling from receiving that kind of praises. Even when they are still in battle, she can’t help to give a lady like response. That kind of experience is also a first for Renya.

“But the divinity aura that comes out from that sword…… it was a dragon slaying sword right? Even from just looking the blade it already sends shiver to my spine”

“Does looking this kind of weapon that is meant to slay your brethren is difficult as expected?”

“I feel fear but that’s all about it. Between human and dragons, there might be cooperation between them but there might also be situation where they kill each other too. It would be wrong to despise you because of any baseless enmity like that. Like that saying barking to the wrong tree”

“Well even if you say so I still want to apologize for using this sword. It was because of my powerlessness that forces me to rely on such divine armament so I can break through your defense Elvira. But using everything that I had to achieve victory is my style! Witness it with your own eyes the way I fight!”

“If that the case then I will too use my next move. It might be inferior compared to your godly technique but… Please allow me to show you our dragon clan exquisite skill”

God and dragon, two existences that surpass human imaginations will now begin their next clash.

TL Notes:

* “Are? あれ？” Is how Japanese says “Eh?”

* ”Ara あら” is like saying “oh my” for those kind of graceful ladies

* Chuunibyou. Literally translated to ‘8th grader syndrome’. Famous because of Chuunibyou demo Koi ga Shitai anime. It was a condition where someone brings his imagination into his daily life and acts like it.

*Ame no Habakiri - a sword that is used by Susanoo to slay *Yamata no Orochi, a

multi headed snake monster.

*Ame no Murakumo - a sword that Susanoo found inside the corpse of Yamata no Orochi. It will be later be owned by Yamato Takeru and be named Kusanagi

I think I can finish this one soon but then this chapter proves that I'm still a newbie. The recent chapters are mostly about everyday life and such talk but now it has fighting scenes. And translating fighting scenes is hard orz

Moreover I can't read the kanji for ame no habakiri and ame no murakumo. Thanks google for helping me finding it lol. But it really takes me a long time to finish this chapter… and I want to surprises you guys by finishing it fast too…

Oh and I don't check this. too tired. if there any mistake you found mention it and I will correct it ASAP

8/9 fixed some part

25 comments

Chapter 16 - 2nd Passage of the Legend: The Duel with the Dragon Princess (last part)

ch16

“As strong as a tempest as fast as a gale, bring your divinity and turn it into a strong gust of wind! Howl! My Divine Dragon Slaying Hailstorm Sword「Ame no Habakiri」!”

Shouting his divine armament name, Renya held the sword high in the air and his divine power starts to swell more and more.

His surging up divine power condenses and envelops his entire body. The divine power than envelops him is making his defense even firmer, his arms even stronger, and his legs even faster than before.

That physical enhancement ability is actually a special effect that came from holding「Ame no Habakiri」.

It was a technique to get the holder physical strength as close to the rumored storm god who once owns the sword that has the same name.

The buff that the sword gave to its holder is a physical enhancement spell that synchronize with the holder own physical enhancement ability and make the holder physical power increases by fold from the piled up buff.

For Renya who used to curse his predecessor as musclehead all the time to wish for the same kind of raw strength, and to achieve it he used this kind of throughout physical enhancement until at last he comes to his condition now. Floria can only smile bitterly from knowing that ironic fact.

From the first bout, he understands that his speed means nothing to Elvira. With that fact he plans to get his speed a rank higher so even Elvira can't keep up with him.

He is now already in a level where it is impossible for normal human to arrive at. With his godly swift dash, he closes the gap between him and the dragon princess in an instant.

"My breath is the incarnation of a tyrant! Those who stand before it will only meet destruction! Prostrate yourself before my breath!"

In response to Renya advances, Elvira focuses her dragon aura in her halberd blades and thrust forward in a single stroke.

That aura is something that only a dragon has. The one that is widely known to make a dragon, dragon.

That thing is the one which can erases every existence in this world. The exhales from a dragon ——

The Dragon Breath.

Elvira wraps up her halberd with her condensed dragon breath. Her dragon breath that is condensed to her halberd blades looks just as glamorous as a glowing jet black gem. With that jet black breath engulfing her halberd, she thrusts it forward with all her might.

Even when she uses her human form, Elvira shows that she can still use her power as a dragon. And that is the true form of the dragon tribe secret skill that she said before. With her tribe's secret skill, she aims her halberd directly to

Renya direction to face his advances.

After that, the exchanges between the two carried out in milliseconds denomination. They moves too fast for normal human eyes to follow, changing that place into a sanctuary for just only the two that have surpass those of mere mortals.

In a way, it can also be said that it was a world where only the two of them can understand.

If someone points that out to Elvira, her maiden circuit would definitely short from the unbelievable shock it gives but she can't think such thing when she is hard pressed in this millisecond unit battle where a millisecond of distraction can means fatal.

Inside that milliseconds battle, Renya shout aloud.

"HAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!"

Exhaling his breath, he faces Elvira's attack up front! When the two weapons clash a shockwave created from the 2 clashed weapons that made the surrounding air trembles. Even with a disadvantage in mass and lengths, Renya's 「Ame no Habakiri」 doesn't lose in terms of power when their weapon clash to each other. And Renya also manages to stop Elvira gleaming black bullet like thrust.

But to stop that one thrust, Renya need to hit it several time with his sword. That attack was a series of slashes that happen in a moment to stop the halberd. It was an excellent skill but at the same time it also proves that a dragon breath power have great destruction power that even with a god full power with extra buff added from the divine armament Renya still can't block it well. Renya is now fully aware that the dragon tribe power knows no limit. Facing such existence head on, a cold sweat runs on Renya's back.

Renya tries to give pressure to Elvira with his strength and speed. His sword track dance beautifully in the air, all of them aimed straight to Elvira. But that kind of

brute force tactic won't work for Elvira. She even increases the strength of her attacks trying to give pressure to Renya instead.

The light flashing from each of their weapon movement track increases gaudily. Renya felt that the weight he feels from Elvira attack keep getting heavier. He was surprised when he notices that his leg was stopped on its track. Elvira's blow is too heavy that he can't block the impact perfectly if he moves around.

"Y-You can even reinforce your weapon with your breath while you exhales it!?"

"I can't…… hold it for long, but it was simple trick so yes I can do that!"

No matter how big a creature is, they can't keep exhaling their breath for long. But there is indeed a technique to strengthen yourself when you exhales your breath like those of martial art practitioner on earth.

On the two surroundings, tracks of white and black light interpose between each of it. But the strange thing is, none of those two tracks even once collides with each other. That was because when the weapons are about to clash, the thick aura that those two weapon wraps up with will collide first, making the physical body of the weapon unable to touch each other.

If things continue to unfold this way then maybe there is a hope in winning? Is something Elvira thinking on her head when suddenly…

"Well then let's proceed to my next move shall we?"

Renya who were at disadvantages smile fearlessly. Seeing such confidence in Renya's expression, the thought Elvira just had is crushed without mercy.

"Those that strain you are my commandment! Be wrapped up in the twilight and prostrate yourself! The inescapable strangling darkness「Night Crucifixion」!"

As soon as Renya finish shouting that 'incantation', a large number of black colored 'something' sprung out from the ground where Elvira stands.

That ‘something’ moves around like a snake that hunts its prey, coiling and strangling anything that it catches.

This black rope like thing is one of the divine armaments that Renya created that doesn’t have any ability to kill or even less, harm the opponent. This divine armament is used to immobilize his enemy, and not stopping with only that, this divine armament can also suck enemy power to weaken them so they will be unable to break free from it. Even more terrifying, this divine armament can be remote controlled too from far away to neutralize its target. It is literally a godlike tool to capture his enemies.

It was a divine armament for support purpose that Renya creates when he got the authority to control all the tools and weapons that he kept in his ‘world inventory’ without having to touch it directly. With his new attained authority, 「Night Crucifixion」becomes a godlike tool to immobilize his enemies.

By the way, when 「Night Crucifixion」 was used to bind the predecessor war god, he was just simply torn it apart with his bare hand. Even when the energy suction works perfectly fine, he doesn’t show any sign of being weaken at all. Renya’s divine armaments really are a repeating of failures and even more failures when facing with the predecessor war god. That’s why he chooses the thorny road to train and upgrade his divine armaments through a severe and rigorous path. But let’s not talk about that for now.

With the authority for remote controlling his divine armaments, Renya can fool his enemies easily by distracting them with the divine armament that he held in his hand while his real killer moves comes from the remote controlled divine armaments that he kept inside his ‘world inventory’ where thousands or even more divine armaments slept.

Even for a martial artist that has reached the pinnacle of his art still can’t handle divine power well as it was something outside human logic. Rather than trying to master using it, one should just use it the way fit them best.

In the fight with the predecessor war god, Renya trains hard about battle tactics and other similar subjects so he can fight in styles that suit him the best and surpass the previous war god fast. Because if he keeps fighting him from head on he won't be able to beat him even if he spent 1000 years training.

The way Renya uses his new authority enables him to 'cast' 'special abilities' without any preparation movement and with only a simple command. With it, he can pull surprise attack to his enemies anytime anywhere. That is the reason why Renya was able to beat his predecessor. That is the true terror that this war god has.

And so Renya, who in the future will be known as 「The War God Who Reigns over Creation and Trickery」, is showing a little part from his true power to the world.

"Guh…… My power is getting sapped… Gh… I can't keep up my breath enhancing technique…!"

Because she was too focused to Renya's attacks that come from up front, Elvira got easily caught in that surprise attack that comes from her below. And the fact that this kind of attacks is a unusual one even dumbfound Elvira for a second. The black rope that binds her over her black one piece doesn't seem to stand out much because of the color similarity but, The binds emphasizes Elvira rich volume breast into an even larger volume, tangles her lower body and makes her skirt upturned then from there her white long legs stretches out… If he should say it, Elvira's appearance now is truly sensational.

Her figure that tries to struggle in that tied up position, even more when she let her breath of anguish out, makes even Renya thinks of something that he should not think inside a battle

"Urraa!"

As to blow off the pink atmosphere that flows out in the air, He blow off Elvira's halberd that still covered up with a weakened dragon breath, getting close to Elvira who are still tangled by 「Night Crucifixion」 and points his sword towards her neck.

And with this, the duel between a god and a dragon is coming to an end.

The battle was already over in an instant. It can't be helped because each and every attack is strong enough to end the duel if it connects. If it was a battle to death then it will become a different matter but this is only like a ritual to make it clear who is stronger between the two.

If normal people hear this then they must think this two as a dangerous person for doing such dangerous ritual but because both of them are somewhat familiar with battles then one might say that it can't be helped.

"I believe that the match has reach its conclusion"

"…… Yes, it has. But I felt a bit sad for ending such an amazing time too soon"

With her word, Elvira makes her halberd disappear from her hand showing that she admits her defeat.

Seeing that, Renya also put back「Ame no Habakiri」and「Night Crucifixion」to his 'world inventory'. Eventhough deep in his heart, he still want to saw Elvira tangled in a rope… let's just not talk about it.

"Niisama, the result is just as you see. With this result, there should be no problem right?"

"Yeah it's alright. Eventhough they are gods that comes from another world, people who hold divine power within them are people with bottomless power after all"

Along with that voice, a guy suddenly appears beside Elvira. He is a guy that from his looks compared to human is in his late 20th and has this calm and graceful looks.

He has the same flaxen colored hair and a black robe just like Elvira. Their look are kinda unbalanced as a sibling but because of that similar hair color, the impression of them being sibling is undeniable.

“War God Renya Eastle-sama, for my little sister ill mannered conduct against a god such as yourself, first, I would like to ask for your forgiveness”

“I don’t mind it. In truth I was reborn again as a god from being a normal human. So my age might probably be younger than you guys are. And anyway, I also feel weird being treated with such respectful way like this”

“Hoo…… So even you who are revered as a god still have their own circumstances it seems. If you don’t mind can you please share your story with us?”

“I don’t particularly have any problem with that. And it also seems that my companions are bored having nothing to do. So let’s us talk a bit about my circumstances and also while being at it we can also talk about how things gonna be from now on”

Saying that while seeing his two companion who run up to him, Renya invites the dragon siblings to a better place to have a chat.

=*=

The view then changes suddenly from a coliseum into a grassland plain as far as one eye can see.

In one corner of the plains a set of wooden made table and chairs that give an out of place feeling are placed. The situation makes one think of being invited into a weird tea party.

“I am sorry for the late introduction, My name is Dean Blackford, the older brother of this inexperienced little sister Elvira. It was a pleasure to meet you”

After Dean introduces himself, Renya and his companion start to introduce themselves too in one by one. Finished with the greetings, Renya then starts to talk about his story about how he can became a god.

And when Renya finish his story, the dragon siblings are dumbfounded by how farfetched his story is. Brenda, who had already felt the same feeling the dragon siblings felt now shows her sympathy toward them with her eyes.

“How amazing…… to not using that omnipotent power to tyrannize other weaker being and instead restraining that power… and not only that to even try to enjoy living an ordinary human life… that kind of way of live are something rarely chosen by those being that is superior from the others……”

“E-Elvira-san?”

Don’t know why but Elvira reacts in an unexpected way to Renya story and it made Brenda bewildered and reflexively looks back at her with dubious eyes.

And when Brenda looks at Elvira, she can tell that Elvira has already completely fallen for Renya.

In a comical expression, it can be said that there are heart marks in Elvira eyes when she looks at Renya.

“I beg your pardon Brenda-jou, but we the dragon tribe, according to the folklore among human, are said to be a powerful being. And with that superiority, the dragon tribe folks do many selfish things to satisfy their own greed. That folklore for the most part is… you know… true. And because of that… such humble way of life like the one Renya-sama does must seems to be something amazing especially for my sister here”

‘Humble?’ is what Brenda wants to say but she just swallow it. This difference in perception might be influenced by the race difference. Even if she push up her opinion it will changes nothing so she just stay silent.

“It might be weird coming from me but Elvira, I too, also the same, in regard of prioritize myself first you know? And to top it off, the purpose are somewhat… if I forced to say it… cheap. In which part did you find it charming I wonder?”

Floria and Brenda are shocked to see how honest Renya reacts to Elvira reaction. And they also curious about Elvira answer to Renya question so they just stay silent.

“The desire to leave behind proofs of their live in the world by using woman to leave their descendant as much as they can for an exceptional strong man is natural isn’t it? And to achieve that he doesn’t practice force, instead he wants

to be loved because who he is just like a normal human… such modesty…… it was something impossible to follow for a dragon tribe male that is drowned by his own power”

“Err, does Elvira think it is normal for a male to have relationship with multiple woman at once?”

“Hm? Didn’t human male such as the king of a country or someone that have high enough position in society acting all high and mighty while having multiple women served them don’t they? I think I heard that from somewhere…”

“I’m not a king though… and I’m also not a human either”

“What did you refer to? You, who are the top of every living thing in this world, a god, are there any rules that can bind such a being as you? And Renya-sama ideals and conceptions are much better that those tyrannical god who once resides in this land. There is no need for such self depreciation”

A-ah, I suspect that this kind of race that has long life span would be acquainted with the gods that once resides in this world and they really did know. Those gods must be similar to the one in his world, a good for nothing, from seeing how Elvira reacts Renya made that conclusion.

Renya thinks that he should check this world myth and legends just to be safe later if he has the time. Knowing more won’t put him in a disadvantage.

“Niisama, see it right? My intuition is right on the mark right? It is decided that I’m going to be Renya’s wife!”

“Calm down a bit Elvira. I know that Renya-sama is not a god that is haughty with his power and I also see him as a calm natured person that make him looks closer to that of a normal human. And above all else, there might not be any other being as strong as Renya-sama in the future that can hold you down Elvira. In those aspect I couldn’t possibly objects that but still…”

Clearing his throat, Dean straightens his gaze directly toward Renya. He can’t

think of any other unnecessary things such as the one he directs his gaze to is a being known as god. He stands there purely because of his feeling as an elder brother toward his little sister.

Feeling his strong mettle, Renya also responded by seeing Dean straight in his eyes.

"I beg you Renya-sama! You can think of it as a way to help us but please take my little sister to your side! If we let this chance slide, I don't think there will be no other chance would come to my sister! If such things were to happen… I… I!"

Saying such thing, Dean bows his head deeply pleading for his sister happiness to Renya. He bows his head soo deep that it becomes somewhat scary.

It seems that from Elvira activity of going around challenging strong people and beating them made no one from the small in number dragon tribe male to be qualified in becoming Elvira's husband.

Normally, the girl father or male siblings would be overprotective when their daughter or sister got involved with some unknown man. But Renya doesn't feel that kind of vibe from Dean and as a result, he is bewildered by it.

He feels that he can't just answer Dean plead instantly like that. Renya then turns his gaze to Elvira. The Elvira who was just until a while ago keeps on making advance toward him had suddenly gone. She is now worried about whether Renya would accept her or not.

Well, in a way, having another companion who is considered to be an equal existence with him beside Floria is indeed seems helpful in their future journey. Elvira herself is also, in a different meaning from Brenda, is frank about things. And also with her vast experience and knowledge of this world, it would prove to be useful for him later. Renya calculates a lot of things according to his self interest. But those are all might seem to be just an excuse for his real motive.

(Breast size that is even larger than that of Floria's!! What a deadly weapon those are!)

That sight when Renya binds Elvira with his black ropes is returning back to his mind. Because of the ropes binding her that time, the breast emphasizes soo much that Renya can clearly tell how magnificent the mass kept there.

Even now, the way Elvira fold her arm makes her twin mountain get overly emphasizes.

Maybe because she trains her body in martial arts, her body proportion and curves are perfect. Her breast is also a magnificent one but her soo smooth looking thighs is also to Renya liking.

And then the conference held inside Renya brain declares a decision.

"I understand, then I accept Elvira to my side. I will take full responsibility for her so don't you worry. This might be also what you call fate"

"I-Is that true?! Ohh thank you soo much! Our Blackford clan will all be crying tears of happiness for such happy occasion. I sincerely thank you for your kindness!"

"Renya-sama……!"

Renya put his hand on Dean's shoulder who was moved to tears from happiness. Renya shows a gesture that is like saying 'leave the rest to me'. Elvira who is also deeply moved by it grabs Renya hand and not letting it go.

In a way, it was such a tear jerking scene. But that didn't hold true to two person there.

"…… it was because the breast isn't it?"

"Yes, the breast. I think it was most probably 80% of the reasons why Renya accepts Elvira"

Those two with a sub zero gaze watch over that farce silently.

TL Notes:

*Jou = suffix like san or chan. Used for an unmarried woman. Like miss

Sorry I’m late updating this. Well if I can make an excuse, man can make plans but god will have the last say in it. If you are atheist then just believe in god Renya hahaha.

And one more thing… TENTACLE GRAPE!

22 comments

Chapter 17 – Mascot Girl

ch17

Two weeks has passed since the duel with Elvira.

Renya and his companion have already got used to the live in capital that was hard and filled with troubles at first. And their lives there are now sailing smoothly. Too smooth if one had to say.

Firstly, after His duel with Elvira, Renya ask Elvira about the dragon tribes and their story in this world. And it was in fact, close to what Renya imagine at his mind. Be it how the dragon tribes are a minority species and they avoid having too much contact with the human race. Because of that they choose to live in the place that are rarely visited by humans such as steep mountains, vast jungles, or even in the floor of the deepest oceans. They prefer to live a secluded live that they even avoid contact with their own tribes. If they already avoid their own tribes like that then their own same race are already out of the question.

It seems like the dragons live in seclusion for all their live except for only one occasion: when they want to find their partner. And Elvira's case is a rare one. She was unable to find partner for centuries thanks to her godlike strength and technique causing her to keep wandering endlessly in a search without any clue or destination. Her power was a blessing and also a curse at the same time.

Even the dragon tribes' male mostly doesn't prefer being the one weaker than his pair.

And to makes things worse is Elvira's bold personality which doesn't approve a male to be her pair if he doesn't have enough mettle to make her theirs. But if that is the case why did Elvira insist on becoming Renya's women even if she won the duel before if she doesn't like someone weaker than her? It was a big mystery for Renya.

When Renya ask that, Elvira gently dodges answering it. Renya instinct tells him that he had to know that reason sometimes in the future or it might stab him in the back later. He quietly carves those deep in his heart.

All things related to jobs also sails too smoothly.

And the fact that their position now, the Capital of Sirkaberia, Not even mentioning the royal family who resides in it, is a place where trade flourishes greatly. The flourishing trade is boosted even further by the existence of a port city nearby, several mines around the area, and there are even untouched forest close by. For the adventurer kind of work, the capital also surrounded by historical ruins and dungeons that are waiting to be explored. With all that fact, the capital never runs out of trouble to be sorted with and that can also means unlimited job for the wanderer like Renya and his companion.

With Brenda help, Renya manages to make himself well known in the magician guild and he becomes famous enough to take even personal request from people. With that, he can add the job he got from the government office to achieve an even better efficiency. His fame keeps on skyrocketing because Graiz from the golem mission in Minseia spreading his and Floria's great role on that mission in the warrior guild.

Jobs that give large sum of reward keep on coming to them and yet they manage to finish each task that is given to them easily. Those facts again boost their name even higher in fact they are like a celebrity in the capital now. Even as a wanderer, a person with unclear origin, if people work earnestly, they will eventually reap the benefit from it. That kind of logic should be a normal

common sense everywhere people go even in another world.

And in a flash, Renya and his companion succeeded in creating the foundation for their everyday life in the capital.

“So even Renya-oniisan never took a step out from this continent too right?”

“Yeah, I’m thinking of going out to see the world someday but I haven’t finished even half of this continent so maybe I will stay around here for the time being”

One day, Renya other 3 companion all have their own business or job to do so they leave Renya alone that day. And just at that time, Renya coincidentally meet Therese in town and invite her to walk around together in the nearby park. And after that, the two of them enjoyed a friendly chat on the park bench.

That park is placed in a place between the residential district, merchant district, and the school so a lot of people often use it as a place for relaxing from everyday fatigue. The inside of the park is neatly arranged with quite a luster of greenery with a fountain placed in the center make it looks graceful and it also gives a shooting feeling for those who walk in it. Supported with the snack and light meal stall in the vicinity of the park, that park earns a high point from Renya.

While forcing Therese to accept the drink that Renya bought eventhough she keeps rejecting politely, Renya enjoys a pleasant chat with this little hard worker girl and he feels that somewhere inside him got healed because of it.

Therese has quite an extensive knowledge, and above all she is also a good listener. Renya enjoys telling her about the job that he had completed. Of course what he talks about is only about the jobs that are okay to be told to other. Beside the jobs, Renya also tells Therese about all the things that he saw when he goes out doing his Job. Such kind of days continues for several times until Therese tells Renya that she usually goes to this park to take a break when there are long recesses in the school or after the school over.

Because of that information, when Renya don’t have any urgent business to

attend he make it a habit to spend his free time inside that park. With that reason, Renya and Therese inevitably meet each other a lot there. Now, they even exchanged each other schedule and make promises to meet out. Their meeting out was already reaches the field of the so called ‘date’.

“Hee~ I’ve been wondering why you look so happy lately so this is the reason eh?”

“Nn?”

Someone called to them from behind the bench they sat on in the park. The one who called has an unfamiliar voice to Renya so he turned his head to look at the one called them. When he does so, he saw a girl who wears the same uniform that Therese wears. She is a school girl just like Therese. In her back stands a boy that wears the same uniform with pants. That boy looks angry for some reason. Another boy with slit eye tries to calm that boy down.

“I don’t know that Therese has already matured this much to be having a rendezvous with an older boyfriend in the park! Onee-san is surprised!”

“R-r-r-rendezvous?! T-t-tht-t-that’s not true! Furthermore furthermore, Renya oniisan already have woman companion with fabulous body like Floria onee-san and Brenda onee-san. How can I be his girlfriend when I’m this small…”

“Calm down Therese, she just joking you know? You really get caught easily in your opponent pace don’t you?”

Renya tries to calm Therese down by stroking her head gently. But with that action, the schoolboy that stand behind the girl start screaming in anger.

“Oi you old man, don’t you just easily touch Therese like that!”

“Calm down Rudy. Therese doesn’t seem to be disturbed by his action… in fact she seems to enjoys it”

With the rebuke from his friend, the schoolboy that was called Rudy clicks his tongue and didn’t say any other thing after that.

“I’m sorry for that, we are Therese classmate in the academy. My name is

Russel. It was a pleasure to meet you. The one who is kinda having a thirst for blood here is Rudy”

“Who the hell had a thirst for blood? What I was doing is…”

“Yeah yeah I understand it already. Rudy just don’t want Therese to be used as a tool by those stupid adult right? Ah, by the way my name is Doris. I’m also Therese friend. Can I have your name oniisan?”

“My name is Renya. Together with my companion, we are in the middle of wandering around the world without any clear destination”

The one with muscular figure and seems to be quite trained Rudy look at him full with suspicion, The slit eyed and always smiling Russel look at him with full interest, and orange haired ponytail schoolgirl Doris look at him while nodded several times.

Therese who are still bewildered with her friends sudden appearance can’t react at all with the situation and just keep on sitting in the bench, dumbfounded. She was unable to retort back her friends’ statement.

“Well~ it just that nowadays Therese seems to radiated even more aura of happiness than usual~ and she don’t tells us, her friend, of what the cause of her overflowing happiness at all you know~. Because we are caring friends, we become curious for the cause”

“Oh so that's how it was. I don’t mind you know, Therese, if you tell your friends about me. It was not something needed to be keep secret after all”

“From what I suspect, Therese must have went through her first spring in her love life! Like finding a special someone to easily bring her to cloud nine like that! And we can’t suppress our suspicion longer so we just decides to tail her tee hee”

“Uuuu, Doris-san is always over-reacts like that… that is exactly why I didn’t tell anything to you”

Doris is now grinning broadly while looking back and forth between Therese and Renya. After caught Therese red handed, her suspicion got changed into conviction. What Therese worried about seems to hit home already. But looking at it from a different view, there are Rudy who still wears an angry face, Russel who seems to be the more matured than his appearance, and the energetic Doris. Renya imagines that Therese, who is friends with them, must have been blessed with a happy school life at the academy.

"And then and then? How did Renya-san entice our Therese here? Our Therese who is spending all her time studying, having good manners, 3 years consecutively won the public poll inside the academy in the category of 'the person I want to make my little sister the most' from both the male and female side, and on top of it having a cute airheaded tendency. What kind of trickery will you use to fool our Therese here!?"

"For the time being I want you to calm down first Doris. And your face is too close, move back a little won't you?"

"That's right that's right! And just to be clear Renya-oniisan didn't deceive me or do any other malicious things!"

Doris who keeps on pushing him with her face close by is one thing but, the one standing behind her and listening to the talks, Rudy, get his expression more and more ghastlier by seconds might prove to be too much to handle so Renya just tell them about how he first met Therese to calm things down.

"Whoa that's cool~ what kind of story is that, a fiction? Therese, since when did you became a heroine of a romance novel?"

"I didn't become one! > < muu why Doris-san never hear other people saying"

"Ahahahaha~ It's a joke okay a joke. Come on come on, don't puff up your cheek like that. Your cute face become ruined didn't it"

"Hyawawa, D-hon't tickhle me haike hat" *don't tickle me like that

They are really such a good friend. Renya thought so from the bottom of his

heart. When Renya is having his fill of the heartwarming picture of two good friends frolicking around together, someone suddenly grabs his shoulder. When he turns his head over, there stands Rudy looking down at him with the expression of holding back his anger.

"Hey you, you don't think of using Therese as a tool for your gains don't you?"

"As I have introduced myself, I am a wanderer and still in the middle of my journey, can such people do something as fearsome as that?"

"That is just your story isn't it? There is no way to prove whether that story is right or wrong. And moreover most people that tries to manipulate other will come as a good guy at first right? Anyway, what I want to say is, if you make Therese cry, I will personally make you regret. Remember that"

He only said that and then gets back to where he was before, Continuing his surveillances to Renya with his eyes glaring silently.

Renya don't really know what he should do with that Rudy guy but Russel immediately lower his head to Renya.

"Please forgive him. Rudy has experiences many things that he lost his trust toward the adults. Also not everybody from the adults who try to approach Therese are people with virtuous mind. In fact there were a lot of adults that attracted by Therese ability and approach her in order to use her as a tool to their own profit without regarding Therese feeling"

"I can imagine that. Therese is a wise girl for her age and despite her young age, she already has the ability that not even an adult has. People that only thinks about their own self interest trying to approach her to use her is something that can be said natural even"

"He doesn't act belligerent like that out of spite. According to him, if one shows his own weakness then others will use it for their advantages. It was his basic principle when interacting with people it seems"

Renya kinda understand Rudy's stance now. In fact, people with half hearted

resolution when approaching Therese will definitely get scared by Rudy's threat and give up trying to get Therese. From what Renya heard from Brenda about the academy, the academy won't yield to pressure from political power or people with high status easily. Different from the kingdom sponsored school one. So the only threat will come directly to Therese after all. Rudy had been trying to protect Therese by the most he can do now nevertheless.

From the talk before he kinda feel that Rudy have fallen into a situation where he by himself can't do anything against his adversary. Renya is adult enough to not rebuke back at Rudy for his bad manners having understand him this far.

"I don't mind. Such thing like this, rather than piling up thousands of words, it was better to show my feeling with my action right? My feeling which doesn't harbor any ill will towards Therese that is"

"If you put it that way then it already help us a lot. I can't bear having my friend misunderstood because of this"

After Russel says that, he begins remonstrating Doris for her attitude toward Renya.

In charge of the group liveliness, Doris.

In charge of the group escort, Rudy.

And the one that seems to be the group leader, Russel.

He must come out naturally as a group leader of the four after eliminates other candidates especially Rudy who at first glance doesn't fit at all inside this group.

From their talks Renya knows that Russel and the other guy in group enter the academy 1 year before Therese. They need to add a year because they grades aren't satisfying enough to pass to 2nd grade. At that time they meet Therese.

Therese that didn't even try to get accustomed to her new environment and keep only doing her study make Doris worry about her, she also drags the other

2 guys into it by force. Because of Therese influence the other 3 get more serious in their own study and without a hitch leave acceptable result. In the end they all manage to reach graduation at the same year together.

"But really, I've done it for Therese sake because I worry about her but because of her I can graduates safely like this and can even leave an impressive grades and achievement like this… never in my wildest dreams~"

"N-not like Doris-san has to overexert herself like that in studying you know? People have their own pace when studying"

"Hahaha, that might be it. But Therese, Sensei* had said it didn't he? That it is important to show more effort if you have decided your goal"

"And Sensei also said that 'if you keep putting effort towards your goal, you will reach it someday too even if it takes years' didn't he? Continuing it while procrastinating is different right? We are doing our study by our own way in this academy. And the academy side thinks that our way of study is favorable enough that they give us the right to graduate right?"

It was the way the 3 of them saying to Therese that her worry is baseless. Therese hangs down her head for a few but it seems that the feeling from her friend managed to get through, she said 'Yes!' while nodding vigorously.

"Therese seems to be blessed with good friends. I'm glad for you"

"Yes! They are the most precious things that I managed to get inside the academy!"

"U~nnn, such purity! A~ Therese~ Therese~ why are you soo cute~? Mmmm~"

"Hawawawa, Doris-san I han't hreathe mugyu" *I can't breathe

While watching Doris has her way again with Therese, Renya enjoys the gentle wind that blow inside the park. Renya heard that after the season changes, the academy will have their graduation ceremony.

(Hmm okay then, continuing our journey after seeing off Therese leaving her

nest isn’t that much of a wait)

Renya decided to keep staying in the capital until the time of Therese graduation. And for that purpose, he should gather more money. And Renya stays in the capital continues.

TL Notes:

*Sensei : Japanese for teacher. (just in case)

I’m sorry for the long wait. Just as I write before I have something I can’t let go in RL so my updates got delayed a lot.

No pic = hoax? Anyone want the picture I took in Japan? If anyone says yes I will post them.

Well I will continue to be in your care with YGDA. Cheers!

21 comments

Chapter 18 – A Malicious Scheme

ch18

It was a gloomy room filled with the smell of mold and plastered with dust all over. Therese and Doris can be seen inside that room, sitting on the floor while holding each other.

The blanket that was given to them is only enough for one. In order to not losing their body heat, they curl their body as small as possible and put on that blanket together.

“Rea~lly…… I have heard of their rumor but I don’t think that those guys are this much of an unreasonable reckless bunch. Right~? Therese~”

“That’s… right nanodesu* do you know where are we now nanodeshouka?”

“There are a lot of still well maintained unused castle from the warring era in Sirkaberia so yeah~. And we can’t see the outside view making it impossible to guess where this place is. But from how we shouldn’t pass out for that long, so I guess we aren’t that far off from the capital”

Because they hold each other body closely, Doris can feel that Therese is shaking from fear. Because of that she did her best to stay energetic and make her voice as bright as possible in order to make Therese calm down a bit. With Therese who gives the aura that makes people wants to protect her and Doris tendency to act as the older sister, Doris can’t help doing that. But in truth, acting like that helps her subsides her fear.

(But really, to attack the royal academy student when we are having a field work lesson. Those guys really are not normal)

Yeah, the two girls' location now is not in the capital. They have been kidnapped when they are having a field work lesson in the forest near the capital. The field work lesson is a practical lesson where the students practice their practical skill like, in this field work case, gathering herbal plants.

Of course they have soldiers to guard them and there is also the teacher that tries to defend them in the attacks but they still got kidnapped in the end. And just to be clear, the student of the academy isn't a pushover either. The entire student got trainings in the field of self defense and even the students who have aptitude toward magic can already cast arrays of low to mid level attack magic.

Gotten kidnapped this easily was really something that they could not even imagine to happen with that kind of solid defense line. But reality is cruel.

Those guys that is clad in black manages to repel the teacher and bodyguards in an instant and kidnap Therese and Doris that is keep on resisting them until the end.

(But why did the one that keep on resisting until the last are just the two of us? Well doesn't matter, even if I think hard about it I will never know the answer anyway~)

Their hand wasn't tied and their clothing also still intact. With that condition of course they will think of escaping away from their kidnapper but the door and wall surrounding them has been enhanced with a magic sealing effect. Therese isn't much help in the muscle department and Doris also can't do anything without any decent weapon to break the wall and door in the room so in the end they just meekly wait for a chance to escape.

With the pocket watch that is a set with their uniform they can tell what time is now but after they done checking, they realized that it hasn't been long since the kidnapping began.

It was still too fast to hope for any rescue party to come.

Moreover the chance that help will come is extremely low. They don't know the fate of the other classmates and teacher that were with them. If in the worst case they are all eliminated then rescue will definitely not come. And even if there are no casualties and the other managed to call for help, the chance of they being done in first by the kidnapper is overwhelmingly bigger than the rescue team manages to find their location first.

Despair.

There's nothing can be done… all of them are futile… Doris heart is slowly dyed in the black color of despair.

Even if she tries to act fearless, in the end she is still a girl. Doris can already imagine what kind of ill fate will befall them in this kind of situation. She is no longer a kid who doesn't know about the world.

But such dark feeling was cleared every time she look at how her little best friend tried her best to not cry by holding her mouth frantically beside her. Therese is her heart only support now.

(I must make sure to save Therese whatever the cost!)

And the girl's resolution gets painted over by the deep darkness of the night sky.

=*=

"The student of the academy was attacked you say!?"

Renya and his companion who are having a pleasant chat in their inn lobby got disrupted by the sudden bad news that was brought by Therese friends, Rudy and Russel. Both of them have some difficulty breathing because they push their body to the limit to bring this news as fast as they can to Renya by running.

They were also participating in the field trip lesson that happened earlier today and also receives the attack. But they manage to escape in time unscathed. But then they can't find their other two friends in the gathering area no matter how

long they wait. Seeing the teachers' expressions who are bewildered, they somehow managed to know the whole picture of the attack and understand that their other two friends are not being safe.

Knowing the situation, Rudy tried to rush back to help those two but Russel manages to stop him from doing anything reckless. He persuades Rudy to report this trouble to Renya as soon as possible instead. Of course Rudy was reluctant at first but aside from the fact that neither government official nor the guild will soon move to the rescue, if 2 rookies like them rushing in to search Therese and Doris at random they definitely will fail. So Rudy, while feeling really reluctant with that idea, still agrees to report this matter to Renya.

"I understand. Eventhough it was abrupt, leave the rest to us"

"HAA!? What are you saying? I can't just leave them in the hand of someone like you can't I? And do you even know where they got kidnapped? Don't say empty promises like that easily dammit!"

"I will hear your complain later but please be quiet for a bit. I can't concentrate"

Rudy isn't in a state where he can be easily calmed down. That's why Renya decides to just ignores him for now and concentrate to the depth of his own consciousness.

(I have already talk a few times with Therese. She is not a stranger for me and it should apply too for Therese… in that case… I can!)

With his body as the center, a ripple of divine power spreads throughout the area around the capital that it reaches until the far end of the continent.

Of course the ripple isn't something that is visible to normal human eyes. In that place, the one who aware of what Renya do are only Floria and Elvira.

The area inside that divine power ripple is a point of view that can only be seen by the gods.

It automatically eliminates other useless information and focuses only on

searching what the user wants. In this case, the divine energy ripple search for Therese figure and only her.

After the ripple found the target, it mapped the surrounding area around Therese into some kind of visual image.

It marks the place and composes the information within.

After doing all that, the divine power ripple reverberate back to Renya position by using Therese as reflector. With that, Renya can tell which way and calculate how far Therese location is now.

Renya controls his divine power, the power of god that still unfamiliar to him, with all his concentration and he somehow was able to find out where Therese location now.

"…… From the capital to the northeast…… inside the forest…… a fortress……"

"The fortress in the forest located northeast of the capital? ..... !! Renya-san, that must be one of the fortress that was used in the warring time and is now abandoned! Excuse me but can I borrow a map?"

Russel without even a speck doubts to the things that Renya whisper in his meditation, takes the important information from it, and manages to arrived at a conclusion in an instant. And then he points a certain part in the old map that is spread over in the table.

"This one. We once have a practical combat training in that place. And in that direction there are none other fortress beside this one so this must be it"

"Is that so… it's not that far from here. If we rush now we might make it"

"Oi! From where did you know such thing!?

"Err, well I am also worried about Therese you know? So I make her bring a special magic item that I gave her. At least, as long as that device still giving off

signal then she must still be alive”

Of course it was a lie. But telling the truth to them in this situation is troublesome and they are racing against time here. It was easier for Renya to tell them a believe-able lie so he can get into action quicly.

“Let’s go girls. I’m worried about those two”

“Yeah!”

“Alright!”

“As you wish!”

As soon as they reply, the three girls of Renya party rush out from the inn. Renya follows them from behind when suddenly Rudy calls him.

“Oi!”

“What is it?”

“…… Those two…… please help them”

“Roger that”

With his voice that filled with mortification from his own weak and inexperienced self, Rudy plead to Renya to help his friends. Renya answer him with a short, dependable answer.

“After this we will go tell the academy and the guild”

“Ah, use my name when you report that information. My name should increase the info credibility”

Russel nods. This time Renya rush out for real.

Renya was amazed by the two schoolboy determination. Especially Rudy who is still lacks maturity and has a bad temper. It was amazing that he was able to hold

himself to not do anything rash in this kind of situation and trust Renya to handle it.

He must want to rush out himself in this kind of situation and entrusting it to other people must give him a crushing feeling of powerlessness.

As the same fellow men, he can easily imagine how much the pain will tear apart his heart if he was to fall into the same situation as him. On top of it that boy still understand his powerlessness and still able to say ‘please’ to Renya.

He was just an acquaintance that he just knows and they don’t talk to each other much.

That kind of disposition, even if he was once a human that is just rising up and becoming a god recently, he still wants to answer Rudy’s determination no matter what it takes!

(And to achieve that… I won’t be picky with the method)

This body from the start is a thing that he gets by using all kind of things and technique that is available to finally risen to the seat of the war god.

For the sake of Therese and Doris, Renya release all the limiter that is shackling him from his inside.

The four of them run without speaking any words in the middle of the night. Their figures are soon to disappear in the darkness. As soon as they pass the town gate, they literally ‘fly’ to their destination.

=*=

The moon shining brightly on the heaven illuminates the fort.

Therese and Doris, who was brought to the wide ground that spread in the outdoors of the fort, had been wary of their surroundings while cuddling each other for a while.

They are surrounded by high walls.

Weeds growing wild everywhere, the wide ground that must been well maintained in the past is now ruined to the most from being exposed to winds and rains for who knows how many years.

And numerous people that wears black robe surrounds them.

Their height are not the same making a sharp undulation between them, in addition they also can't tell those people that is clad in black age or gender because of the black hood that is covering their face.

Their figures that are bathed in the light of the surrounding torches making those people clad in black seems more terrifying in Therese's and Doris' eyes.

The only a man that shows his face firmly is only the one that stands in front of the out of place altar

.

He has long brown unkempt hairs that reach the shoulder that seems to never gotten any care.

The man's face that is illuminated by the torch in the vicinity of the altar looks very unhealthy, there is a deep dark color under his eyes, and those eyes also only minisculy opened, it gives an eerie because you can't tell where those eyes are being pointed at

.

The man suddenly changes his look when the two prisoners were brought up close to his field of vision.

Therese and Doris naturally shocked by the man sudden changes.

"First of all, I want to apologize for our rough invitation for our female guest"

"If you gonna apologize then how about letting us go?"

Although what she says is the most logical answer, it was just Doris trying to put up brave front so she won't get swallowed by the eerie atmosphere around her.

After all both their hands and feet are not being tied, they can also use magic if they want. But the number on that side is just too overwhelming. She keeps forcefully encourage herself that there are still chances to escape and still keep up a brave front unyielding.

She don't think even a bit that she can run away from this many people but she have to keep her mind positive so she can protect her little friend.

"If it was about that I'm so sorry for that we can't fulfill that appeal. Tonight we are having an especially gorgeous moon, it is a wonderful night suitable enough to present a tribute to our great lord. And that tribute to be sacrificial lamb will be you two girls here, you two girls are precious offerings for our great lord. Because of that reason, the request that you appeal to us before is, truly regrettably, very truly regrettably, rejected!"

The man with an over exaggerated gesture rejects Doris' appeal.

The man eye that looks dead at first suddenly flared up enigmatically like a madman. With eyes that give of the light of a lunatic, he speaks out loud in a tone like a lunatic do.

Doris who saw that extreme expression change was flinched completely by it. Therese also got frightened for encountering the human type that she never encounter before. It really can't be helped from thinking of how dangerous the opponent acts.

"Ah pardon me, in time like this where the conditions for offering tributes are fulfilled I can't help but to get too excited.... Because on this special time, I can feel that the descent of out Almighty lord is getting closer and closer even by just

a bit. Oh the JOY! The SCREAM! The TERROR! It shook my heart from its very core, a special night that even made the great lord's body tremble in happiness!"

The man have already too much drunk in whatever god it was and scream his fanaticism loudly. The people that surrounds them doesn't react to any of the man word, they just quietly stand the looking at Therese and Doris. Their lack of human emotion plant fear in the two people heart and tied them down with an invisible chain to this place.

"Well now, we have arranged two altars in front of you two."

As the man said so, Doris turns her line-of-sight bellow, certainly there are two altars placed on the ground that is made from new material that is different from the other things in the surrounding.

It was just a simple hexagonal shaped something. It also doesn't have any thickness, except for the eerie spell like pattern that is surrounding the hexagon circumference in two lines, that something doesn't have any other thing worth mentioning. However, the paint that is used for the left and the right 'altar' seems to be different. Thanks to the faint light that illuminates that something, she can barely recognizes that the left one is red colored, and the right is blue colored.

"Then allow me to test how deep you two ladies relationship is"

And with a snap from the man finger, something weird starts to happen.

"E ..... Eh.....? A, Ugh, aAAAA.....!"

"Ugh ..... GAAAH, Wha, what is this..... It hurts?!"

The pain isn't that unbearable but, the two girl experienced pain that is like having all of your body strangled.

The pain of the strangle they felt is like having their inner organ directly wringed out, the pain makes them having a little difficulty in breathing.

"The red altar will cancel the magic that was cast to you ladies which will stop the pain you experienced now while the blue altar reversely will strengthen the magic and doubled the pain. However, each altar can only be used once. So

come! And choose! But but but~ there are no option for you two ladies to keep holding on the pain there. If it went like that we won't be having any fun, and our great lord also won't be pleased by it you hear! Hihihihihi! Ah, we don't mind if you can't choose either too. If that were to happen where you aren't willing to choose any then my slaves here will put you in whether altar they see fit for you!"

Unable to hold out from the pain, the two girls fall to their knees. And to top it off, the voice of the fanatic leader that ridicule them stir up their head and shake them to their very core.

This kind of pain is already making it hard to keep one consciousness and they are really going to double it? What kind of sick joke is that? But Doris can't afford such wishful thinking seeing her little stout hearted little friend Therese trying her best to hold the pain, she can't just leave her in pain like that.

And Doris quickly made her decision.

Actually, after graduation Doris will work as a trainee in the warrior guild. She takes pride in her well trained body and by the fact that she should be tougher than Therese who is an intellectual type.

Don't know whether it was because of the pain or it was because of the inhuman option that is given to them, She held Therese arm who didn't make any move and keep crouching in the ground.

"U, uhh ..... Dori ... s-san? What... are you…"

"Yea yea, if it was just this much then it will not be too much problem for me. You should get some rest Therese"

Doris then lightly carries Therese and put her inside the red altar without any hesitation.

Therese knows what Doris going to do and tries to stop her but before she can do anything Doris quickly stood in the blue altar.

The altars are activated as soon as the two people get inside their respective altars. The two girls then got surrounded by a pale green light wall. That wall of light is a kind of barrier, the two girls quickly in almost the same time understand that it is impossible for them to break with their own power.

"Doris-san! Doris-san! Why?!"

Eventhough Therese understands that she can't break the barrier, she just keep on hitting the barrier wall with all she had barehanded.

Therese expression that is filled with pathos hurt Doris' inside a bit but it was better than letting Therese experience the double pain. With that in mind, Doris then turns her face to the man.

"Well well what do we have here, such a brave person you are to choose saving your friend without any hesitation. And the lady over there is also, seems to be concerned about your well being too. You ladies friendship is indeed a deep one just as we have witness before"

From how the man says that, they realize that the attack that happened before to the academy was just their plan to find a pair of friends that has deep affection with each other to be used as a sacrifice. But realizing that now won't help them much in this current situation.

The magic circle have already been invoked, the pain that torture her body will soon get doubled, Doris close her eyes to get herself ready when that time comes but…

"But you know what? That would be boring"

"AAAAAAAAAAGH!?"

That scream was not coming from Doris but it was from Therese.

Doris who are surprised by the sudden scream look at Therese and she realized something had happened to her body.

The pain that hurt her a few seconds ago are gone.

"Hey! What does this mean!"

“Well well, I had hoped for such a drama where you ladies worried more about it and start blaming each other for this misfortune but how you made your decision is truly heroic and beautiful. And thanks for your heroic sacrifices… the swapped altar function now can show its true worth."

What.

This man, what did he just say.

"S, So that means..... No way."

"That’s right, perfectly correct, in fact now, the one that is exposed to the doubled pain is not you, but your friend that you tried to save!"

"So you trick me...? Hey ..... Then ....."

"And another right answer! Your action which tries to help your friend has been backfired and made her got even more hurt! So how is it? What did you feel right now? Maybe in fact you secretly feel relieved because the misfortune didn’t really come to you? Everyone does hate pain doesn’t it?"

"Don’t you dare joke about this!"

She doesn’t know whether it was that man sick sadist smile that provokes everyone who sees it.

Or whether it was herself that naively believe the things that this kind of guy had said and tricked her into doing the things that the bad guy expect her to do.

Or maybe both.

Doris’ fist that is filled with high strung anger caused by various minus emotions

was slammed as hard as it can into the barrier wall.

Even though the feeling she got when hitting it was like hitting a massive wall, there are no pain caused by it. And when she look at it closely, her hand doesn't get any wound either.

"Ah what do we have here again? Do you also want to feel the pain that your friend experienced now? You did think that doesn't you? B-U-T TOO BAD! I should have said that earlier but, that altar negates any pain that could harm the person that placed in it, and moreover, it can even prevent the person inside from doing suicide! How about that! It really is a good stuff isn't it? But it was difficult to make and it can be easily destroyed from the outside, so we can only play with this thing like this"

The man continues ridiculing them with a maniacal laugh. That annoying smile made Doris wants to jump off right now and beat that annoying face silly despite of being surrounded and being barehanded.

"Do-Doris ..... san"

"Therese? Therese!"

To the voice that sounds like it had been considerably weakened from before, Doris reflexively turn her face to where the voice came from. When she looks that way, she saw Therese leaning her body on the barrier wall to help her support her body that is assaulted with an unbearable pain. Even in such situation, Therese still can act though and smile to hide the unbearable pain she had.

"I, I am..... fine... no… worry"

"Idiot! There's no way its fine doesn't it! This is my fault..... This is all my fault..."

Chagrin and regrets, and above all the sense of helplessness made Doris' tear ducts swell and before she know it, her tears start to flow.

To Doris who starts to sobs and blame herself, Therese admonishes her with smile while withstanding the pain.

"Great! Wonderful! Extraordinaire! Fufufufu, this kind of beautiful and nice friendship story are really rare! great! Absolutely perfect! Those expressions, that anguish, the despair! AAAAaaaa~, even if it was still during a ceremony I reached to the peak of ecstasy! You ladies are really splendid!"

Don't you joke around!, Doris really wants to wring out her voice screaming that.

But, Doris' mind has started to break down.

She failed in protect her friend when they got attacked, she failed in escaping from the bad guy clutch, and ultimately she made her friend falls into an even worse predicament because she wants to try protecting her.

And that friend who fall into an even worse predicament still try her best to comfort her who feeling helpless now.

Even when she is having that unbearable pain that makes her having difficulty breathing, she still worried about me.

Please…

Someone…

Anyone…

You don't need to care this insignificant one in the least bit but please save my little friend.

Doris who doesn't usually believe in gods starts to deliver a silent prayer to the gods.

It don't have to be a god as long as that being can protect that little girl there from that kind of vicious evil who trap their victim in maliciousness and ridicule them in their agony, anyone can do.

Therese who are in a bad position herself, who supposed to get worried over, lamented over her own powerlessness just the same as Doris is.

.

She starts to run away from reality and imagine if she had even more advanced technology from what she currently have..

If she has those kinds of advanced technology then she won't get played over by bad people like this.

And her important friend won't need to get sad like this.

Please…

Someone…

Anyone…

Just ignore this powerless one, please help my bright and cheerful friend.

Therese can only pray vehemently while withstanding the excruciating pain that assault her whole body.

"Anyone is fine..... anyone is fine so please anyone help Therese! You don't need to save me but please save her...!"

"Please…… help ..... Doris-san ....!"

The heartbreaking cry that contains the two girl heartfelt wish then, just like trampling over them with dirty shoes, is erased by a shrill lunatic laugh.

But, the two girls prayers really do in fact, delivered to a god, and summons the help that they wish for.

Suddenly three noise that is like the sound of an arrow piercing through the wind

echoes, even the shrill lunatic laugh before gets erased instantly by it.

Then two arrows comes flying, hit the barrier that surrounds Therese and Doris, and completely destroys those barriers instantly.

A single arrow then follows after the two. This arrow was meant to restrain the man from doing anything rash as the arrow only grazes his cheek.

"Ihihihi ..... hi?"

That man in black suddenly notices that a single man suddenly appears in front of him.

There are noting worth mentioning in his looks.

And he also is barehanded.

He doesn’t wear armor like a warrior nor does he wear a robe like a wizard.

A normal man that dressed like a normal traveler that can be found anywhere is quietly turned toward him with his back lit by the moonlight.

Because the pain has been subsided noticeably, Therese dim consciousness returns rapidly with a jolt. Seeing that figure, eventhough the pain start to assault her body again, Doris wrings out the last of her strength to rush over to Therese side.

.

Right at that moment, without the girls even being aware of the fact themselves…

"Sure I will come and help… But I will help the both of you that is"

The fact that in that very moment, both of their prayer had reached to a god.

TL Notes: ~~will edit a bit after I eat...~~

well done... will do a bit announcement after this fuh.

*wipesweat

17 comments

Chapter 19 - The God's Wrath And Thus The God's Privilege

ch19

Renya with quick step approach the two girls then he scatter some kind of shining powder from his right hand to the both of them. The two girls' body got plastered all over by that shining powder shines dimly in the dark night.

In that instant, they felt that the abnormality that they felt before, the pain that assault their entire body had disappeared without a trace.

"Eh? The pain… its gone desu"

"Seems like it is magic after all. That shining powder is a magic item used to forcefully dispel any magic that affects the body. Useful isn't it?"

And that was one big lie from Renya. That shining powder is actually his own divine power condensed into powder and with that, Renya forcefully dispel any abnormalities that affects the body of the two girls.

He don't have much time to examine what is it that make Therese and Doris writhe in pain like that or rather, he can't stand looking the two girls suffer like that for even another second so he used the fastest, forceful way to deal with it.

Then he stands in front of the two girl, posing like he gonna protect them no matter what.

The man clad in black with dubious expression on his face starts asking Renya.

“Who are you? To make a mess the offering ritual that I had prepared with much trouble completely like this and not to mention with soo much ease”

“I don’t want to tell my name to heretics like you and anyway there’s no need to do that too because you are soon gonna die anyway. There’s no need to greet a deadman isn’t it?”

Renya replies to that clad in black man’s question with an indifferent tone and expression. Hearing that, the slight eerie smile that floats on that man’s face disappear.

“Curious, truly curious… It should haven’t been that long since our assault yet how can he find out our location in this short span of time? And he is also alone yet he looks very confidence in facing us who outnumber him by a lot… The mystery that you create is almost endless. The arrows from before seems like not from you, probably those was from your friend, but that doesn’t mean much in front of us. We still outnumber you by a lot! Well then, what you gonna do next?”

“Are you blind? Your soo called henchmen are already dead you know?”

With Renya voice as the signal, the clad in black henchmen who surround them fall almost in the same time in where they stand without letting out any voice.

At that time, that leader like man, at last, open his eyes soo wide it almost jump out from its sockets.

His henchmen are just as Renya says, already dead. And looking at their wound, how each of them died was different.

There are some who had their head pierced by arrow.

There are some who had big laceration on their body making them died in their own pool of blood.

There are some who had their chest pierced with an icicle arrow.

All the people that gathered here except the leader are already dead. And their cause of death is varied.

From the darkness, three beautiful girls appeared. They walk leisurely toward the man that is now protecting the two prisoner girl. And they walk in such a way so that they won't touch the dead body of those black robed people.

"It was easier than I expect right? But it still takes some time to finish though"

"Well, what do you expect from a group that only feel strong when they pack together? They should be weak individually"

"They are not an opponent worthy for me to display my power"

Theresa had her eyesight stolen by the appearance of those three beautiful girls figure.

That was because those three beautiful girls should be someone that she knows to quite some extent, but their figure now are totally like a stranger to her.

It was because that unfamiliar figure is not something they wore when they pass their everyday life, it is their figure when standing inside a battlefield.

The one with the most drastic change is Floria. She who usually wears her cute travelling clothes is now holding a shining silver bow in her hand and she even wear a chest protector. That fully armed Floria will definitely made people think of her as a goddess of war if they saw her now.

"Renya, 'that' worked well, praise me~"

"Aa, that's wonderful Floria. With this in our sleeve, our battle tactics can be more versatile"

The 'That' that Floria says is her new authority as a goddess.

That authority will give Floria the most appropriate ‘class job’ when she ‘uses’ Renya’s divine armaments to maximize her battle prowess. That ‘class job’ is taken directly from Renya’s war god authority. That power is something unique only to Floria to help her in combat.

That power is an awakened goddess authority that sleeps deep within Floria inner self because of her wish to be able to stand in line with the war god she loved.

And that authority name is “Love and Passion ♥ Art of War Replication” (Love Evolution)

Floria’s job is now a hunter to match the bow she uses, but at the same time she is also peerless snipers who can snipe accurately even in the darkest of the night. For Floria now, there isn’t anything in this world that she can’t snipe. That means, even if the target wearing black clothes all over their body in the dead dark of the night, her eyes still can pierce thorough her prey accurately.

When the three girls reach Renya, He took one steps up forward.

And the leader, that at last felt the raging anger inside Renya, reflexively take a back step only to get his leg caught in the stairs and falls down wretchedly.

“Huhu, huhuhuhuhu…… I see, so you are, basically, someone powerful and also able to conceal that power so other people won’t easily recognize your power… B-But I am the Ordough Sect bishop! If you think you can defe”

“You are noisy, die”

A standard rule for the unwilling to accept defeat from a small fry, a standard rule for the doing the killing blow to the small fry that tries to use their last resort. The judgment blade cut him down in an instant.

In Renya’s hand, the sword that he grow accustomed with, the Divine Sword Vansurb.

The man seems like he's gonna say something but with Renya's angry glare, he become unable to let his voice out.

"I know that your heart is not 'normal'. But I'm not that kind enough to let you leisurely use your trump card when you are in front of me. You have made me mad so now just die there like a dog"

"Agh…… guh…… why…… Why didn't it worked?..... the…… blessing that I… receive from my… great lord… why it didn't work……"

"Haah? Did you expect something to happen when you die? Too bad it won't. In front of me, such kind of petty little tricks won't work. What you call as ritual, your vain struggle, all of them are meaningless, just like your life which is about to disappear now. The thing which you refer as god is also meaningless, and even your life which used to refer to that god is even more worthless. Let me spell it to you once again. You won't even left your name and die like a worthless bug. Now just quickly go die"

That is a statement that comes from an absolute being.

That man's death is an example to one end when they anger the god.

The god wrath is not something that symbolizes by a bolt of lightning, nor a cruel great flood that submerge the entire continent.

It was not too over exaggerated like those written in bible or other holy books. In fact it was just a simple single stroke of a sword.

The god decreed.

'Your life is worthless'

With the divine power contained in that word, the one who hear it will 'believe firmly' to that suggestion and will despair greatly from it.

With that decree from Renya, that man can't retort anything any longer.

He is already on the brink of death. It's already too late for him to try correcting his wrongs. There are no word can describe that man expression in his face with despair gnawing deep at his hearts.

The man dies with that extremely grieving emotion on his face.

To not let that man even scream his agony from that terror, to not let that man's name to remains in Renya's mind, Renya put that man who have walked the wrong path to the depth of hell.

The assault on the Academy of Sirkaberia by the Ordough sect.

That incident has incurred the god wrath. And because of that, in a matter of a half a day, the ring leader and all that participate in it all of them got end up death. That is how the case ended.

#

3 days later after the attack.

Renya and co at last finished with the aftercare of the case after pulling all-nighters every day including the day when the attack happened. Now they are enjoying a late lunch on a certain restaurant with Therese accompanying them.

Today lunch is a light one for them containing a sandwich that made of a butter roll with many kind of ingredients sandwiched inside with a basket filled with fried food and salad as a side dish. And there is also a bunch of varied food and snacks they got from some street stall that they found on the way to the restaurant.

That incident in the end settled as a secret maneuver from the Ordough sect to terrorize the citizens. The authorities cleverly use this chance to make the citizens more aware of the danger that Ordough sect might bring. In the side of the academy also put more effort so the same mistake won't happen again like adding more guard to outdoor class, re-examine the teacher curriculum in

combat proficiency, *etc.*

On the other side, Brenda, again, didn't get the info that she's been looking for. The only thing that she learn this time was only that about the ritual of sacrifices of the sect, that the sect still haven't achieved their goal yet, that they possess a yet to be known technology, and that their terrorist activity in every corner of the world is likely to be related with each other.

The students who received the attack is somewhat shocked mentally by the events but it doesn't enough to give them scar deep enough in their heart. After 2 day of rest, they start going to academy again to resume their study. Doris is also included within that group. And especially for Doris who experienced how painful it is to be powerless during time of crisis, because of that experience, she who should already be exempted from all class because she already about to graduate, starts an extreme training regime for herself.

And that is how the case should be ended happily… but there are still some little problem lingering.

"Renya-oniisan, actually today, I have a question for you"

"N? What is it? You can ask me anything. If it is for Theresa then oniichan here will answer anything that you want to know"

"Is that true?! Then then, without any reserve I'm gonna ask you, Renya-oniisan. Renya-oniisan is not a normal human right?"

Everyone stops their hands at that moment.

The pleasant chat that decorates them also stops.

With Therese innocent question, the time seems to freeze at that instant.

"E-Eh? D-Did I ask something which I shouldn't have asked?"

"N-No I'm sorry. It's just that it was really out of the blue making me feel a little

bewildered with it. Can I ask you first, Therese? How did you realize that?”

“Umm err…… that is, by the light particle that was used when Renya-oniisan rescue us. The light particle that comes out from Renya-oniisan hand is not magic from how I see it, neither it was a light that can be produced by a normal human. And then and then, I see the same light coming out faintly from Floria-oneesan also. When I realize that those lights are similar, I was like, eh? Then it suddenly comes to me”

Brenda who is sitting next to her gives off a solid, familiar magic power wavelength that Therese can detect. But she can’t feel that magic power wavelength from Renya and Floria so Therese doubt gets deeper as the result.

The party who were frozen by the sudden question start to recover their cool and then think why did Therese able to see through Renya and Floria’s abnormalities.

“Therese, can you see anything strange from Elvira?”

“Fue? From Elvira-oneesan? Uuu, I don’t know. But I can feel a tremendous power hidden”

“So, she can’t really able to see (Power) as is isn’t it…?”

“I think that’s true. But she in the least can detect magic power wavelenght”

If that the case then there’s only one answer.

Therese can somehow see or detect divine power and differentiate it from other kind of power.

But what is the reason? If it was those abnormal people who have the eyes that can (channel) the alternate world then the reason can be explained right away but Therese doesn’t possess such eyes and what she can (see) seems to be limited to only Renya and Floria’s divine power.

Renya who ponders about the answer from this mystery was surprised by Floria sudden statement.

"A! That's it! Therese should have the aptitude on becoming a (miko), a priestess who serve the gods!"

"What the hell is that Floria?"

"Well Therese already somewhat feels it so I'll just go straight to the point, in short, Therese own self is synchronize with Renya's divine power so she have the aptitude to easily receive Renya's godly grace. Well, it can also be said that she has the aptitude to serve a god as their medium"

"Nthen why did she is also able to (see) Floria's"

"Renya…… do you forget the source of your divine power? If we tract back our origins it was the same right?"

The two of them is indeed the 'offspring' from the late war god in some way whereas Floria is a direct descendant and Renya is a successor. Thinking that way, their divine power should have enough similarity that Therese can still perceive it. Renya seems to be convinced with that theory.

"I see. Then that how things is Therese"

"E, Eee!? What kind of things desuka?" *just read 'is it?'

"In short, Therese is a human that can receive the most from the blessing given by me, a god! That's the conclusion"

"G-G-G-GOD!? Renya-oniisan is a god!?"

Renya just nod. He was satisfied with how cute Therese surprised face is. This might be the first time he saw this flustered Therese.

By the way, so that the conversation doesn't leak to the outside, Floria quickly place a barrier around the party to isolate themselves from the outside world.

That fact is not a big deal for Renya and Floria, but just in case to prevent troublesome things to happen, this minimum protection is a must.

After teasing Therese for a while after, Renya starts to tell Therese about his and Floria's story

Of course he abbreviates the part about harem on so forth. Renya still have that such wretched humanly male feeling of wanting to look cool in front of Therese. He know that it will end up known but a man can only try right?

"Fuha~…… Renya-oniisan and Floria-oneesan really is a god"

"Yeah we are, but not that kind of omniscience omnipotence God for your information"

"Even so that is wonderful! Keep on battling a god for over a hundred years is not something normal people could do"

Therese gaze toward Renya has turned into something full of awe. But rather than a look that revere a higher being like a god, that gaze is like a gaze of awe toward a relative, an amazing older brother to be more precise. Renya can't tell whether Therese is just a pure little girl or just someone with nerves of steel. Well, Renya knows that Therese just a pure little girl anyway.

"I am curious in one thing actually, Renya-oniisan, are you more skillful in creating things rather than doing war?"

"N? Well if I had to say then to make things and then use them in the most interesting way that is. Mostly the divine armaments that I made are related to battle but I do make handy non-combat divine armament too"

"Th-Then then! Do Renya-oniisan understand the concept of this world ancient technology?"

"I never see one so I can't say much but…… at the very least, I maybe can give opinion and approach to those things in the way that is totally different from the

way the people in this world could think of. I am, in a way, someone from the other world anyway”

He did posses interest toward ancient technology knowledge so he just answer Therese lightheartedly but it seems to be the answer that Therese wanted to hear.

With a smile that is even brighter than her usual one, Theresa clings tightly into Renya arms and says:

“Renya-oniisan! When I graduate from the academy I want to follow your journey! I want to learn more about magic technology with oniisan and oneesan here!”

“Haha, that was another sudden one. But if it’s about learning then even if you don’t join us you still can do it right?”

“But but, If I were to be together with a god that excels at making things then I might be able to understand more things that I previously unable to! And if I manage to understand the ancient technology I might be able to develop magic technology more and even further than ever!”

“Hold your horses. I said that before right? I still don’t know whether I could understand that kind of technology without seeing it”

“Then as long as Renya-oniisan stays in this city I will show you all I know about ancient technology and magic technology! Even if oniisan don’t understand it I will ask oniisan opinion as a god for it and let’s think about it together!”

“T-There’s no reason left for declining!”

“Of course I will give something to oniisan in return. Let me take care of you Renya-oniisan! To have someone to attend a god is a matter of course!”

Little girl.

Taking care.

Attending.

With that three key word, The conference held inside Renya's brain come into a conclusion in an instant.

"Alright I understand. I will officially entrust Therese the position of My, The War God Renya Eastle, own personal miko"

"Yes! I will humbly comply nanodesu!"

Renya then pats Therese head whose expression is brimming with happiness because she has been officially recognized as Renya's personal attendant.

At a glimpse it was a pleasant spectacle. But Floria and Brenda only look at the two from the side with cold eyes.

"A~a, he got being led by the nose, such a shrewd girl. Really, Renya is stupid"

"Is it alright Floria? Even by only coming to the capital the follower had gotten increased by two person you know?"

Saying 'follower' is Brenda way to make it sounds gentler. She definitely can't say 'harem member' has increased. And if she did says that, it feels like she is also a part of the harem too which she seems to be bothered with.

She was just worried whether Floria having anxiety because of how fast it increases so she asks that to Floria but Floria just replies lightly.

"Not really. In fact I'm happy with that. Elvira is not a bad person and Therese is cute what else matter?"

"So why did you sigh before?"

"NWell~ it just that.. You know the other day when Renya beat the enemy boss instantly?"

“Yes, even he who is usually so easygoing and aloof gets that scary when he got mad“

“True that… If it was the usual Renya then he would let the enemy trash talk a bit, let the enemy do his transformation scene, then beat that powered up version of the enemy in a flash. But by the way he don’t let his enemy do that, I think that he gotten really mad at that time”

“I-if you said it like that I feel sorrier for that guy. So what’s the deal? Does it have any relation with your sigh just now?”

“Yes it is”

Floria focuses her sight into Elvira and Therese.

The two that they met at the capital, the one is the princess of the dragon tribe and the other one is a genius little girl.

Seeing the sight of Renya being served upon by another two girls was really like passing two steps in one go. That is what Floria had in her mind.

“If Renya’s legend get written down, that story must be something that defy the standard theory in story-telling if it continues on like this. I worried that his legend will become something half assed you know?”

With that word from Floria, Brenda involuntary gave her consent.

Author Note: To cancel a boss battle is really cruel right? lol

TL Note: that up there is the commentary from the author in the chapter. well... atlast chapter 19 is done. dammit I need to sleep for tomorrow's work. I got holiday today at saturday but got work at sunday. Farming really is loose with working time lol. and my hip hurt > <

Going to do some lower back strengthening work out before sleeping so I can work harder. Well... have a strong hip can be useful when having a girlfriend too (IYKWIM)

well, expect next update to be this long too fellas! if there's part for it I will update per part like usual too. Cheers!

Chapter 20 – The Wavering Maiden's Heart

There is an old witch living in the corner of the capital Beriand.

That is the rumor that floats around an old housing building that placed far away from the residential district.

That building has its outside walls tangled with ivy plants and the yard overgrown with weeds. There is also no sighting of people coming and going from inside that dilapidated house. Such building naturally creates such baseless rumor easily.

But the fact is, there is someone living in that house.

The inside of that dilapidated house is buried until the brim with uncountable number of books. There is an old table with a crystal ball placed on top of it. Many piece of papers containing the enumeration of magical runes also placed on that table.

In such a room which make you immediately recall a witch room, two people who are not seem to be appropriate for the surrounding mood are talking to each other.

The first one is the magician from Renya's party, Brenda Meyer.

And the other one is a young girl. Clad in black dress that doesn't have any showy parts but are made from a high quality fabric. That black dress coupled with the young girl calm and composed manner made a perfect match altogether.

"Trying to disturb the peace conference of the two kingdoms and doing an unknown ritual is it? With only this information that you bring I still can't say it

for 100% but…… as I suspect the one that I searching for seems to be lying low in Ordough sect”

The lady that sits cross legged on the chair had mixed expression between hope and disappointment at the same time.

Sensing that mood from the lady, Brenda who just reported to her about all the thing that she just went through since the golem case in detail unable to say anything back and fell silent.

“Brenda, please report to me in detail about anything if you happen to obtain any information regarding that Ordough sect. Of course I’m not forcing you to do so. Just do it if you have some spare time and it will be enough”
“Yes teacher. But, is that alright with just that? If teacher order me to hunt Ordough sect then I will do so with all my pleasure”
“No you don’t need to go that far, even if I’m staying here all the time doesn’t mean I didn’t do anything on my own. That information that I request of from you is in the end just one of the means. And above all that, I can’t just shackle such excellence student like you with my petty problem. Time flies in a blink of an eye, you should enjoy the present time more”
“…… As you wish, teacher”

Brenda bows her head deeply after receiving the rumored witch, the lady that teaches her magic, words.

The witch that sits in front of her, Brenda’s teacher Martina Serfin, smiles calmly like the holy mother when hearing Brenda’s answer. But that smile suddenly turned into a bewitching smile.

“But really, you who limit your social life and don’t actively make friends even in

the magician guild to suddenly join a party like this, I'm really surprised you know? And on top of it, that party is not an all girl party too with one guy included in it. I heard that they are just a wanderer but they are a capable bunch that made many achievements here and there in just a short moment of time. They don't just put an end to two case caused up by the Ordough sect, they can even defeat the monster that made a battle oriented troubled for long with ease, and not stopping at that they even running around actively to help replenishing materials and stock for the merchant and craftsman guild. That guy claim himself as a guy who don't picky with jobs but he simply is just the widest jack of all trades that I have ever seen"
"A-…… that is…… what can I say…"
"Hmm? Why are you hesitating? Does that guy demand something that can't be said when you ask him to cooperate in investigating the sect? Like your body perhaps?"
"NO HE DIDN'T!"
"Well of course seducing a guy with carnal desires is something too much for you who are still a virgin. But let me say this: if you have interest in him then why don't you just sleep with him? Since ancient times the union of man and women is a deed which unifies two different factors into one, it is a famous way to make oneself get stronger easily you know? And you should have known the technique to supplements own magic power while doing sexual activity right?"
"I… I do know about that… but…!"
"But at the same time, if you just drown yourself in the pleasure then there will be no meaning in it. If you perform the proper procedure and method, then that sexual activity will be a quick way for you to increase your quality as a magician. The stronger the partner is the better the effects. When you receive the life energy from a man inside you, you can use that to arouse the attributes that is sleeping inside of you or maybe even alter it into a new form. You won't get too much stronger quickly like a succubus is which are the expert in this field but if you want to get stronger, there is no disadvantage in knowing you know?"

There is also a kind of kamasutra too in this world where it teaches about the technique in sexual activity to achieve harmony between the male and female.

And Brenda who knows that in theory only, listen to what Martina says attentively with her face flushed red. She is still such a pure girl inside.

“Anyway, that is not the kind of relationship I have with Renya! I only support him as one of his party member because even though he claims himself as a wanderer, he was still unfamiliar with traveling! He is such an unreliable-clumsy guy that I don’t have any other choice but to support him that is!”
“Well if you say it like that then let’s just make it that way. But a human heart is easily swayed. Your heart might unexpectedly easy to be swayed too perhaps. Ku ku ku ku”

To her teacher that laugh in a provocative way, Brenda could only held her displeasure and don’t even try retort back at her. This teacher is just too skillful with words that there is no hope in winning her in arguments.

“Well if you get interested then give me a call. I will teach you one or two surefire ritual magic in no time”
“There’s no need!”
“What an unthankful student to waste her teacher help like this. Your already have a great body as a woman, to not using it effectively is a waste you know?”
“U-u-using it?! Teacher, please use more appropriate words when talking!”
“My my, what is wrong with my education to raise such a late-bloomer student like this…”
“It was because teacher is too wild and uncontrollable that I became like this!”

Brenda who answers Martina with strict face only makes her smile wryly.

Brenda strict personality is also one of her charm but her personality is too hard. Martina worries that she will never found her spring this way.

“Well if you are going to leave the continent don’t forget to come back home first before you go. I will get you a telecommunication magic item ready the next time you come back home”
“I understand, well then I will take my leave for now”

Brenda bows to Martina and leaves the room hastily.

While looking at her pupil’s back, Martina says to herself.

“……Maybe I should have taught her more about man woman relationship if she is going to become like this…..”

To the back of her pupil that shows her bewilderment with her own feeling, Martina asks to herself whether her teaching method is already good or may still need more improvement.

=*=

“…… It’s not like I never had a thought about such thing before”

While leaving the residential district with a quick pace, Brenda whispers to herself such word when walking alone on the road that leads to the shopping district.

And the thing that she meant here is of course none other than where her relationship with Renya will go after this.

Even if she keeps the things related to Renya being a god a secret, it was still enough to make her teacher surprised. And she does realize that reason. When she looks back at her life so far let alone man, she always being a lone wolf all the time. Such lone wolf is now joining a party and that party has a god as the leader to boot.

But despite the fact that she was a lone wolf all the time, she doesn't really have that bad impression of a relationship between a man and a woman.

Brenda herself thought that she had made her relationship with Renya clear from the first time but, when she was teased by her teacher just a while ago, she can't deny Martina words with strong affirmation. She is simply surprised by that fact.

(And I don't think that…… I'm not attracted to him either)

There is a slight difficulty with his unique personality but that is still passable for her. His habit of frolicking around too much might comes from how too powerful he is that he can deal with most problem easily. Thinking that way, his personality is still inside the acceptable scope.

His prowess is also the real deal, or rather, Brenda can't even think of any other being that can rival him in combat.

What Brenda feels lacking from Renya is only political power. But seeing as he is just a supreme powerful being, if he wishes for it, he can easily be the king of one or two grand kingdom or even maybe rule this whole world.

When she lists it like this, he is definitely the kind of guy that she wants to be her lifetime partner. But..

(His objective that mainly related to woman is a bit repulsive…… right? but……)

For Renya, this world is another world for him where he can enjoy living as a 'normal' human so in order to get the best of it, he choose a life as a wanderer. That was the thing that Renya says before to Brenda when they having their first contact and Brenda have now truly belief that it is really the truth. But just in this short time she joined Renya's party, Renya already attracts more female member to the party which made Brenda feel a bit disturbed by it. It was like Renya motives changed to became pure harem gathering.

And to make it clear, Brenda also doesn't have any bad opinion about polygamy.

Men of great strength and men with high political power to have several wives is a normal thing in this world. And by how great Renya true power is, for him to realize a harem of his own is not a problem. Renya himself doesn't have any ambition to make himself famous or have a high political power but he can still make a harem far away from where human lives quietly and no one will even criticize him for that.

But even after thinking that it was alright with her logic and reasoning, Brenda still feel this depressing feeling growing inside her head imagining all the other female member of the party get all snuggly and flirty with Renya.

(Is this what people called being jealous? Or maybe another kind of 'wanting to monopolize' feeling beside that?)

For Brenda who never been this much attracted to a man before, even if she has the knowledge for it, she can't comprehend what her feeling true shape is and that is the cause of her irritable mood now.

Even if let say this feeling is jealousy, then that will raise even more question in

her head.

Is it just the feeling of wanting only myself to stand beside him?
Is it because she is somewhat out of the loop that he is now building, the harem, and feeling discontent because of it?

Because she can't find the right conclusion for it, her feeling end up in a deadlock and started to get strayed off.

Just when she is about to threw out all her irritation on the person questioned, a voice calls her from behind.

"Ah? Isn't it Brenda? Did you get back home?"
"…….. What business do you have with me Henry"

Hearing that greeting, Brenda stop walking and turned to look the one who greet her and reply it without hiding her annoyed expression. She can just pretend she didn't hear it and just walk away but because she plans to stay in the capital for a while, doing that would only bring her more trouble in the future so she have no other choice but to reply back.

Henry Barkwauss
For Brenda, he just someone who enter the magician guild in the same time as her.

He has a long blonde hair that is tied up in the back that somehow made Brenda uncomfortable. Not only his hairdo, even his looks and conduct, all of them is an annoyance to Brenda.

Barkwauss is a family that is famous for being magicians for generations. The current head of the house is also the royal palace magician and he also bestowed a peerage of viscount to honor his service. They don't have a land for themselves

so they made their house in the high-class residential district and are quite famous in the capital.

Henry himself if compared to the current Barkwauss head doesn't really have that much outstanding talents and he also very much lacking the effort to polish himself. He had some hard feeling against Brenda who came from a common family but can easily surpass his rank in the magician guild so from then on, he kept persisted on following around her.

In this world, the guilds that manage important things like the magician guild can't be easily influenced by such connection power like status or pedigree. Because of that, even in the face of the heir of a famous family, Brenda keeps talking to him with a harsh tone.

"If you've returned then why don't you show yourself in the guild? Been looking for you, you know?"
"I have cleared my greeting and report to guild master a few days ago. Seems like miss each other then"

The truth is, Brenda did aimed entering the guild when Henry is not around thanks to the help of the girl that works in the reception. But Henry who don't know a thing about it, even though shrink back a little from Brenda harsh tone, keep persisting on her.

"Well then it must be fate that we met now, it's been a while since the last time we met so why don't we enjoy a cup of tea together somewhere?"
"I don't understand what fate you are talking about here and I too don't understand why we must go have a tea together so I decline that offer"
"Oh you jest, you and I are friends right?"
"Just a co worker, and even if I said co worker the jobs we done together are counted with two hand's finger. So it might also be safe to presume you as just

an acquaintance”
“You are really harsh just like always. Ah that’s right have you heard? The guild allows me to raise my rank up by one after passing a test a few days ago”
“Is that so? Then congratulations. I too, got my rank up after getting my activity recognized after reporting it a few days ago”

An again Henry got silenced. A magician position in the magician guild is determined by ranking which is also a proof of one true ability as a magician. The higher the rank is, the more powerful that person is as a magician. And in truth, in this last few years Brenda ranking is always higher than his.

The stairs that Henry climbs up with desperation was steadily climbed up by Brenda.

It might be because of rival thing or maybe pride that makes Henry follows her around as Brenda try to guess his reason but in truth, the true reason is even more twisted.

Because he can’t compete with Brenda in terms of being magician, he is plotting to coax her by sweet words then take her in into his family by marrying her so he could make Brenda submit to him. Such motive really shows Henry’s spoiled side from being born in a famous family. And Brenda who is his target always halts all his advances towards her that makes Henry even more desperate in following Brenda. Such vicious cycle repeated all the time in a few years making their current relationship like this.

Because of her teacher words, Brenda is currently having a headache with a problem that she usually ignores and just at that time she still had to deal with this pesky guy also... Brenda sighted deeply. Thinking that this day must be an unlucky day for her.

Henry who keeps persisting on following her trying to coax her became too much annoying that Brenda was about to ignores him and leave like that when

suddenly

“Oh, Brenda, what are you doing in this kind of place?”

Renya comes to her waving his hand lightly.

In Brenda situation now, Renya was like a god sent help in her eyes.
Well he IS a god without a doubt.

Author note: I am unexpectedly confused at who the heroine that will be the victim of this kind of template event. Because everyone is such an excellent fighter that repelling this kind of things is an easy thing for them if they want it.
（ry

Eros note: not having internet made me having too much other time to spend so after I done sleeping and working out and consuming all food (anime manga novels) that I stocked up when going to my friends place for internet, I think I just do this to kill some time…

It’s not like I got happy from you guys comment or anything alright? *tsun~

Chapter 21 – The One That Is Longed For

While Henry ask inside his heart ‘who the hell is this guy?’ and send suspicious look to him, Brenda breaks a seemingly happy smile and rush up to him. This is by the way, is not an acting in any one bit.

“I just done my report to my teacher and is about to return. How about you? Have you done with your work?”
“Yeah, the job from the academy successfully completed”

Looking at Brenda attitude toward Renya which is more intimate than how Brenda treat him made Henry furrows his brows as he approach them.

From how Henry looks at Renya, both his looks and appearance are straight in the middle of mediocre. Renya, who he can tell not originated from this kingdom, getting chummy with the girl that had eyes for him (it’s definitely his own imagination) and is having fun from chatting with her. Seeing this spectacle getting mad and jealous pointlessly is the standard reaction to happen.

“Oi oi you there, who are you supposed to be interrupting my chat with her? Can you please not disturb us?”
“N? is that so Brenda?”
“No. He is just an acquaintance that is always annoyingly follows me around”
“Ah, so that’s the matter eh? I understand. Brenda is beautiful anyway so thing like this is unavoidable right?”

‘Beautiful’, hearing that words, Brenda in her silence had her cheeks faintly getting red.

To Renya who was able to draws out such a maidenly expression from Brenda, Henry jealousy burns up larger as he draw closer to Renya.

“I’ve been silent and listening to you, aren’t you a little bit too over familiar with her?”

‘You’ve been silent and listening? When?’ Renya only reply him back with his puzzled eyes containing those words.

“Listen well alright? I don’t know who you are, but she is similar to me, the magician guild Sirkaberia branch highly talented personnel. Whereas you are just a wanderer or something close to that. You are not a good match for her. If you insisting on following her around, I have my own thinking then”
“Haa…… so what are you gonna do to me?”

Renya was astonished to the point of grieving seeing such a template guy. But well this is the first time he had this kind of experience of being entangled with such stupid things so he let Henry do as he pleases. Even more, after seeing Brenda’s reaction to that man’s word, he already knew that most of it was lies anyway.

“Hoo……? So are you saying you are going to defy my Barkwauss family? Then I will personally rescue Brenda from the clutches of such vulgar people like you. She is an important asset of the magician guild, losing her would make the guild, no, even this kingdom would suffer great losses!”

(Uwaa~ doesn’t he feel ashamed saying things like that openly?..... Such things like relying on your family name in a situation like this… If it were me, I’d died from embarrassment)

The culture here might not consider that as a shameful thing to do probably. Such kind of things wherever alternate world you goes to would probably exist just like in the fiction story that he used to read in Japan as Renya calmly analyzes the situation.

Well, there’s no other way then, let’s go with ‘that’ plan, as Renya holds Brenda in her waist and bring her closer to him.

When their body snuggled up close, Renya can feel a certain parts of Brenda’s

body hitting against him softly. Renya almost break a perverted smile because of it but because of the situation now, he has to hold it no matter what.

“I am still not too familiar to this country so I couldn’t recall the name Barkwauss but I assume it is an aristocrat family who holds a peerage right? Is this country have custom of breaking apart man and woman who loved each other forcefully by using one own house power Brenda?”
“T-That kind of high handed way is not welcomed even in the other country also you know? If such thing happened and the truth became out in the open, it will definitely cause troubles”
“I see, seems like it was how it goes ‘young master’, so what are ‘young master’ gonna do?”

Renya looks down on Henry while a fearless smile floats in his face.

Renya face that is filled to the brim with confidence made Henry flinched and made him unable to rebut him.

(Oh man, Who knows that someone like me can make a handsome guy who have money, power, and face at his disposal speechless like this! This kind of feeling is a bit addicting)

For Renya who had climbed up a long way and become a god to have such a petty things inside his mind, if Brenda knew about it she will surely get disappointed by it. But Renya can’t help it as he was a former human who became a god.

Leaving that matter aside, Henry who receive an unexpected counter attack and got bewildered by it was able to recover fast and once again coming at Renya.

“Y-y-you and Brenda are l-l-lovers!?!?”

Correction, he still not yet recovered by Renya’s blow. His face distorts unsightly from the shock, his finger that points to Renya is shaking abnormally, and he just

continue shouting.

“Well strictly speaking then is about too…… seems to be right yeah? I personally want to advances our relationship nice and slow step by step but if there are some guy who tries to steal march on her then I also have to put some more effort in response. But that’s all return back again at Brenda on whether she wished for it or not. So what would you like me to do Brenda?”
“Oh my, your opponent is even if it is like that, still a heir of a famous family you know? Do you still want me even if you have to make such kind of people your enemy?”
“Of course I will. If it means that I can be beside you then I will even make a country my enemy if I have to. And of course I will win”

The two become even more swept by the atmosphere as their words contain more passion in them.

Those words are all came from their true feeling so it has this kind of strange persuasive power inside them.

He increases the power in his hand that boldly holds Brenda. He tries to emphasize more that she is his woman.

(U-mu, Brenda’s body has a different feeling of tenderness that is totally different from Floria…… especially this slender waist can even win from those which is of a god)

This is what really happens in his mind though. If Brenda knows he will be unable to escape from severe scolding.

And without mercy, Renya deals the final hit. He releases a bit of his divine power.

Releasing his divine power doesn’t mean that he suddenly have a halo over his head or other visible changes like that, but it was like an aura that hits directly at

one of human basic instinct, fear. Gotten hit by Renya's 'aura', Henry suddenly trembles violently without any clear reason.

"u…… a……"
"Well then 'young master', let me ask you one more time, did you have the mettle to face me in order to steal Brenda from me?"

And that's became the last warning from Renya. Receiving the combination of his glaring and his voice that is imbued with divine power, Henry can only scream out loud and run away who knows where.

The way he runs away doesn't have even a little shred of his status as a noble and his dazzling handsomeness. It was such an unsightly escape.

Even Brenda never ward him off as bad as that but she don't know why but somehow her heart felt a little bit lighter seeing that scene.

"Thank you Renya. I'm sorry for getting you involved in my personal trouble"
"Don't sweat it, I also want to take off my anger to that idiot"
"E…?"
"When I see him being all over familiar with you I was kinda annoyed you know. Haah you can just laugh at this god who got bothered by such petty matters"

Renya laughed off his own embarrassment. But that word from him makes Brenda's heart trembled and now she frantically tried to calm herself down.

(C-calm down me! It was his concern toward his party! There must not be any other deep meaning behind it! It was Renya we're talking here about anyway!)

It became unclear whether Brenda was trying to calm down her heart or convince her own heart.

Just when Brenda having trouble from stopping her train of thought that strongly directed to 'that topic', Renya just get ahead and continue the talk

between them.

“So you have finished your business too right? Then let’s go back to the inn together shall we?”
“Y-yeah, that would be no problem, let’s go”

With that word, Renya casually take his hand off Brenda and start walking forward. Brenda who walks beside him somehow felt a tinge of loneliness inside her heart. She feels like there is something missing that made her feel comfortable just now.

Of course that something is the warmth of Renya hand that has already separated from her.

(W-what should I do…… I just can’t calm down……)

She thought about talking about something to help calm her heart but her mind is too jumbled to think of a topic to start a conversation.

In the first place being together just the two of them walking together like this is the first time for her. With her mind still in a mess from her own emotions, her teacher too much information, and the accident that happened earlier just hit her mentality in succession. And that resulted in her mind getting in a state of chaos. Brenda ability to think has been reduced until it was close to 0.

“Come to think of it, I’m sorry that I can only save you with using such a bad joke a while ago”
“Bad joke?”

Just the moment after she felt relieved because Renya open up a topic first, she can’t understand why Renya apologizes to her. She just can’t find any relation with it and feel strange with it.

“Well just a while ago I kinda proclaimed that Brenda and I are having a special

relationship. Won't that would probably make any strange rumor in the magician guild and troubles you in the end?"
"S-Special relationship!? Rumor!?"
"But I can only think of that way to chased him off quickly so……"
"T-that doesn't matter to me, and anyway the guild also don't really care about personal love affair like that"

Brenda was about to blurt out 'even if the gossip did start I don't really mind' but she managed to hold it down and left it unsaid.

But at the same time, she is also curious on why did Renya worried about her like that. In the first place isn't his objective is to create harem? If he wants to make a harem then he can just make one forcefully. Knowing his power, it was not an impossible task. So why did he? As question rises in Brenda thought.

"I-in the first place isn't your goal is to… make a harem isn't it? So why did you have to worry about me?"
"Well, I just feel guilty if that jokes before that I spoke like a truth got spread out and give you trouble. And even more if you don't really approve the content. I am alright with the rumor though"
"... Really you are one strange people. Hey, because we're on the topic right now can I ask more? Can you tell me why you don't use force to coercively get a girl? It is bad, but in this world for a man who held some kind of power be it political or his own strength, they rarely put any consideration to the women side you know? If I had to say the way that Henry, the guy that you ward off before do that is threatening with political power from his family, is what usually happens in this world"
"Well that kind of thing happened too in my world where I was still a human"

There are many people, be it man or woman, that got crazy because they suddenly receive unbalanced high social status and or monetary power. That might be one of mankind basic weakness.

So the question is what about himself who had climbed up and become a god?

While thinking about it a bit deeply, Renya carefully answer Brenda question.

“Hmm to said it simply, I am selfish, and I want my selfishness to be responded to, kinda like that? In exchange, I think that a person that able to demand their own selfishness is great. Because no matter how many selfishness that I demand, I can still be forgiven for that. That’s why, what I really seek is not a harem maybe”
“Err…… so you mean someone who is on an equal ground with you? Eventhough you are a god and let say the girl is a human?”
“Well, I somehow got a dragon princess too now by the way, but maybe yeah just like you said. Why indeed? It just that being one sided revered and depended on ‘oh god~ please god~’ like that made me feel bothered and that kind of thing will always lead to trouble which I should clean up. By myself.”

Going with the flow of the mood, Renya tries to express his own feeling regarding to what Brenda ask even if he himself thinks that it’s not like him at all.

It was maybe because it was the first time Brenda tries to know more about him personally that he felt willing to answer like this. Just maybe.

“I am in the end is a former human after all. I don’t need my own religion or believer so I can feel rewarded from my hard work to climb up to become a god. In exchange for that I just want a connection to another person. And I thought that connection will be even better if it was a relationship between man and woman. In short beautiful girl is justice! Hmm!”
“I. Am. Serious. Here. You. Know?”

That voice was so cold that Renya can’t imagine Brenda let out such a voice and give him a scare a bit.

Renya wants to rebut her ‘I was also serious with my answer’ but he just let it off and continue expressing his feeling. He got a feeling if he mess up here it will definitely be scary afterwards so he put all his feeling in his answer.

“No no I’m serious! If I go full with my selfishness but the opposite party doesn’t ask anything back, such kind of one sided relationship is boring you know? If I want such things that will answer all my demand and will fulfill all my desire also will move according to my convenience then I don’t even need a human in the first place. I can just create my ‘perfect ideal doll’ with my god power isn’t it? But I don’t want that kind of thing. What I want is the one that can laugh and cry together with me, and also sometimes get angry at me if I do something stupid. That kind of woman is the one that I want to flock me around”
“…… I can understand what you say but… against a god who lives at a different realm than us mere mortals, such woman that could answer your wish would definitely, absolutely rare you know?”
“And so says from someone who is one of that definitely, absolutely rare”
“Ugu……”

That is indeed the truth. Not to mention she has gained a precious place in the party as Renya’s one and only stopper whenever he is about to goes too wild.

“And that is my true honest feeling. Well normally one from such kind of woman is already more than enough but, I am a God and I am also greedy! I want to get such kind of woman, take them as much as my hand can hold then make them accompany me, be beside me forever! That is what my selfishness is, what my extreme desire wants. And the only one that can satisfy it is a harem that goes without saying”
“I don’t know whether I should get mad at you or should I praise you for that……”
“Again, that is only my selfishness. To held respect against each other, so let’s just crash head first with our real feeling, that kind of relationship? I don’t demand the other party to reveal all her secret without exception to me. That is an impossible thing to do as long as one is a human after all. So if the other party listens to my selfishness, then I will also listen to theirs. That is simple but I want someone who can do that to me. And again back to your question, making a woman mine like it was an object using force or my god power is out of the question for me. That’s all”

While saying that, Renya smiles innocently like a kid toward Brenda. The sunset shines on that smiles made his smiles look even more dazzling than usual.

Brenda can only sigh secretly inside her heart. She felt that she understand another one thing about him.

This person, even though he is a being that is more superior that others, he wished for someone that is equal to him even if it was just in the similarity in point of view.

Because he was a human once, he doesn't look down on woman and even treated them fairly.
Because he was a human once, he wants someone who looks at the real him and approves him for whatever defect he has.

But to make that wish come true he just went and 'collect' all girls that he likes and make a harem of it is still kinda disappointing in the end. She doesn't really despise it though.

Hearing Renya's answer, a certain image floats in Brenda's mind.
She saw Renya who is frolicking like a kid, Floria who plays together with him with a beaming smile, Elvira who saw the two playing around then come close to them asking to join them, Therese who come close to Renya with her innocence, and she can also see… her own figure who eventhough seems to be a bit annoyed, blended in inside that loop.

The only sad part is that she can't chase out the thought that the loop she saw there will definitely have more woman member in the future.

But because of the vision that the sunset shows to her, the vision that might be a vestiges of the future, she is finally able to sort out her own feeling.

"Fuun, is that so. Then I will give it my all at that thankless role that you mention before"

“Then to reward Brenda who works hard at her role, I will from time to time give my favor. How about it?”
“Whether I wished for it or not…… can you give me more time for that answer?”
“Yeah of course. I’ll wait until the end of time. I already have my answer ready anyway”

In the end, Brenda can’t vent out her anger at her source of confusion bit while ago. She felt vexed by it but somehow a tinge of red spread in her cheek.

Renya answered her question in such a honesty that she can’t no longer escape from her feeling. It was just like what her teacher said that she will definitely got ensnared in the close future. To think that what her teacher says to come true this soon, she kinda felt another spur of vexing moment yet again.

But that might be just fine after all. Before she hangs out the white flag in this man and woman relationship, she was given the time to sort out her feeling first. That is already a great achievement in some way.

Brenda just stays silent and walks beside Renya.

The worries that caught her when she gets out from her teacher house without her knowing already gone off from her mind already.

Omake:
“Mu!”
“What happened Floria-san?”
“Ah Elvira-san…… Just now, I felt that the love power that directed to Renya got raised a bit. Someone affection toward Renya must have gotten stronger”
“Renya-sama’s today work schedule should be in the academy…… so is it Therese-chan?”
“Umm~, I can feel somehow a maiden heart that can’t be honest with her own feeling. So it probably coming from Brenda”
“I see, so even the complicated heart of a maiden, when Renya-sama comes, can be completely untangled is it? Is Renya-sama had such a forte in this kind of

field?”
“I don’t think so~, it must be because of his thoughtless remark that eventhough he doesn’t aim for anything, gotten trough Brenda’s heart and capture her. Brenda doesn’t seem to have any immunity toward that kind of area anyway.”
“Fufufu, our husband really is fantastic doesn’t he?”
“Of course he is~”

As such, with a sound effects from some new mankind race somewhere*, it was an episode where Floria was able to sniff out all the detail of what happening today. But that was for another time.

Chapter 22 – The Dragon Princess' Unexpected Romance Situation

Well then, Renya's party who decided to wait for Therese until she graduates start to split the party to do job by each member to maximize efficiency. It also includes their plan to do from hereafter.

They still haven't decides where to go after Therese graduates but the matter that they would need as much funds as possible for their journey still won't change. They all had the same opinion in that matter so Renya's party extends their job finding activity.

They don't stop only at the government office to search job. The warrior guild that is thanks to their achievement in Minseia and the magician guild that is thanks to Brenda for recommending them, start to give them job too. Not only that they also actively ask around if there anything that they can do or search any place that lacks manpower so they can chip in to help. They vigorously go around working.

One might think it was something uncommon to do but it was in fact a common thing to do for wanderer like Renya.

Inside that so called wanderer there are quite a lot who have real skill. Those people don't commonly get called as (Adventurer) in this world and their fame only depend on themselves for there are no (Adventurer Guild) who backs them up. But because 'wanderer' is such a big mob like that, getting famous for their competency and skill will make them stand out be it in a good meaning or in a bad one.

And because Renya had a peculiar features that are rare in this area, people can easily recognize him and almost everyone in the capital knows about him. And it didn't even take a long time for that.

It was another world anyway, black hair and black eyes are really rare. Even Elvira who is a black dragon has flaxen colored hair. Because of his peculiar features,

not standing out is impossible. And to add to that, his capabilities had been tested as real deal from his achievement of settling the raid case that was done by the Ordough sect without even taking a day.

Information regarding Ordough sect activities in terrorizing people might give a sense of insecurity to the population but the guild and royalty don't have the power to block the information about it. Of course, the information which Renya defeat them and save the hostage at the exact same day included within it.

Because Renya's party capabilities has been proven as a real deal, job with high difficulties keep on coming to them. Of course, the higher the difficulty is, the higher the pay.

In regard to that, the jobs for subjugating atrocious monster from the warrior guild are especially profitable. How could they not with a party consisting of two gods, one dragon, and one talented magician? Such party could beat any atrocious monster like flipping their own palm.
But then again, such kind of job is not always available. In the first place city won't be built in a place teeming with atrocious monster anyway.

So today's job for Renya is to help the alchemist guild in sorting their raw materials warehouse. In short, it just an odd job. But today there is something unusual happen.

"Elvira, have you check the herbs inside that box?"
"Yes, umm…… no problem here. The number of herbs inside is just as it was written in the catalogue"
"Then next please check the number of monster nails. I'm gonna do the one for plantation"
"As you wish Renya-sama"

Both of them skillfully checked whether the material stored in the inventory matched with what has written in the catalogue.
Yes, the two of them together.

This job was supposed to be done by Renya alone. But because today Elvira doesn't manages to get any job, she offers her help to Renya while also says that she doesn't need to get paid for it. Renya immediately give his consent. For the reason why Renya accept Elvira's offer is just because this kind of job will definitely get easier to do if Elvira is assisting him.

If it was Brenda who is an incarnation of neat and tidiness, she can do it all alone by herself seeing that it was her forte and Renya doesn't feel working at all if it was her who helps him. On the other hand, Floria is kinda careless and she is not suitable to this kind of meticulous job.

Then what about Elvira who is a dragon? It might be unexpectedly but she has a knack at this kind of routine. There are no useless movements when she is working and she support Renya to the extent that even Renya can't reach. Her appearance now is truly resembles one of those skilled secretary.

When asked why she could do so much like this some time before, she replies calmly with her gentle smile like this:
"It was because we usually lives our everyday life similar like a human. Nowadays dragon tribe people who live their life while keeping up their dragon appearance are rare"
And that's it.

The hidden dragon village where Elvira lives is also doesn't have much difference from a normal human village. Be it in the building and in the community formation. They also rarely turn into their dragon form except only when it was greatly in need.

The reason for that is, it was shameful but, is because of food problem. Even if it was said a few tribes man, they number reach 2 digits and just imagine a herd numbered of 2 digit dragons gathered together. Even if they eat conversely they will still harm the ecosystem around them greatly.

Because it will be harder to live in dragon form, eventhough their hidden village located in isolated area where no normal human can reach, living imitating the humans becomes a common sense to the dragon tribes as Elvira keep on telling her story. This kind of skill is also something she managed to learn from 'imitating' the human's everyday life with her long lifespan.

Thanks to her help, the work that supposed to be finished at noon finished earlier than expected.

But then again, Elvira's true worth doesn't stop at just only that.

Renya next job is to clean a vacant house and again, Elvira helped him big time.

She releases her dragon aura that she usually held down and shot that menacing aura into every corner of the room. In that instant, mice that have been investing that house all of them simultaneously runs away from fear. And after that she starts cleaning with a movement that even will put high class maid into shame. Even Renya only moves around according to Elvira's command in the process.

Renya feel thankful for Elvira that he even tries to force Elvira to receive half of his payment from those two jobs. Even though Elvira politely declines it, Renya can't feel satisfied until he can somehow repay Elvira.

After they have a lunch break, they continue doing more odd jobs until all the jobs that Renya had taken today finished.

And of course, all the jobs are done faster than how he scheduled beforehand by a few hours.

"You are truly a lifesaver today Elvira"
"You are welcome Renya-sama. To be off use to Renya-sama is also my happiness"

After Renya gets his payment, they went back to the inn where they stayed. But because they finished early, they still have a lot of time at hand so they go back home by taking a detour to have a walk together.

Although they didn't say it out loud but in each of their hearts, both of them think of this 'little walk' as having a simple date.

Renya thinks that the atmosphere between them is quite good so he decides to ask some questions that have been on his mind for a while.

"Hey Elvira, I kinda curious by why did you have to marry with someone that is stronger than you. Can you explain it to me?"
"Eh? Renya-sama seems to have misunderstands something…… I never said that my spouse needs to be stronger than I am. But it was indeed because I was too strong that I can't find any though"
"Arya?"

Renya was on the impression that Elvira only looks for someone stronger than her so with her replies just now, he got a bit confused.

Well rather than confused thinking about it by himself, he asks her to explain it.

"The dragon tribe is sensitive to the power level in a relationship. And a marriage life where a husband can't disobey his wife is not the kind of marriage life that most male dragon wishes for unexpectedly. Also, the facts that we are a race that have a long life span worsen that tendency"
"Eventhought if they can live a long live accompanied with a wife that will always look forever young, they don't know how to be thankful eh?"
"Well, the downside is just that once we become a pair, we can only be separated by death only. Not like humans who can separate one-sidedly just by leaving a divorce letter"
"So divorce letter also exist in this world eh……"

Renya is kinda amazed that divorce letter also exists in this world. No matter

what different world that is, there are some common things those worlds shared. Renya can only accept that as the mystery of the universe that he doesn't need to pursue further and ask Elvira to continue her story.

"I, who am also the daughter of the tribe chief, is exalted as the princess of the tribe. But within the dragon tribe, the princess doesn't have that kind of high power like the one off a human princess had. The tribe chief is just considered as someone who organize the tribe and because of that, a chief can't live the way they likes without care. So even from my title, I have already become someone who isn't particularly popular as wives candidate inside the dragon tribe"
"The dragon tribe really is free and unrestricted eh?"
"Well, we are a being that stand on top of other beings in this world except for the gods so our tribe is indeed quite haughty. And the tendency of hating being restrained is deeply rooted in our race. Because of that, there are some dragons that just went wild and destroy human village just to get subjugated in the end. No matter what we do, individual like that always appear"
"That's more like you reap what you sow right? But that is kinda sad somewhat"
"The action of those who are strong indeed will gather respect from others. But at the same time, fear is also accumulated side by side. That kind of thing can also happen between human of course but in our race case, even if we show up our dragon form, it already give tremendous amount of fear to any who see it so it was especially difficult to control"

Elvira keeps on talking with a gentle tone but Renya can detects the shadow covered behind her words.
Renya can detects those kinds of sublime change in her but he doesn't know what he should do to assure Elvira. He curses his own inexperience for not being able to do anything in situation like this but luckily, Elvira continues again with her story.

"That is why I am also, while not forgetting to keep a limit on it, thinking of living in the way I like. And in order to be able to do that, first I have to be stronger than all of my groom candidates, win a fight against all of them, then get out from my village in order to find my marriage partner. Of course I make sure that I

don’t give too much bad stimulus to the humans. But well, my older brother still follows me around as to keep an eye on me though”
As Elvira said while smiled bitterly.

Renya who have been listening to Elvira story so far and expecting some kind of sad story almost stumbled on the spot for this unexpected turn of even.

Free and unrestricted unexpectedly also applies to the girl who stands before him.

In the end, does that mean that birds of the same feather always flock together?

“And above all else, I don’t find any gentlemen in my village who are in my preference and made me think that I want to get spanked by him. That can be said to be the most important reason maybe”
“Waittaminute… did you just said something dangerous back there?”
“Huhuhu, Renya-sama have such sharp ears indeed. As expected of the man that I have my eyes for”
“If I don’t hear wrong then……”
“Yes, I am, in fact, have a longing of being treated sadistically by a gentlemen……”

Elvira says those lines slowly in whisper with an expression full of ecstasy in her face.
Renya who got bewildered by it tried to forcefully calm his heart. It might still be a misunderstanding for that ‘treated sadistically’ part. Restless, he tries to confirm what Elvira meant by it.

“Err…… let me confirm one thing… that treated sadistically is like for instance physical pain?”
“You don’t say, I don’t have any preference of being happy from getting hurt physically. It was simply that I just love being abused verbally”
(Otto, still questionable----! Is this ‘out’?..... No, if thinking of it just as a role playing then still just barely ‘safe’!?)

Renya doesn't have any interest in this sort of thing that known as SM in his own previous world so he thoroughly investigates this matter seriously.

With this new information, he might have to change his way to treat Elvira accordingly but he also curious about her preference first so Renya try asking it.

He understands that he shouldn't turn blind eye to this conversation if he wants to understand Elvira better. So with that reason, he asks.

"I don't think that my partner who abuse me have to be stronger than me to make me feel satisfied. It just that when I ask them to do so, everyone without exception runs away that's all. Being held down by a weaker partner and getting verbally abused by the same time is also seems interesting if you ask me"
"Ah excuse me guardsman~! Come here please~!"
"Ahuhu if things really went into that, then I can just pretend to be attacked by Renya-sama in this place you know?"
"Oh my god……! Eventhough she someone who enjoys being abused (verbally) I forgot that she is a carnivore that stands at the top of this world food chain……!"

Of course the last part is just a joke between the two of them but thanks to this conversation, Renya can somewhat understand what Elvira wants.

In short, Elvira is the type that men tend to avoid to when she truly exposed her true feeling. Well for those who are weaker than Elvira might still answer a few of her demand but to verbally abuse their partner who are stronger than themselves is really scary. If done half-heartedly, any ordinary men would flee right away from unable to fight off that fear.

(And in the worst case, they won't be able to do things that they should do… especially their lower half that is)

If he continues his imagination then it would become too obscene so he just stops thinking about it.

And when he thought that she must have some grand reason for looking a stronger partner, to end up hearing this kind of truth that if simply said, it was just a discrepancy between a man and a woman. In a lot of meaning that is. Realizing that, Renya can only heaves a deep sigh. Seeing Renya sighs like that, Elvira, with worried look on her face looks up to him and asks.

“E-excuse me Renya-sama…… you must be get disillusioned by my unique trait…… right? B-but, I don’t have enough confidence to keep on holding this kind of shameful secret and keep on staying by your side Renya-sama. S-so I thought this might be a good chance to tell you that…”
“Ah, my bad. My sigh just now means that I at last get myself calmed down or well, more like feel relieved maybe……? I relieved that your reason is not as bad as I had imagined. That kind of meaning”
“I-is that so……”
“Don’t worry! The man that you have hopes to for becoming your future partner is someone who doesn’t think badly of such kind of role-playing. I kinda interested in how Elvira, who seems to be a graceful lady usually, will react when abused with many kind of words”
“E, e, eh?”
“Eh? Did I say anything wrong?”

Since that intimate night with Floria, Renya starts to build up confidence in handling women and become somewhat able to treat girls while keep his composure straight. That composed manner reversely make Elvira feel strange. Because she also know that her preference is not just a bit weird but how could Renya seems like doesn’t care that much about it?

“N-no, I am also aware that my preference is not something a lady should have so…”
“Don’t tell me you want me to talk down on you here in front of public eyes? Sorry… as expected I still can’t do that far yet…”
“W-w-wrong! No! That’s not it! I also won’t go that far…… maybe…”
“That ‘maybe’ in the end is a little bit scary. But it’s alright you know? Just

because you had unique preference like that doesn't mean that I will avoid you or something like that. And also… you know, I am also still an amateur at treating a woman so it might be me that have to feel sorry for not being able to make you satisfied"
"N-no… I am also not familiar with that kind of thing and still am a vir… cough cough. I just have high expectation of Renya-sama in the close future. Renya-sama also have other women beside myself right? I expect such kind of person to not feel satisfied by things that normal men would be because I would be troubled if you do. I want you to keep aiming for even more higher than that that is."
"With the flow of our conversation, that 'even more higher place' that you aim has this lewd impression on them you know?"
"I don't mean only in that orientation only you know?..... Mu…… Renya-sama unexpectedly likes to tease people too isn't it?"
"But you like it don't you?"
"U,uu…… T-that is indeed not mistaken but……"

Seeing Elvira's expression, Renya somehow understand that this kind of soft teasing is already included in that Elvira's 'weird preferences'. He secretly makes a memo in his heart about it.

The truth is, eventhough Renya did think that role-playing that includes verbal abuse is definitely a high leveled one, instead of shrinking back or getting grossed out by it, he just got even more fired up by it like a kid that gets a new toy.

Elvira whose face is flushed red from embarrassment, takes a half step back so they don't walk side by side then lightly pinched Renya's sleeve and keep on walking forward like that. Seeing this unknown side of her make Renya tension soar up that he almost forgot to stop.

"Well in short, don't hold back too much that is"
"Eh?"
"I am also a former human, I can't help that my thought and way of thinking isn't that much different from that of a human. I still think of your preferences as

weird indeed but I won't go and dump those who have already been beside me one-sidedly you know? So let's not hold back too much against each other okay?"

The thing that reflected on the other side of those deep black pupils, no one knows what Elvira saw there.
But to that words and smile that doesn't have a single speck of lies in them she responses.

"…… Yes. I might still be inexperienced but I'll be in your care, Renya-sama"

That response from her was filled with the feeling of happiness that overflows from within her heart.

Chapter 23 – A False Flag

It was a day close to the approaching Therese graduation day.

The weather becomes warmer as spring approaches. On such continuing fine days, Renya party keeps on endeavoring with their jobs uncared for these small changes.

Renya party keeps on without any restrain undertake any job available there is. But they also make it clear that their main job will be that of monster subjugation mission. If asked why it was because the balance of income and expenditure in that job is better than any other job available.

If it was a normal wanderer or someone from the warrior guild who are a normal human, then they will definitely have large expenses if they went to a monster subjugation job. Those expenses are usually revolves around medicines, traveling means, camping equipment, foodstuff, and many other necessity.

To add to that, if their weapon and armor get damaged, then repair cost will also add to the expenses. It was not as easy as in a game where such kind of expenses got ignored to a certain extent and hunting monster would give a large sum of reward.

But for Renya and his party, hunting monster is even easier than in game. Their equipment doesn't wear out from being used and they won't get hurt by those kinds of small fry even if they take a hit so medicine is also unneeded. In the first place, even with just a bit of ingredients, they can create many medicines without regarding the law of equivalent exchange. The expense that they should cover is for the camping purposes only.

Even for that only expenses, Renya who have become the jack of all trades in the capital and build up many achievement, will got a great deal of discount if they shop in place that have received help from them. That is literally almost every shop in the capital. Their expenses when doing monster subjugation jobs are far

lower than that of a normal human so of course they earn a lot from it.

And so today, Renya and Floria are doing a monster subjugation job in a forest near the capital. They have already slain the target monster and are on their way home by walking on the highway. Eventhough they just finished a monster subjugation job, their appearance are very clean without even a speck of dust. The monster part that is used as the proof that they have done their job is placed inside a leather bag but they don't bother carrying it all the way home. They can just store it in their divine space while walking then take it out again when they get close to the city. And of course, when no one is watching.

The target today is the monster that runs rampant in that forest and devastates it, a Sirkabear. Just like its name, it was a bear-type monster.

Sirkabear appearance is that off a bear with a much enlarged body but the thing that differ it from normal bear that Renya knows is their long sharp claw that can even cut steel. Those Sirkabear have just awoken from their long hibernation in this season and because of that, they are abnormally ferocious from their hunger. If those bear number don't get reduced fast, it will devastates the forest and will give serious impact to those who make a living from it like the hunters and the woodcutter. So they submit a subjugation job for controlling their population.

And just like the job order, Renya had subjugates five Sirkabear with ease. The two walks back to the capital with light step.

"N~, With this we got 8000 en eh? Quite a nice job isn't it?"
"That is because of the urgency and danger level is quite high so they also reward handsomely"
Renya just whisper to himself (Well, the reward should be high enough to balance the risk anyway so that's about right)

By the way, this work can be taken by many, but each party / group won't get extra reward if they subjugate more targets. It was to aim opportunity equality

among the job taker so the reward don't go gather one-sidedly just to a bunch of people. If asked why that is because this kind of job affects greatly to the influx of wanderer and traveler coming to this city. Those kinds of people who have skill definitely won't stay long in a city that doesn't have any job available for them.

This kind of rule applied systemically everywhere in this world, be it a major city or a small village. Because it was already proved fact that places with high amount of people coming and going will have its economy grow faster.

The two also abide by that rule, defeat the necessary number only, and leave the forest just like that.

On their way back, they sometime come across parties that is fully equipped with heavy armaments. From their look, they must also take the subjugation job and is now heading to that forest. Because of that, Renya and Floria feel that even if they don't work hard, the peace in the forest will eventually come and it won't take that long.

The two walks in a leisure pace. With their walk speed, they will reach the capital by dusk. They can just fly back home instead of walking and get home faster but because of a word from Floria, they decide to just walk home.

"I've been lacking Renyanimin nowadays! Let me replenish it!"
"What the heck is Renyanimin anyway? A kind of vitamin?"
"It was a mystery nutrition that a main character of a romcom gives to the heroines!"
"Is that something you have to say yourself oi? Haah, well let's just hear how you want to replenish that 'mystery nutrition'"
"I will say it straight out! Let's do romantic love love things!"
"Okay! I will take you on that!"
And that is the cause.

Even if Renya interacts with Floria with a slight of annoyed expression, He is very lenient when it was about Floria. It was maybe because they have known each

other for almost a century but the number one reason is that, they are on the same wavelength when it was for doing mischief or to just simply having fun.

Even if that's not the case, Renya can't remember the last time he and Floria have this kind of quiet time with just the two of them together so he just let Floria do what she wants while leisurely walking the highway.

"Therese and her friends will have their graduation ceremony soon, talk about fast right?"
"It's been a while since we arrived to this world eh"
"Isn't it only just been around two months? Oh but doesn't this continent winter a bit warm? I don't even see any snow"
"This place seems to have temperate climate with no step change in the temperature"
"I kinda wanted to see the scene in this other world while the landscape is covered by snow. But well we will get to see it someday anyway."

They talk nonchalantly while walking together. Floria keeps on hugging Renya's arm along the way. They don't come across many people on the road and the weather is fine, it was a perfect chance for a date while walking out like this.
It's been a while since they get together just the two of them like this so the talk between them just keeps on great.

"U~n……"
"What's the matter Floria?"
"No, well, it's just that Renya's body has become… more… god-like……"

Floria whispers that line while rubbing her cheek against Renya's arm with an ecstatic expression in her face. That action made Renya feel taken aback a little.

"What the heck did you say? that kinda creeps me out you know?"
"Sorry sorry just kidding. What I mean is this reconstructed body of yours has becoming more and more like those of a god"
"Well I don't feel anything bad from it so I don't really mind it much but really

things change as time passes right?”
“That might also be right but, I think the number one cause is because we already have done ecchi things”
“Is that so? So the more I do ecchi things with you the more I become a complete god? That sounds interesting”
“I feel happy yet I also feel sad because Renya now can express ecchi things openly like this. But that aside, the reason your body become more god-like in a fast pace like this is because the pure divine attributes from me, a purebred goddess, flow out to you after we made a ‘connection’ that night. Oh, and don’t worry about your attributes flow out to me and makes my purebred impure because as a being, I am still ranked above you and things always flow from higher place right?”
“So in short I am steadily evolve into a god right? or should I say god-volve?”
“It can also be said as an adaptation. Because when a soul of a god resides in a body of a man, that body will naturally try to keep up with the soul”
“And the conclusion is that in order for me to completely become a god so I can use my divine power in maximum capacity, doing lots of ecchi things with Floria is a good way to achieve it right?”
“Hey! I didn’t say anything like that”
“Fu fu fu, you don’t need to say everything my dearest, I know. I never know that you try that far only to get my attention like this”
“Don’t get too full of yourself you jerk”

Floria pulls Renya arm that she hugs while saying it. Because of that action, Renya’s right arm gets buried on the valley of Floria’s rich twin mountain. Of course it was just their usual joke and Floria doesn’t really mad or anything. And Floria also purposely pulls Renya arm to give ‘service’ to him. Not stopping at that, she also made it so Renya can feel her easily by moving right and left alternatively. This goddess is a skillful one.

“Well, increasing the number of harem is a good thing but please don’t forget to take care of me too-kind of appeal? I-it’s not like I want you to do ecchi things with me, don’t be misunderstand okay!?”
“Why suddenly tsundere mode?”

“Well it just that unexpectedly Brenda doesn’t have any tsundere side on her so I kinda want some tsundere action now and then”
“That really came out of nowhere. Anyway you just fine being yourself you know?”
“Nyufufu~ so you like me best when I’m being myself? Renya is such a ladykiller”
“Hey! I didn’t say anything like that”
“So did you say you don’t like this feeling in your hand!?”

Renya’s sense of touch in his right hand is under control from a sensation which seems to gives out sound effects ‘boing boing’.
That shangri-la was a place that can only be experienced by someone known as a riajuu in his previous world.

“No, it’s the best! Do more”

And Renya who were not included in that riajuu circle in his past life would never think of letting go such a delicious moment.

“Okay~ as exchange, I will stick even closer~~”

It is unclear whether Floria tries to her breast to Renya or trying to hug him but in that awkward position they continue walking forward. If that happened inside the city then lots of single man will definitely look at Renya with jealousy and envy.
But suddenly the two hears something that broke their pink moment.

“…… I can hear sound of someone fighting just a bit further ahead”
“And I can only hear metallic sound…… the enemy seems to be bandit or the likes”
“Eventhough this is the outskirt the one who attacked have such boldness to attack here where it was close to the capital. Let’s go Floria, it will feel bad if we just ignore them”
“Roger~~”

As soon as they finish talking, they ran through the highway with an unbelievable speed. Even if it was called a highway, the road was built by only clearing the trees along the way so the road is surrounded by forest. The forest isn't that dense so the road isn't dark but it still obstructs the view.

The two managed to get close the source of the sound they heard without anyone witnessing them. To understand the situation more they conceal themselves behind a tree and hide their presence.

A canopied cart is being surrounded by people that wear dirty hood and leather armor. They use sword and axe as their weapon. And a few people that seemed like the cart escort confronted them.

No matter how you look at it, it can only be interpreted as bandit attacks but Renya had his eyes on the escort's equipment.

Their armor, sword, and shield are made from fine steel. Those equipments are that of the best quality even in the capital.

In addition to that, the escort skill is also trained well. There are only four of them but they still can manage to keep on defending the cart from the bandit attacks which numbered two times from them with clever tactics and cooperation.

Not stopping at that, the one who seems to be their commander, a hooded knight, display an amazing feat with his command. When he see chances he goes to the attack, when the situation is getting bad he draws back quickly. Each and every order he make is an excellent one. He don't wildly swing his weapon nor hiding behind his shield all the time like a turtle. Instead he splendidly divides attack and defense proportionally so he can overturn their outnumbered situation.

"They don't seem to need any help but……"
"But they will take some time to finish it right? If the battle gets dragged on then

there might be casualties”
“That’s right. And it also feels bad just looking at them like this. Besides……”
“Besides?”
“That cart, it might seems modest but the quality is high. This might be a chance to raise a flag with a noble that we had longed for since we first come to this world!”
“Ah, that standard flag of helping a noble? Really, Renya can’t be helped with this kind of thing”
“Well, I consider that as one of the romance from doing a trip on a different world. Anyway, we have come this far to check them, might as well help too”
“Haha that’s true. So let’s go!”
“Ou! Let’s mop them up fast. Floria, you go from the right side. I will beat those three in the front”
“Roger~”

With a simple battle tactic, Renya and Floria plunge into the battle.

The only one who realizes their approach from the back is the hooded knight.

“Who are you!?”
“It seems not needed but we come to help!”

Because of Renya sudden appearance, the hooded knight becomes careless with the bandit in front of him and about to get hit by them. But then Renya slips through the crowd and stand in front of the hooded knight in order to protect him. With divine sword Vansurb in his hand, he brandishes a horizontal slash. With that brilliant one slash from him, the bandit’s sword alongside with its owner and two other bandits got cleanly cut into two. Three bandits dies instantly from his one strike.

(To know the reason why they attacks then sparring one person is enough)

With that in mind, Renya then notices a bandit that seems to be giving the other bandit orders from a behind. That guy must be this bandit group leader.

The bandit that is bewildered because three of them got instantly killed by an unknown person get even more shocked when realizes that Floria had also beat two other of their member. With that, the conclusion of this battle has decided.

Rather than doubting the people who give them support, the hooded knight chooses to finish the battle first. He commanded the other escort to go on an all out attack. With that all out attack, the bandits completely lose their fighting spirit.

“Ceh, I don’t know who you are but how dare you disturb us!”
“Thanks for that very standard line”

In the moment when that bandit boss draws his short sword, Renya quickly cut it in a flash. With a dull metallic sound, the short sword blade parts got cleanly cut, leaving only the grip which is still inside the bandit boss hand. The bandit boss who can only look dumfounded at his ‘used to be’ short sword then receives a sweep from Renya and get held down in place.
Renya doesn’t really need to pull out a divine sword in such conditions but he thinks that going on such a scuffle with bare hand would attracts too much attention so he used Vansurb. But because of how fast he wrap the fight up, the escort still amazed by him and their gazes are focused to him. In the end he still attracts too much attention.

After that, the escort ties up the bandit boss that was held down by Renya and they also buried the bandit corpses. After they done with the cleaning up, they start introducing themselves to the other party.

“To be frank…… we don’t really want the identity of the person escorted here to be leaked out“

Renya who was in cloud nine for knowing that the person inside is someone high ranked indeed made a guts pose inside his head. But after hearing that line from the escort he immediately gets dejected. The flag won’t rise this way! Well in the

end it was only in fiction where things can go smoothly like that. He can only give up his dream.
The sudden change in his emotions doesn't show up in his expression. From the escort point of view, Renya talks to them in the totally normal way.

"I understand. It is already good to know that there are no casualties in your side"
"Is that so? Thank you for your understanding. It really helped us a lot. Expect to be rewarded soon in the future from the 'back channel'…"

Suddenly the hooded knight who kept silent until this point scolds the escort who was talking with Renya.

"Oi what's with that 'don't ask for details' and giving them their reward from the back channel? Isn't that rude toward these saviors who give us help on such a dire moment?"
"Y-yes indeed, but"
"In the first place you guys fails when it comes to information gathering. Don't you realize anything when they introduce themselves?"
"N-no…… nothing especially……"

With that response from the escort which made the hooded knight angry, he ordered that escort to stand back. Then the hooded knight moves forward.

"You say that your name is Renya right? Aren't you the wanderer who instantly solves the raid case from that lunatic group called Ordough sect toward the academy?"
"Yeah that would be me…… Is there anything about it?"
"Just as I expected. I thought that you are someone really skilled but looking at your god-like swordsmanship earlier, I realize it was just the tip of the iceberg. You can't fool my eyes you know?"*

Because of the hood, his expression is hard to read but looking at his smile under the hood, Renya knows that he feels happy now.

And then after thinking for a while, the hooded knight opens up his hood and shows his face to Renya. He is a blonde haired handsome young man with a noble looks. Even Renya can't help recognizes his handsome face.

His almond shaped eyes gives a big impression to Renya but what he said next gave an even bigger impression.

"My name is Gerard Von Sirkaberia, this country first prince. I have big expectation to your skill and I would like to ask you to give me a hand for some matter. Would you like to hear it?"

The escort soldier does a facepalm while heaving a sigh. This prince seems to be that sort of troublemaker from how the soldier reacts but to Renya and Floria, they got a different reaction toward this happening.

((Why it's not a princess!?))

The flag of meeting a person from a high class had risen but they didn't expect the gender to be swapped like this. What a confusing false flag.

Chapter 24 – Birds of a Feather

In order to reward the two that helped them, Renya and Floria were invited to ride on the cart. The cart is just as Renya think it was. It has a simple and normal look from the outside but as expected of a cart that is used by royalty, the ride is soo comfortable that comparing it to normal cart seems stupid. And it also doesn't shake around too much.

"First, I'd like to thank you again. For giving us support when we are attacked, thank you"
"It's not much, we are just coincidentally around that time"
"Hm. Oh and I don't need you to humble yourself in front of me. Frankly saying, it tires me. Our age seems to be not that far off and it might be limited when the noisy guys aren't around but I really appreciate it if you could act more formally to me"
"…… If his highness the prince demanded so then it can't be helped…… Well then as your order, is this good enough Prince Gerard?"
"If you can I wish for that 'prince' to be removed too but well it can't be helped. Sorry for demanding such things suddenly"

Smilling bitterly, Gerard broke down his sitting posture. His sitting position is now extremely impolite with all his limbs stretched out. As a royalty, he must have been trained a lot in manners but seems like that training is all for naught as Gerard now really much look alike off those a random boss of a teenager delinquent. But even so, this side of his has a unique charm about it also. As expected of a royalty is it?

"Dear me, rather than making a preparation for doing something new, doing ground work for it is even more troublesome. The nation management committee is through and through one big lump of trouble. How can I do things properly with them nagging at me all the time dammit"
"The next in line to be king saying things like that is a little bad I think"
"Hah! My father is a wise ruler but because of that don't expect me to also become a wise one too. Knowing that there will be some hundred thousands of

people that will depend on me when I become king frankly made me scared and made me want to run away from that position. I personally don't care about the position of king in any way whatsoever"

His statement is a tricky one that it make Renya unable to determine whether he has the feeling of responsibility or not within him. Gerard starts laughing loudly while chatting with Renya and Floria. His escorts are again doing facepalm while heaving a sigh. It seems that he says this kind of line not just once or twice. Those guys sure have it though.

"I am aware that I'm not that resourceful as my father. I feel like I am more blessed in physical abilities and fighting related things but even my gift is nothing much when compared to this one guy in front of me"
"I'm sorry but can you please spare me from such kind of sensitive topic?"

Whether consenting to it or denying this kind of sensitive topic, with one wrong move it can made one head fly. That is what it meant to deal with a royalty. Well, Renya don't really afraid of that though.

"Eh what is it? Eventhough with that kind of skill you still act humble like this? Let me tell you this alright, I won't think twice when hiring someone high skilled like you. I, the prince, says so then most people in the kingdom will have the same opinion as me too so you should be more proud of yourself. Anyhow, our kingdom is really lacking in good human resources right now because I have been purging those incompetent fools without restrains"
"…… Nowadays in the city I heard a lot rumor about nobles who got their house dismantled. Is there any relation to that?"
"Yeah, that was my doing. With the peace treaty conference happening, I can easily see seed of unrest movement within so I take the chance to erase those unrest seed from the source altogether. If they were obedient they might avoid such fate but alas, greed blinds them and enables me able to catch their tail"

From Gerard story, if the peace treaty conference concluded in a success then there will be a quite lasting peace in this continent. But peace seems to be a bad

news for those corrupted noble who aim to get fortune from wars. There also government officials who aim for profits underhandedly using the cover of confusion during wartime. Prince Gerard personally steps up to the front and purges those who try to obstruct the peace treaty from happening and in the same time strengthen the peace supporting faction standing.

After the nobles who manages the land got purged, that land will then included into the neighboring nobles's land that not get purged by the prince. With that move, the land that supposed to become a lawless land can continue being managed by the kingdom so the loss is not big. But, the nobles who get a new land are equal to getting more jobs and responsibility in their platter. Those nobles can only smiles bitterly toward this condition.

"Well, only until I found promising human resources then that situation can't be helped right now. So how about it, Renya? Do you have interest in being this kingdom noble? From your achievement I can even make you instantly becomes a peerage who owns a land you know?"
"Unfortunately I feel attached to this free life I have now. I still don't have any thought of attaching myself to any kingdom right now."
"Damn, free life eh? Such an envious life you have there. I also want to live freely like you rather than tied down to my kingdom like this honestly"
"In the first place, doesn't conferring a peerage to me who are totally a stranger to you is a bad move? Aren't that kinda rash for someone who has a kingdom burdened in his back?"
"Stupid, don't look down on me will you. As the heir of the throne, do you know how many people I have been in contact with? I've met many wolves in sheep clothing in this short life so I somehow can judge people better than most people. If I don't have such sharp eye in judging people since the 1st time we meet, I'd probably have died 1000 times by now. And in regard to that, you have the qualification according to my eyes"

With that unexpected line from the prince, Renya can only hold his breath in awe. This prince, unexpectedly have it within him what it takes to stand above other people.

He might not be the kind of wise ruler as he said earlier but his eccentric way of thinking, bold action, and unconventional method would make people assemble under him naturally because of his exhilarating personality.

“Well, let’s just think that to personally knows you is the best that I can get today. Back into business, shall I explain my request?”
“Yes please”
“Then I want to ask first, how much did you know about the neighborhood kingdom, the Rugartis Kingdom?”
“I haven’t been to that kingdom, and I also haven’t try to actively search any information about that kingdom so I don’t know much. The most that I know is just that Rugartis Kingdom and Sirkaberia Kingdom is now holding a peace treaty conference”

In response to Renya’s answer, Gerard nodded.

“In the first place Sirkaberia and Rugartis have about the same level of power as a kingdom. Thanks to the mountain range that splits the continent right in the middle, both kingdoms territory and topography is also almost the same. If I have to say the difference then Rugartis Kingdom has a more advanced technology related to metal industry like blacksmithing because they have rich mine while this kingdom has fertile land that made our agriculture industry grows abundantly”
“Then about the actual condition, if war is really to breaks out, which kingdom will win?”
“According to history, wars have erupted three times before. And all of them are war meant to reaching the dream of unifying this contingent into one kingdom that brought by the incompetent kings at that time. Those incompetent kings seem like a total fool because all three wars were ended up in a draw because both sides suffer quite a lot from it. The result might probably be better if they managed to conquer some land but in the end all both kingdoms get from the war is only a major loss. Of course the masses can’t accept such end. And in fact, the king is always replaced after the war ends in all that three wars without

exception. That was an unbelievable level of disgrace don't you agree?"

That was such a high handed way of talking toward those who are probably Gerard own ancestor but such a crisp statement like that made Renya amazed by it instead. His statement was neither denies nor support war but if one going to do it, they better make amend to the people by doing everything that they can. Such way of thinking can only come from someone who truly feels responsible from forcing his subject to do that much sacrifice.

"And luckily, in this generation, the king of Rugartis is a king with moderate type. When I knew such fact, I think of this as a chance and give a proposal to them where I will take their princess as my wife and we together will rule this continent as a whole like that"
"Oioi, that notion really came out of nowhere. The people and noble from both kingdoms will definitely fall into a state of chaos if that were to happen for real"

Saying things are much easier than doing. Not just because the next heir to the throne from both kingdoms married it doesn't mean that the kingdom will easily get united like that. The feeling of animosity from those previous wars should still have its root deep ingrained within the heart of the people of both kingdoms. Troubles that lie ahead are imminent.
Gerard seems to understand to what Renya thinks. But he reply to Renya's worry with just shaking his head.

"There are countries in the next continent that shows suspicious activities, mysterious lunatic sect doing secret maneuvers in the dark, and also the monster getting even more ferocious nowadays. It was series of trouble after trouble. It was not a time for us fellow small kingdom to keep fighting each other like this. If we keep dragging on our old enmity then there will be no way left or us to survive in the future. And anyway, what I say before about marriage is not some sudden notion either"
"What do you mean by that?"
"What I'm saying is that this peace treaty conference is one of the groundwork to ensure my marriage success. With the peace treaty declared there will be no

worries about any war erupted and give the people a peace of mind. And when both kingdoms people start to feel thankful for the peace treaty pact, both kingdoms heir of the throne will marry and then declare to the people that the kingdoms will be unified into one. That kind of scenario will takes lots of time and might not work well either but I believe that the people will definitely be happy if war were not to happen again"
"With the condition from the outside as the main reason, attempting to stabilize the nation power by doing a political marriage. What a bold move that is……"
"In fact even the peace treaty conference is already a big constrain for those foreign countries you know? This situation makes them unable to do anything rash and keep them on being spectators. Even that already helps a lot. If our kingdoms did united and become a new big kingdom, no matter how much preparation that they had carefully built, they will have no other choice but to flee back under the confusion. Doing information wars by using spies is easier than a full scale wars anyway"

Then they hear more stories from Gerard. It seems that he has been running back and forth inside the kingdom in order to maintain the kingdom public order and peace.
Eradication of war-supporting factions, controlling public opinion by controlling the information circulation, give people understanding about Rugartis kingdom so the people can accept them, and he even do numerous dodgy dealing if that means it will get him closer to his target. Gerard takes the initiative and does all of it by himself while taking the full brunt from it without any care.
How can he be driven to do that much by himself? Renya can only get amazed at this young prince heroic story.

"Well all of this began when I got charmed in first sight by Rugartis 1st princess anyway hahahaha"
"Wait prince, why did you have to say such line when I'm already all amazed with your heroic story!?"
"Oioi, I have already told you that I am not the wise king type right? Protecting the people is for the sake of the kingdom, and protecting the kingdom is the responsibility of the king. So I ask you from where I can draw the motivation

power within myself to do all those troublesome things? It was from the wish that I want to give peace to the woman I loved. That's why I can do all these things to prevent the two kingdoms from having war. Man should be able to do that much for his loved one, don't you think? Anyway what kind of king that is that can't give happiness to the one closest to him?"

Gerard declares his feeling grandly. His body seems to be too bright to look at directly from how firm his belief is.
The way Renya look at him changed into the way how he see a worthy opponent, no a worthy rival. He straightens his sitting posture and looks straight to Gerard.

"What a terrifying persuasive power in that speech…… so this is what it meant to be a king eh? Really, a big deal indeed"
"Seeing that you also have a woman on your side like this, if you were in my shoes then you must be able to do thing like me, no if it was you then you might be able to do even more absurd things easily. In my eyes, you are such a guy. Am I wrong?"
"I don't deny it. I am also thinks that, if it is for the sake of a good woman, have to run dry all my best for her. In my opinion, it was our duty as a man"

They both glare at each other with a fearless smile hanging on their face. After satisfied glaring they let out a small laugh and do a strong bro-handshake.

Floria who saw that scene can only whisper inside her heart:
(Ah!..... I get it now! This two have similar personality…… so that's why)

Both of them, if it meant for the sake of the women they loved, will do anything and everything that they can. Both have their own absurdity but they don't just chase their own selfishness only. They still keep on chasing their own selfishness but they also strive hard in creating the very best conclusion. They can be said as birds of a same feather.

Floria who realizes this fact heaves a sigh together with the escorts soldiers outside. Renya and Gerard keep on talking to each other with such passion that

they don’t realize their surroundings.

His policy and ways might be a little to forceful but Renya can see it that Gerard foundation in doing all this thing is his belief to make a better kingdom.

Rather than working on the existed concept like a machine to make the kingdom grows better, a king with overflowing humanity-feeling like Gerard would definitely make the kingdom a fascinating one. Gerard speech made people have enough persuasion to make people who listen to him think so.

“It was really tiresome you know? When I saw an obviously suspicious bunch of nobles and tries to purge them up all the way from their root, I got nagged because if I don’t act according to the procedure it will only lead to disorder. When I try to contact the moderate faction from the Rugartis side, I got nagged again because they think it was too rash of me for trying to contact the enemy…… If I don’t come directly to them how can I know how they feel about the peace treaty? Or even the kingdom unification?”
“Well that was logical you know. The neighboring kingdom prince suddenly visits to discuss this kind of thing. They won’t give their consent easily from the shock anyway”
“If I go there together with Angelica…… the name of the neighborhood kingdom 1st princess, they will definitely agree you know? That’s why I try doing that as soon as I can. With her charm, no matter who it was, they will all soon nod in agreement”

There is something wrong with your logic there prince, she was their princess after all and they can’t disobey her word. Renya wants to slap the prince with his word but he holds it back. Because he saw the escort soldier next to him having a ghastly expression in his face from holding all his emotion within that made his stomach churn uncontrollably. So Renya choose to make the escorts get free from this awkward situation quick by just keeping his silent and nod at the prince statement.

This prince is too wild without knowing his limits. Well at least he still has the

feeling of responsibility and is indeed talented so he still has his own uses frankly speaking.

“Well then, the preface unexpectedly got too long winded so let’s get into the main topic. I have spend a lot time doing this but if we see it from the scale of this kingdom history then this is just a mere gentle reformation. I have destroyed their majority but of course there should be those who oppose my idea and still lurking around in the shadow of both kingdoms. You are aware of that right?”
“Well at least I understand that it is hard to perfectly exterminate all them pest”
“That’s right. So my next move is a big event to declare our engagement to the people and accompanied by it we will also declare the kingdoms unification. Do you think those pest will sit still and done nothing at such a big event?”
“Of course they won’t right? That kind of people will stubbornly try to maintain things that will be profitable to them so they will definitely moves. And because they now have a common enemy, you Prince Gerard, the opposite faction from both kingdoms might even temporarily united to try removing you from the stage”
“Kukuku, your insight is pretty good. For those guys, the moment before the declaration is their last chance so they will definitely bite the bait. I have been chipping their fighting strength by a lot so I should have a winning chance. But then again, there is nothing absolute in this world. Therefore, that is”

Gerard shows a sly smile while looking at Renya. Renya naturally understand what kind of job the prince is going to ask him so he kept his silence.

“With today event as the excuse, I will appoint you to be my temporary escort when I visit Rugartis in two weeks from now. I would like to ask you to ensure the hidden agenda behind my visit…… the declaration of kingdoms unification, to be successful without anyone being able to interfere with it. Can I count it on you and become my hidden ace for that event? For your reward, I am willing to give you as much as you want. But not as much as it will make the kingdom financial went bankrupt though”
“What is the exact number of that reward if I can ask?”
“All the private funds that was confiscated from the nobles that got purged that

can’t be returned back to the masses”

Gerard implicitly says that his reward will be dealt with extraordinary care. He doesn’t easily says money because it might make it seems like he will take people tax money to collect Renya’s pays and Gerard don’t like that kind of ways.

This work is related to the kingdom peace and stability in the future so using the kingdom budget to pay him is still justifiable but Gerard is aware that this job is mostly to fulfill his own selfishness so he don’t want to use the kingdom budget for it. To be honest, Gerard choice had made many enemies for him and even if he becomes a king after this, those anxiety elements won’t just go away like that. But his attitude that tries to take everything within his reach and then protects them no matter what, openly showing his greed like this is favorable in Renya eyes.

He wants to get the woman he loves so he makes the kingdom stable. And he is at it, he also make the people life get stable too. Gerard approach makes Renya feels that he is worth believing rather than other people who just line up pretty words.

He had decided, but just in case, Renya make sure of one final thing.

“You only talk about hiring only me right? But I want to take my party to join in this job too do you mind?”
“Well, I don’t mind. But I can only pay you with what I just say earlier with no extra though”
“Don’t you get suspicious with what kind of people my party are? To easily consent like that”
“If that comes to happen then you will take full responsibility for that right? If you are someone who can’t see through a treacherous friend that is anyway”
“You really though and thorough a sly prince. If this job success then it will become a big win, but if it failed then you own self will met demise. What a big gamble this one job is dammit”
“It is easy to understand so isn’t that fine. It was rare for things in this world to

be dividable into black and white”
“It sure is. Even so it was something that will influence this kingdom as a whole. Just to make sure I want to discuss this matter first with my party and then give you our reply after how about it?”
“Yeah, I don’t mind that. The guy next to you will come to your lodging place tomorrow at two. Please give your answer at that time”

After they decided their next plans, the cart suddenly stopped. When they realized it they have spend quite a long time chatting that the cart had already arrived at the capital.

Because if they are to be seen together with the prince by the soldier at the gate it would spell trouble for both of them, Renya and Floria get off from the cart a little bit further from the capital gate, and while there are no witness around parted ways. They wait for the cart to get out from their line of sight first before entering the town pretending that they came all the way here walking.

“You said you want to discuss that matter with us first but knowing you, you must already have decided on what to do right? Why bother doing something like this?”
“I guess so… Therese already graduated by that time, and going out to the neighbor kingdom is not a bad thing to do too”
“But if we think that we got caught in the conspiracy between two kingdoms, that flag before not only it was a false one it was also a unlucky one”

That truth can’t be denied by Renya. And if he were to intervene with the conflict between the two kingdoms, he can’t imagine how big his influence will stir the two kingdoms in the future. He suddenly has this kind of serious thinking inside his head.

But Renya is a god and with his privilege as a god he decides live the way he likes so he decides to not think too much about it. He will just simply give more favor to people that he likes. Even if it was not justifiable, who cares?

He the result from the things happened around him and also tries not to mind it excessively. If he doesn't want his power to influence other then he would already choose to live reclusively like a retired person from long ago.

His own action would always give happiness to some and in the same time, will gives misfortune to others.

But that is, in the end, something that will happen as long as human lives. Renya should have already found his own answer for this.

He has been careful in handling his god power. So he can just let go of things that already can't be helped.

God is not that much of an almighty being. Because of him being one, he can make that kind of conclusion.

"His plan is interesting and playing the cupid for that bold prince is not that bad either"

For that bold and free prince who has the power to live the way he likes but still won't let go off his responsibilities, Renya somehow feels a sense of similarity with him. For such guy, lending his own strength is not a bad talk at all.

Author notes: I have lightheartedly raised the quick fame flag. As expected of a third rate (lol)

Chapter 25 – To The Other Capital and The God's Anguish

Renya party agrees to accept the prince request unanimously. They use the last of their time in the capital preparing for their long trip to the neighborhood kingdom capital.

Especially so for Therese as this will going to be her first long trip. But because she had experience in doing fieldwork all three years in the academy, she should be fine with it and preparation gets done without much trouble.

In between the long trip preparations, Therese and her friends finally had their graduation ceremony and successfully graduate. The season is now spring. It was a perfectly fit season for sending out the young chicks out from their nest.

After the graduation, Doris and Rudy went to the warrior guild to become an apprentice there while Russel went to the alchemist guild. Of course, he would become an apprentice too.

By using the guild network, the three friends promise to each other to keep in contact and to come flying by immediately if Therese had troubles in the future.

With a bit tears welling up her eyes, Therese can only says thank you to her friend kindness. Her smile that blossomed happily made Renya feel all warm inside.

And then after a few days passed, at last the time to go to Rugartis together with the prince group has come. Renya party joined them disguised as one of the escorting party.

They passed the castle near the border, climb up and down the gentle slope on the mountain road, and then passed the castle that is belonged to Rugartis side.

The weather is good, and there are no obstacles that disturb them along the way. Their trip went too well that make it seems to be too easy.

Of course they don't slack around with that fact and keep on watching in case any attacks would come but they don't meet even one attack along the way.

Renya can't help but to think it was weird but then Gerard explained it to him.

"It simple you know? The one who wants me dead surely wants to start a war. Well, killing me now on the way like this then spread bullshit might calls for animosity but right now there are no one in Sirkaberia that highly support war so it might end differently from the way those warmonger wants. If they going to do it then they will do it in a way that will 100% cause a war. Of course if it was failed then it would be meaningless so they also want it to have a high possibility to success too. Thinking about it that way, having me inside Rugartis Capital is like a god send to them. They even can fabricate truth into something like: because the princess decided to cut the engagement, the stupid prince then went crazy and killed the princess. See? It was easy right? That's why they would not attack now"

They talk about such sinister things when having lunch like it was just a laughable idle talk. But Renya understand the main point of it now so he can't rebuke him too much.

The travel to Rugartia, the capital of Rugartis Kingdom, is said to take 1 week time normally with a cart.

If they use the road along the mountain, that traveling time can be shorten a bit but to keep in the safe side, they use the road that have unobstructed view so they can scout their surrounding easily. They will also stop by the cities on their way to stay the night and restock if necessary for it was safer to stay in a city rather than camping out in the wild.

Within that time they travel, Renya party get to deepen their relationship with Gerard.

Of course everyone in Renya party tells Gerard about their origins.

Renya and Floria will keep their origins a secret for now thought.

Surprisingly Gerard didn't even get disturbed when he heard about Elvira's origin whom is a dragon and just accept it like that.

"Renya, you really have a well-diversified harem line up there. What kind of thing did you do to enable you to get them all to accept you? I really find it amazing you know? My opinion about you just keeps getting higher and higher!"

Far from disturbed, Gerard laughs heartily, enjoying his talks with Renya party. It was Renya party side instead who get disturbed by him. They think that Gerard is even more amazing for being able to laugh casually at things like this.

"How about you prince? Don't you also need concubines to solve the matter regarding to your heir to the throne? But why I never hear about one?"

Floria suddenly strikes back with a deep topic! But in the face of this, Gerard only, again, laughs heartily.

"Well then if it was about my heir then I only need to do my best until they born. That is all there is for me. This is private but the girl that I fallen for is totally cute but is also a bit complex you know. If I were to start taking in concubines she might logically understand that it was one of our duty as a royalty. But even if she understands that with her head, she will definitely be angry and pout all the time from jealousy for at least half a year. In which of course, will make me as her main target to vent her anger so I have to be prepared for that. If I can have one wish, I definitely would ask for my 1st child to be a boy so my troubles regarding my heir can be cleared soon"

And Gerard replies Floria question again with a grand manner like usual. This prince really is easy to get along with.

Successor sure is a big problem that will eternally follows around those who have noble bloodline. Even most marriage basically ignores the feeling of the party related. Just in the effort to continuing their 'noble blood'.

"Don't you worry about me. When things get wrapped up nicely and peace comes at last, I can at last focus all my mind and work hard so I can have my successor quickly. By the way, Renya, what about your proficiency related to the 'sword' that is used at night?"
"Oioi, in this kind of situation where danger might come anytime what kind of topic did you bring up"
"You stupid! Being able to see the girls' blushing face from this kind of indecent talk is like a reward to keep us spirited in this kind of dangerous situation. Am I wrong!?"
"I can only agree to that!"

Renya and Gerard, this two stupid people are again exchange strong handshake with each other. With this pathetic side of Renya which 100% agrees with what Gerard says just earlier, Floria keep smiling brightly, Elvira keep her gentle smile, Therese tilted her head because she don't understand, and Brenda can only heaves a sigh. It is too bad but in Renya party, there aren't any innocent hearted girls who will blush her face out with such indecent talk.

With that kind of calm atmosphere keep on enveloping their caravan, their travel continues smoothly without meeting any attacks.

But even if they don't get any attacks from human, there are still monster that block their path from time to time. The reason is unclear but the monster in Rugartis Kingdom is more ferocious that those that in Sirkaberia Kingdom. Rugartis Kingdom also has wide mountainous area which make beast type monster appears often. Their caravan which consists of several human is only seen as a heap of food in those monsters eye.

A pack of giant wolf type monster attacks the caravan several times but all of those monster attacks were splendidly countered back. Renya party also takes a

big role in countering the monster.
Renya with his sword.
Floria with her martial arts.
Brenda with her magic.
Elvira with her halberd.
and Therese… with her gun.

In this world, gun is not yet something that is recognized commonly as a weapon. If asked why it was because the gun here is not something like in Renya previous world where it uses bullet filled with gunpowder to shoot out the metallic head as a projectile. In this world, a gun is widely known as a magic tool to condense and shot out the magic power owned by its user. Most people know gun as a simple weapon to protect oneself. Of course it was one of the products of magic technology. It was designed so that even a weak person, who of course at least can lift a gun, can use it to protect themselves. It was also small in size so it has a high mobility. But because with the currect level of technology, creating one is costly and mass producing is still a far-fetched dream so the price is not something an ordinary people could casually buy.

What about the opinion from the wanderer or those who work mainly consist of fighting? Their answer is also not that positive either.

Gun is, in the end, meant for self-protection. Meaning that it firepower isn't that high. Even if its mana cost are more efficient than other projectile based weapons because it was simply just converting mana into bullet, it still need maintenance from time to time. And that maintenance is also quite troublesome without the necessary knowledge. For wanderer and fighting oriented work that doesn't know when danger would befall them, gun is a little bit unreliable because of such reasons.

But then again, that kind of trouble in the end only happens to the masses.

The gun that Therese uses is something that she got in her school days. It was given to her when she finishes a job given to her by the guild. And Therese was

able to understand the structure of the gun that she was able to imagine how she could improve her gun with ease.

As a product of magic technology, that gun can be used by everyone unlike a magic item. But in case of Therese's gun, it has passed many times of remodeling that it has become a gun that is exclusively can be used by Therese only.

It has a function to adjust the firepower by regulating the amount of mana it condenses.
It has a function to enchant the bullet with elemental power by means of magic.
It has an improved rate of fire so the rapid fire speed is faster compared to the common guns.
Etc, *etc.*

Renya was surprised when he first hear about Therese gun. It was already something that no normal mere student could achieve. In fact, the sight of the small bodied Therese with that silver gun in one hand is already weird, the sight of her repulsing monsters with that gun from a safe distance is too surreal. Witnessing such surreal sight made Renya realize that the fact of Therese and Doris fight the Ordought sect raid together until their last is not a made up story at all.

And above it all,

"Thank you for finding my gun nanodesu!"

Therese happily expressed her thankfulness while rubbing her cheeks to her gun. That sigh made some people shrink back due to its weirdness but to Renya, he found that Therese's mecha-fetish as cute and just let it slide like that. Renya that can feel such thing really is 'as to be expected'.

Their travel until the capital only had that kind of troubles so they somehow felt disappointed. Under that feeling they easily pass the gate and set foot in Rugartis Kingdom's capital, Rugartia.

=*=

Rugartis Kingdom capital city, Rugartia.

Compared to Sirkaberia's capital city Beriand, Rugartia have more blacksmith and armory stores lined up in the area that seems to be their business district. Another difference is that while Beriand was built by making the royal castle as it center and spread out evenly in a circular form, Rugartia was built in a fan shaped form with royal castle as the base. Behind the royal castle is a mountain range that serves as a natural fortress for the city. Because of the shape of the city, Rugartia only have two city gates to manage the influx of people coming and going from the capital city. Those two gates is the front gate and the west gate.

The west gate was built because it leads to an important port city. Thanks to that port city, Rugartis Kingdom can actively export their mineral product and armaments that their industries yield off. Because of that, the amount of goods flowing from other country is not something to be compared with Sirkaberia. It might also be the reason why the business district was made to be that wide and fully packed with different kinds of stores.

Looking at such scenery, Renya suddenly have the urges to go on an adventure to look around the capital city. But he held back that urge because he is now the prince's hidden ace. He can't just move around as he pleases. From today, the conference that will discuss about the future of both kingdoms will be held for a few days. Everyone in the party knows that something that try to foils that conference would definitely happen.

Then again, only assuming the wait and see tactic and get the first move taken by the enemy could mean fatal. Anticipating that, before entering the capital city, Renya had made some few secret arrangements with Gerard.

"This magic tool will let you talk telepathically to me even if we separate"

While saying that, Renya gives a simple purple rock pendant to Gerard.

In truth, that pendant real function is [those who wear this pendant, when that people wish to, can have their thought be heard by the gods (in this case Renya)] if one have to write instruction manual for it. It was a divine armament created with haste on the spot by Renya but, that was a fact that Gerard will never know.

If he receives 'contact' from Gerard, Renya can just reply it with his own ability to do telepathy.

There is a magic item that let you talk with a far away person using magic principle. But they aren't that effective and their range is very limited making them hard to use. This kind of magic still need a lot of improvement before it can be applied commonly.

Making a kind of telephone with the magic technology is an interesting idea but there are not really any needs for creating one so it would be wasted in the end.

Of course, Gerard who receives that over technology item is shocked when Renya casually handed it over to him but he seems to understand Renya's intention and silently accept that.

"Hoo… I never heard of such magic item being found neither magic technology had advanced far enough to create something like this…… Would it help if I don't ask for its origin?"
"Yeah, please do so"
"To not make you my enemy is probably the greatest luck I had in my life ever"
"Haha then I accept is as a compliment. Oh and is there any other detailed instruction prince Gerard? "
"Just in case I already prepares ways to protect me and Angelica, and also the king of Rugartis and the rest of his family but…… in the worst case even a coup d'etat is possible. So can you try to get familiar with the city geography? Honestly I already tried to guess where the war would erupt but there still no

positive result”
“The possibility of war not erupting is?”
“You can think of it as almost impossible at this state. There are already around two digit people that I suspect would try to make a move to obstruct the conference. I even have detected those with suspicious movement. But they still lacking in manpower to actually deal any damage. Only, there is one person that will definitely be a treat for us”
“And that person is?”
“The king younger brother. He is adult enough and also has the peerage of a duke. He is the top of the radical faction that shouting claim around in large voice that in short is about how this kingdom don’t need a weak king and how about he wants to recreate this kingdom from the ashes of the old one and that old one mean this current Rugartis Kingdom. He dared to try usurping the current king with such illogical just cause is because he is also a successor to the throne that is close to the top. The one who still have the mettle to come up front in the rebellion would be only that guy”

The prince who wished for a bloodless revolution to put war into a full stop and the opposing faction who wished for a revolution full of bloodshed that will drag all the population into misery.

It was really a war plot that overflows with royal road fantasy taste in it.

Renya unintentionally psyched himself. He doesn’t have any intention to keep helping him forever but he is more than willing to help Gerard bring his scheme out successfully now that Renya already pokes his nose inside this case this deep.

“I know it might be late already for that but, take care”
“Humph, I know that I challenged a den of thieves that filled with enraged vengeful spirit. But I have the girl with whom I vow to spend the rest of my life in my side. So I will try my best not to show my pathetic side ever! The only thing that I will get is victory only! And for that sake I don’t sit cross-legged and wait for a miracle to come only. I have do many things and endure many hardship to prepare for this so I won’t let anybody come out suddenly and steal it from me

without any fight. But I know I am just a mere mortal so when I'm in danger, I expect you to give me a hand at that time. I expect a lot from you you know?"

And that was Renya secret arrangement that he prepares with Gerard before going in the capital. Gerard attitude is as arrogant as usual but because he also expecting help from Renya, he can't help but try to give his best to this prince.

After they part from Gerard group, Renya party goes to the inn that has been prepared for them first.

The inn room where they stay now has a higher quality than the room where they stayed when they are in Beriand.
The bedding, blanket, and pillow are all first rated class. It can be felt from how soft it texture is when touching it. The furniture also created from a high quality wood. On top of it, there is also, eventhough small, a bathtub installed in this room. It is really room created for luxury purpose.

As expected from a job received from the royalty, they don't mind splurging a little bit like this. Being able to stay in a place like this for a few days is already a great reward for them. Everyone in Renya party quietly say their thanks to the prince.

After they finish checking their room, they start walking around the capital with the city map in one hand… is what a normal people would do. Renya and Floria hide their appearance using their divine power, strengthening their legs and manage to sightseeing the majority of the capital city. If done normally, the capital city is just too big for one to be able to finish walking all around the city in just one day but Renya was able to finish it within just a few hours.

Not stopping at that, Renya also uses his divine power to check for hidden path and shortcut within the city.
He also checks whether there any passage that will lead to the castle from outside.
He also checks the opposite, whether there any passage to escape from the

castle secretly to the outside.
Not forgetting a way to get in and out from the city without passing through the city gate.

He searched until every nook and cranny diligently but he still unable to find any place that seems befitting to freely do secret plot or the likes.

“What a disappointment”
“What did you expect from that anyway”

Renya comes back to his room with a frank dejected look with a dropped shoulder. Brenda rebukes back at him with a tired expression.

“Well you know, a castle should have at least one secret passage to escape out shouldn’t it?”
“In the past history, there is a king that reversely get assassinated because of that kind of secret passage. Those assassins use that secret passage to get close to the king and escapes without anyone noticed. So because of that, it was a common sense nowadays to not create that kind of secret passage”
“Is there any magic to transfer a person without regarding distance and space?”
“If it was a high ranked magician then making a magic item to transfer one person is possible but it can only be used to teleport form one similar magic item to another. To transfer oneself to a specific place is still an impossible feat for now”

If there are such magic or tools to make that possible then it will be a disadvantage for the defensive side so Renya exhales a relief sigh. If there is one then he already thought of covering the whole capital with his divine power. But Renya is not picky with his way of doing things. If there is a need for it, he had already prepares many cheat class measure in his sleeve.

Renya is not the kind of god that will hold himself back.

And because he needs to wait for the enemy to move first, there is already

nothing he could do for the moment.

Luckily his inn located quite close with the royal castle and on top of it, his room window shows a perfect view of the castle.

And the day is getting darker. The people coming and going outside is also getting sparse.

Even in this kind of time, Gerard still endeavor in preparing for the war that will shouldered his home kingdom's and this kingdom's people's fate in the future.

Bedding for six people have been prepared in one large room. Seeing that, what Renya think in his mind are only one thing.

(…… a large room eh, I have to hold myself back for a while if things continue like this……)

For a man, this situation is indeed a grave anguish.

Chapter 26 – Peace and The Shadow Looming at It

“Uumu……”
“This is a bit unexpected desu”

Renya is together with Therese today. They are now in a forest located in a foot of a mountain somewhere close to Rugartia. Both of them is holding their head, troubled by something.
Between them is Therese silver gun that had its gun barrel broken.

“I’m sorry Therese, I never thought that it would also affects your magic gun too”
“No, please don’t feel guilty for it. This child has broke multiple times in the past too desu. This child great performance is also because of the various repairs it receives desu”

To Renya who lowers his head, Therese can only desperately shake her head denying what Renya said.

“In manufacturing a magic tool, failure is an unavoidable part desu!” as Therese once again tries to assure Renya with her cute tough pose while making a fist. Renya feels healed looking at such cute living being in front of him but then again, the problem won’t get solved by just this.

It was the day after they arrived at the capital city.

While Floria and the other girls split up to patrol the city, Renya job today is to improve Therese ability as his miko.

And the way to achieve it is not sexually related in the slightest…… yet.

Therese had it in her when she was born, ability to ‘accept’ and ‘use’ divine power that is limited only from Renya and Floria.

Miko is a human who serves a god and from their service, they will be granted a part of that god power so they can bring miracles and have power that a normal human can't have. The concept of miko in this world isn't that much different from the one in Renya's previous world.

But Renya's god power was an inheritance from that muscle brain predecessor war god and further refined by his daughter Floria.

Renya don't have any blessings that can help Therese in her specialty field, the magic technology. Not even a sliver of it.

And in present condition, their experiment with many things starts to produce some result. Those results are that with divine power, Therese can strengthen her own physical abilities as well as her combat skill by a few grades. She also can create an impregnable wall around her with Renya's divine power.

According to Floria:
"If it was for normal people then it would be faith that increase a miko ability to use the god divine power, but in Renya and Therese case who directly contact each other like this, humanlike emotion is enough to improve Therese miko ability you know? Trust, friendship, yearning; those kinds of positive emotions will make miko power increase while the opposite happened for negative emotions like distrust, hate, and doubt. So in short, you can do whatever that as long as you and Therese get closer to each other it's all O-K-A-Y!"

And that sums it all up. It was good that it can be easily understood but Renya has doubt whether it is fine to easily give a blessing from a god like this? Well, it just Renya with his usual antics

But then again, with possibility of getting involved in a big battle looming near in the future, it is better for Therese to have more cards up in her sleeve to play. With that in mind, Renya in the end bring Therese to experiment her divine blessing when it all happened.

“I never expect that with the gun barrel will get broken from a single shot from the smallest output like this”

That’s right, Therese’s gun basically use Therese’s mana as the bullet so she can control the bullet properties finely from its firepower to its attribute element. Because of that, they try to experiment on how much the firepower will increase if Therese uses divine power instead. Just to be safe, Renya orders Therese to fire at the lowest output possible but it still bring this kind of result. Besides losing a weapon, the plan to strengthen Therese miko ability had hit a wall quickly.

“U-n, I think it can’t be helped desu. This silver magic alloy was made by Sirkaberia number one alchemist from a compound of special grade silver and mithril but even something strong like that can’t withstand the power of a god desu…… It can only be said ‘as expected’ desu”
“I thought that if we use only the smallest portion of it then the gun can withstand my divine power. I really make light of this god power”
“Isn’t it your own power right, Onii-san?”

In any case, letting it left broken is bad. Renya use his divine power to detect his surroundings.
Human and monster scans return a negative result. There are no living things near them.

Confirming that there are no threats close by, Renya take something out from the inside of his own world.

It was metal bars. With a loud thump it falls to the ground.

That metal radiates a white colored radiance that is not something off from this world. That metal is a metal made by the god himself, the divine metal.

Renya takes the gun in his arm, close his eyes. The divine metal changes into small particles and wrapped the gun gently, and the gun starts to slowly absorb it.

Therese can only watch what Renya do with her mouth open agape.

In an instant, the broken gun has been restored perfectly like a new one.

“Yosh! I have coated the entire metallic surface with my self-made divine metal. In just a glance it seems to be nothing changed but this gun now should be able to hold even if Therese uses her full strength”
“I-Is that for real desuka!? Can I go at it with full power full throttle without worry desuka!?”
“I don’t know just how much you want to test it with but I can say one thing for sure. This gun would never ever break again. Because in a way, this gun already becomes one of my divine armaments that’s why”
“Uwa~!! Uwa~!!”

Therese let out a big happy voice when accepting her new improved gun. She unexpectedly have a trigger happy side within her too. Suddenly, the peculiarities of the girls surrounding Renya come to his mind.

(Floria…… in one glance she is a perfect beauty without flaw but actually a little devil inside. Elvira is actually has weird preference to soft M…… and Therese is a mecha fetish and also a trigger happy…… what a collection of strong peculiarity one after another…)

When thinking like that, Brenda as the one with common sense would definitely buried by the other peculiarity normally. But to Renya, she is the only girl that can stop him from going rampant. She is the last defense line that the party had. This fact made Brenda existence in his heart gets even bigger.

(But then again, seeing her all pleased like that and added with her usual cherubic self…… It makes me want to do more to see her happy. The desire to protect and the desire of lust both intermingled in that feeling.)

Within him, there is feeling of wanting to spoil Therese rotten like what he would

do to his own little sister but there is also feeling of wanting to see that cherubic face dyed in bashfulness while engaging in that of what a lovers would do. However, Renya still holds his old world value which deemed his later desire as a taboo, a dangerous desire that should be suppressed no matter what. If he were to do that in his old world, his hand will definitely be brought to his back* without question and that memory unconsciously put constriction in Renya's mind.

Moreover, if that truth is to be exposed, he can't even imagine how the girls in his party will react to it. They would definitely hate him for that and it brings shiver down to his spine. Renya quickly seals that kind of thought immediately after. He tries to relieve his own worry by saying to himself that everything will gonna be okay as long as he followed the right order. No one knows what he wants to achieve by following the procedure step by step though.

"Therese, if you want, I can make that gun transform----"
"A transforming gun!? Is that possible!?"

Renya got faltered aback by how big Therese reaction to his suggestion. Her very fast response is also something a bit shocking.

"Y-Yeah. It has become my divine armament now, so anything is possible. Let see, we can make your gun transform into a large caliber mode that will enhanced its firepower big time on Therese will or changing the bullet attributes accordingly to the element it used……"
"S-S-Such kind of complex function... can really be added desuka!? I-I-I can only make this child to shot my magic power straight to the front and that is the most I can do desu desu"
"Well that is the most basic and the prerequisite technology needed so it's normal. Composing a new kind of conception and make it takes a form is something really hard to do realistically speaking"

In the first place, this magic gun isn't the same as the automatic handgun from Renya's old world. The magic gun doesn't follow the same process as a handgun

to shot its bullet. To explain it simply, when the trigger is pulled, it will channels the magic words carved inside the gun barrel and cast that word function just like when casting a magic. Because of that, aside from it simple handgun form, the magic gun doesn't have a space to insert a magazine cartridge. The gun that is found in an ancient ruin has the shape that is familiar to Renya. Because of that, magic gun that is acknowledged as a kind of magic tool is commonly known to have shape like this. When knowing that fact, Renya can't help to feel that this universe is rather small that two different worlds have such similarities like this.

In case of a magic gun, it won't do anything other than the magic words inscribed within it. But now Therese gun has been imbued with god made divine metal. Renya can tamper with the magic words inscribed to add a transforming mechanism into it.

"When you say 'Boost'* in your mind then the gun will transform into a bigger form. Be mindful that the bigger it gets the larger mana and divine power consumption will be so be careful with it. When you say 'Element' in your mind then the gun will shoot a bullet with the element that Therese had in mind. Well strictly speaking it was not 'shoot' but 'emits' kind of feeling. It was different from the previous concept so get used to it. And lastly of course the firepower and ability got upgraded by a lot so you must be more careful when using it. Am I clear?"
"Yes desu! This is the power of a god so I won't recklessly flaunt it off desu!"

She really is a good and obedient girl. Looking at her like this, Renya is having a hard time to fight his own urge to jump in to Therese and rub her cheek with his own then do lickity-lick* on her. His last reasoning that says if he does that then everything will meet their end is successful in holding him back.

"Okay! Then let's practice with this new gun until sundown so Therese can get familiar with it quickly"
"Let's do it desu!"

With that, the training between a newbie god with his newbie miko continues.

=+=

There is a small city located a bit further north from Rugartia.

That city has flourished industries thanks to the high quality iron ore that can be mined from the neighborhood mountains. That city is owned by the king younger brother, Duke Conrad Laciel Rugartia

Eventhough the day almost end, there are still light coming out from the duke personal reading room in his mansion.

Inside that room, there is a past middle age man sitting behind a luxurious desk. His doesn't even try hiding the annoyance in his expression and keep on knocking his index finger to the desk.

He has a slender built. But behind that slender built is a well trained muscle that doesn't even get withered by his age but the wrinkle in the corner of his eyes and his hair has subtly mixed with white color show how one can't escape from the cruelty of the passing time.

"So the other will just going to wait for other people to move first is that what you say?"
"Yes. It seems that that prince have already taken many high ranked people from the neutral faction as his allies. He also supported the conservative peace supporting faction from the back so they becoming more assertive. It is truly regrettable"
"Humph! They are in the end just weaklings that easily satisfied with a mere sum of money. But then again I can't recklessly show my ace card around. If there is a spy among them then my plan would be jeopardized before I can do anything"
"But if we don't show them around no one will be persuaded by my lord the Duke's plan and just think my lord as someone who can't differ dream and reality. What a vexing situation"
"So what, if they willing to swear allegiance to me even after we done the thing I

will still gladly use them”
“My lord the Duke’s heart is really generous”

A man clad in black, while saying such things, respectfully lower his head.
That man wears black article clothing from head to toe, added with a hood, his face can’t be seen quite clearly.

“With the suspicious activity in the northern continent, how can our kingdom shows such a weak spot such as doing an unification with the neighborhood kingdom? The new kingdom that is created from such weakling cheap trick like that is just like saying please trample us down to those aggressor. If one wants to unite the kingdom then it should be from showing our strength, the military power that is the kingdom strength! By taking down our enemy with using military power we can show the world how strong we are! Just by simply fattening the kingdomis just the same as having a papiermache for our military power! But that fool older brother of mine, why did you accept such rubbish that is spouted by that bastard prince from the neighborhood kingdom!?”

Bang! A loud sound can be heard. Conrad is letting out his anger by smashing his fist into the table. He didn’t even care the mess that is made from that action. His breathing is rough from holding in his anger.

“My lord the king only has two daughter as his successor. He should definitely be worried about the successor to the throne and this kingdom future”
“But because of that he accept that proposal to unite the country by having both 1st successor to the throne from both kingdom to marry each other eh? Just how weak can you get!? And because it was princess from our side then Sirkaberia will definitely have the upper hand in the kingdom in the future! That is just the same like we lose to them! That stupid older brother really wants to leave his dishonored name in the annals of history”
“That’s why my lord the duke going to stand up to all of this farce right?”
“Right…… That’s right. That kind of weak king…… I can’t let the kingdom be in his grasp any longer!”
“That’s right. My lord the duke is indeed the hero that will avert this kingdom

from crisis. For such hero, we can only give our help the best we can”
“Humph, I also still don’t trust you guys yet you know? With only that much reward to give me such a large support like that. What are you guys really intend to do?”
“Never in our dream ever we dare to defy you my lord. We are just simply agreed to my lord’s ideal and will give out our all to support you. That reward is just the minimum amount we need to survive”
“How can I believe you if you never show me your face like that? But rather than those other unreliable nobles I won’t mind taking in a bit poison like you in as long as I can defeat those weaklings in the end. Then let’s purge all those pest including this kingdom traitor!”
“Let’s do that! And then in the end ---- my lord the duke will left his name in the annals of history as the rightful king of this kingdom!”
“Fufufu…… that’s right. This kingdom doesn’t need a king like my stupid brother that covets himself with indolence and only thinking about protecting himself like that. No, he is just like a pest which will drive the kingdom into destruction. It is I the only king that is appropriate for Rugartis……!”

Conrad is already having his eyes turned to the throne located in the royal castle. His tenacity filled shout gives out a dark, ghastly image. And then, the man clad in black, gives out a silent smile from under his hood.

Chapter 27 – Taking a Breather

“I indeed lent you that pendant in case of something urgent happens and you need my help quickly but……”
“That right, because here I am practically overexerting my brain to think so I need your support now”
“Hoo? In this time where the kingdom unification declaration is going to happen soon a sudden telepathy came and says ‘I have done most of the work need to be done so I am now have too much spare time. So please take us out from the castle and of course do it secretly’. What kind of emergency this absurdity is?”

‘Think about how you use it for a bit’ is the message Renya wants to tells Gerard explicitly but Gerard reaction is:
“Of course it is emergency, who the hell do you think I am?”

His reply is full of his usual arrogance.

“Aren’t you his highness the prince right? The one that is currently a big thorn for those nobles who think of nothing but their own wealth and they hate you soo much that if they see you have a moment of carelessness they will reflexively try to kill you right? And what’s more you are a very important person that will dictates both kingdom future right? So what the hell with this situation!? Don’t you have any self awareness!?“
“Of course I have. Because I am aware of who I am I can’t even relax if there are no capable bodyguard by my side. Be it inside the castle or outside the castle the situation is just the same you know“
“You really are something……! Well I don’t have the right to scold you as I easily taken you out from the castle anyway”

One afternoon, a few days before the big project that is engagement included with a declaration of two kingdom unification going to happen.

Because the aforementioned emergency call from Gerard, Renya help Gerard escapes the castle with haste. And Renya answering that emergency call from

Gerard with an on parade of cheat level skill without holding back his usage on his divine power.

He use divine power to turn invisible, use barrier to shoo away anyone around the vicinity of Gerard, and even made illusion to make people won't realize that Gerard has gone for a long time.

Renya bought Gerard to his lodging room. For such a famous people like the neighborhood kingdom prince to walk around the town will attract too much attention so Renya chooses his own place. Even the inn where Renya stays now is layered with many kinds of barrier for just in case.

Renya's lodging room is a large room that that designed to have 6 people staying so even if all member of Renya party present added with Gerard and another guest the room still can fit them all with much to spare. Renya start to think that the prince purposely let him stay in this room so that Gerard can come here anytime without worry like this.

And then beside Gerard, there is one other guest that Gerard brings together with him.

"You really are an amazing person. Even if it was Gerard who ask for it, to be this frank and spontaneous when talking to a royalty like this is something no ordinary people could do you know?"
"I've told you about that right Angelica. This guy is not your usual average joe in many meaning"

Yeah. The one standing there in front of them is a girl with a blonde long hair which tip is curled to the inside, a live in the flesh her highness the princess! Wearing a luxurious dress which made her royalty aura exudes out even stronger, she stands beside Gerard with elegance. Yes, she is this country princess and also Gerard fiancée, Angelica Laciel Rugartis.

"Because we already gather like this why don't we introduce each of our

women?”
“That’s not a bad idea but…… I think you better rephrase what you said earlier. That girl who stands beside you seems to be concealing her anger with her smile which is very scary you know?”
“Let me rephrase it! Let’s introduce each other our own beloved women to deepen our friendship shall we?”

That prince is acting full of arrogance like usual but Renya don’t miss that one line of sweat drop in Gerard face.

Although it felt like he got leaded in doing it, they mutually introduce themselves.

Brenda and Elvira don’t really get disturbed by the other side status and position while Floria is in her own pace as usual. It was only Therese that became flustered because the royalty has increased by another one person. But then that royalty said:

“I also the same as Gerard, I don’t really like being all too formal so please think of me as a friend. Because such chance of getting to know girls that have the same age as me is quite rare so I want to get the fullest from it”

Because Angelica said that, Therese managed to calm down a little.

By the way this two royalty couple really is similar when hating formality.

They are now sitting together in a table while enjoying the snacks that they bought from the castle when Renya takes Gerard out. Elvira also shows her skill by serving them all with the tea she made. While enjoying delicious snacks and tea, they all are having a nice pleasant chat between them. Their meeting has completely becoming a friendly meet between friends.

But the sad thing is that the people attending the party consist of five girls and two guys. That unbalanced gender ratio is making the orientation of the talk and

topic to slowly but surely weighted upon the girls side.

“I met Gerard two years ago. Just listen, I don’t know what this guy was thinking at that time but he slip himself inside the meeting that held annually between the two kingdom you know? The neighborhood kingdom 1st prince you know! It really made a big mess that time”
“What an active prince he is right? Did he really want to meet the princess that badly?”

Against Floria’s teasing toward him, Gerard give a proud answer for her.

“Yes that is right. At that time I heard a rumor about the neighborhood 1st princess who is a total babe. As a man, it made me want to ascertain that rumor with my own two eyes. With the help of a few soldier I slip inside the escort group to get into this kingdom”

Sirkaberia solder wears a closed helmet as one of their standard equipment. Gerard probably had his helmed always closed up all the way their trip that time.

The knights that help Gerard in that event must have through a lot at that time. Renya can’t help but to feel sympathy toward those people whose Renya doesn’t even know.

“And after that is a series of shocking event happening one after another. From that unexpected meeting he just suddenly said [In order for me to make you only mine, what should I do to make you willing to do so?]. Hearing such stupid remark like that at that time I also replied with half joking feeling something like this [Well then, how about to erase the war between the two kingdom by uniting them?]”
“I never expected the preparations takes almost two years to finish. According to my calculation, I should have done my preparation plan by one year but those bastard noble from my kingdom is really stubborn”
“Two years is already fast you know? Managing to purge all those war supporter faction from their root like that is already a fearsome feat in my opinion”

Doesn’t this guy said that he had neglected all kind of lesson related to kingdom management and such similar classes? How can he be this efficient? Renya can only held that thought in his mind.

“In these two year I don’t know how many time he had making trip back and forth from Rugartis to Sirkaberia. And this guy even dares to order me to persuade the noble in this kingdom you know? I never thought that this guy is that much of a stupid”
“Hehe thanks for that praise, I was acting rash because I love you soo much! Please forgive me”
“I don’t praise you, you know! I’m definitely not praising you even one bit!”
“Well then does that mean that you don’t have any problem with my love toward you doesn’t it? My my such a cute one you are”
“U…gu…… N-No! you are wrong! It is still a……pro… u~~~!”

Their relationship has a hard to understand power relationship. It is hard to tell which one dominates which. But still it is indeed interesting to watch so Renya and his party keep watching the two arguing while nibbling their popcorn… ah there’s no popcorn in the other world.

The only thing available there is only the snacks that they took from the castle before. But as expected of the snacks that is purposely to be given to royalty, it really tastes delicious!.Renya don’t know the snack name but it remind him a lot with the cookies that came from his previous world.

“What to do Renya? That is a tsundere you know? THE ‘TSUNDERE’”
“Who could guess that the flag that Floria risen up would end up like this. And to think that I don’t have any relation to it”
“Floria, what is tsundere?”

Against Brenda question, Floria acts all high and mighty puffing her chest proudly like she has been expecting someone to ask her that. Because of that act, her bountiful chest jolted a lot that a sound effect of ‘boing’ can be heard

from it. Renya that is happy with the sight steal a quick godlike glance without letting out any sound. He thinks that no one would realize… at least he himself thinks so.

“Tsundere you know, means that someone that usually goes prickly ‘tsun’ will show up her complicated lovely side ‘dere’ to the person they likes. It is a word to point such complicated maiden!”
“It somehow sound weird but looking at the thing just now it is also sound fitting”

Brenda nods in consent towards Floria explanation, but somehow Gerard also reacts to Floria explanation by nodding continuously.

“I see. That explanation is definitely a perfect fit for Angelica. Now that really explains what happened yesterday”
“Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa! Shut it! Don’t say that! Geez Gerard, why did you say that!”
“What is wrong with bragging about how cute my girl is!?”
“This is not the right time for that! Thanks to your needless bragging the vassal in the castle start to give me weird looks you know? Don’t you know how troubled I was!?”
“But that shows how much you are being loved by your vassal right? But I won’t give up the position of being the one who love you the most!”
“I know that!”

What.the.hell.is.this.lover.spat.

The other people witnessing the sight in this place sharing the same common thought.

But then again, this by itself is showing how perfect this two matches each other. It was such a heartwarming sight but because if they continue further the talk before will only get stagnated so Renya and his party gently stop the two lover spat.

After a bit of persuading, Angelica finally calmed down and started to sip her tea. Her manner when she sips her tea is just as expected from a royalty that has gotten manner training since childhood. The lover spat before had kinda ruined her image by a lot but still she IS someone born from a high class society.

Then the talk resumes. Renya and Gerard are having a heated up conversation about martial arts and such while the girl side having their own girls talk.

Again, Gerard and Angelica are basically doesn't really like formality.

As a nobility, and moreover as the next in line to the throne, acting all relaxed like that is a problem in a way but they indeed understand their responsibility as a royalty. And because of that, they really think that they should relax as much as they can when the condition let them to do so.

In a way, Angelica and Gerard are birds of a same feather.

Of course Angelica is also the same as Gerard who doesn't think ill of polygamy but she is curious about how Renya can bring such pretty girls with him. In the first place Angelica haven't saw Renya true ability up close so it getting even harder for her to think for the answer.

Even Gerard who always boasts 'in this continent, the one who I can't beat can be numbered by the fingers from one hand only' gave a very high opinion to his strength.

"That guy is already on a different plane from normal human. Just looking at one of his sword simple slash is enough to give me shivers down my spine. Unparalleled, A match for thousand, even such grand title seems to be not enough to describe his strength"

Because even Gerard say that much about him she got really curious of him but when she met Renya in person, her first opinion of him was that he had a

common appearance.

His hair color and pupil color are something not usual in this continent but his face is neither bad looking nor handsome either. His body is also not the bulky muscular type that from one sight already shows one's raw strength.

Well that is mostly not wrong if it was about Renya appearance. Gerard is definitely more handsome that Renya. Angelica doesn't realize that by thinking things like that she shows how much she has fallen for him. If someone were to hear that and then point that thing to her, she will definitely turn all red and will desperately tries to deny while also consenting to that remark. Such complicated statement is all the more proving that she is a tsundere.

Continuing her analysis to Renya, she already knows that he is not a noble that hold a high peerage, and also not a merchant who owns great fortune.

He is not someone from a high nobility position and also not someone blessed with great fortune but then why did these peerless beauties willing to follow him in his journey? Angelica really is confused by that fact. She in whatsoever way doesn't mean to belittle Renya. It just that she curious about it and can't help wanting to know.

From her own common sense, a wanderer bringing multiple girls around on a journey like this is unheard of.

"Then, how about you girls? What does Renya have that made you girls willing to follows him on his journey?"

From Angelica question, the girls show various kinds of reactions.

"E~r All of him?"
One gives an immediate reply.

"Looking at him made me worried, letting him go on his own made me even

more worried. In the end I can't help but to keep an eye on him like this"
One gives a discreet reply.

"I felt that he is the one destined for me since I had my eyes on him for the first time. And then after spending time with him I belief that my feeling that time is not a mistake"
One gives a reply while having stars in her eyes.

"He is strong and kind but doesn't get arrogant because of it. I really like that side of him desu!"
And one gives an innocent reply.
Because this kind of topic is sensitive, let's make the one giving out the opinion to be anonymous.

But all the opinions before shares a similarity where those opinions were said even after knowing all of Renya strength and weakness personally. Realizing this fact, Angelica thinks more highly of Renya.

It was neither position nor fortune. It was his way of life, or possibly his way of thinking that attracts them. Even after they know him personally they still adore him so that is the only reason Angelica can think.

Compared to the nobles' relationship that is mostly compelled to political marriage, marriage that solely seeks for position and fortune, Renya party's relationship looks soo dazzling to Angelica. She even starts to feel jealous towards it.

Gerard and Angelica…
Disregarding one position and any other else and having a relationship where they can trust each other like them… she wonders how many people can experience such happiness.
Her gaze falls to the youth unintentionally.

"Angelica is a bit awkward when showing her affection. I feel a bit unsatisfied by

that you know? I hope she learn to be a bit more honest like Floria”
“You just don’t know Floria man, she actually a little devil inside that from time to time led me by the nose by her devilish side you know? But I can’t deny that is also a cute part of her”
“She led you around like that because she loves you right? Doesn’t that what every man in the world live long wish? In my girl case she mostly abuse me or say things that is the reverse from her feeling such warped kind of affection you know? I have to see through each and every word she says because of that. Get yourself in my shoes for a bit”
“But because of that you get to know that she really loved you doesn’t it? So isn’t it fine?”
“But man, if something is hidden don’t you want to reveal that thing hidden? And if that thing is an unknown expression of my girl then I will be more obstinate to try digging it out! Isn’t that also one other nature as a man?”
“I agree! In my case then it would be Brenda. She usually keeps her cool so I unconsciously want to tease her a bit so I can look at her troubled expression”
“Hohou. Renya, it seems that you also have quite a nice hobby there. Actually I have collected books that are related to conquering that kind of preference. How about it? Interested in taking a peek?”
“When this case over…… please lend me!”

Angelica, seeing the two dumb guys quickly stands up while thinking ‘Okay… it’s okay for me to get mad right’. She then quietly stands beside Gerard who is engrossed with his talk with Renya. By the way Floria and the rest of the girls just go ignoring Renya. They had already get used to Renya saying things like that so they don’t feel the need to get angry.

“Didn’t I tell you to not tell other people that kind of embarrassing story stupiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiid!!”

Well long story short, from interacting with this fool couple for a day, Renya and his party belief that there won’t be a case where the kingdom will get divided again in the future because of them fighting.

Chapter 28 – Dancing On Top of My Hand

On that day, a heavy rain falls in the capital city Rugartia.

On that evening where a heavy dark cloud hanging on the sky, one man is visiting the royal castle.

That man name is Duke Conrad Laciel Rugartia.

He is the younger brother of the current king, Bernard Laciel Rugartia.

Conrad has gotten permission to have audience with the king before so after he arrives in the castle one of the castle attendant briskly lead him to the audience room.

The door to the audience room open up when Conrad stands in front of it. Then he walks on the red carpet that is spread out inside the audience room until he gets close enough to the throne.

He gives a light bow to his older brother that is sitting in the throne along with all his retainer that are present now. Even if he is a blood related family to the king, as long as the king royal guard present, he have to pay the minimum respect to him.

“It’s alright, lift your face. This is not a formal occasion so be more at ease”

The king is in his early forties which already making him an old man but his body still not withered by age yet. Because he is just the same as his little brother, a master at sword, so the king still able to maintain his strong body until such advanced age. He also had lined up many achievements when he was a youth with his skill as a warrior.

Because of that, Conrad doesn’t think of overpowering his older brother by physical power. But still, his eyes contain a strong fire for wanting to uphold his

‘righteousness’.

“Elder brother, I have come today to voice my opinion for the last time. Please cancel off the talk about the princess engagement. And also at the same time, cancel the kingdom unification declaration that accompanies it. Please reconsider again.”
“As expected you come to talk about that. You are persistent! The time for this kingdom to walk a new path to avoid destruction had come close, and this is exactly that time when we can change”
“So you saying that you are willing to sell this kingdom for the sake of your safety in the future new kingdom? Are you sane?”

Duke Conrad starts to approach the king with a heavy step. The royal guards with threatening glare try to protect the king behind them but the king commands them to step down with only his hand. With the glare the king was like commanding his royal guard to let Duke Conrad speak his mind up. The knights undo their defense posture but they still not relax their guard yet toward the duke.

A faint thundering noise can be heard from outside. It seems like the storm outside is getting heavier. It was just a coincidence but even the situation inside the audience room starts to get stormy.

“To be fooled by foreign country prince trickery… Are you really going to end our kingdom long glorious history!? What is your excuse when you met our great accentors?”
“The state of the world is bewildering and keeps on getting worse. How can we match numerous foreign countries outside the continent when we always made the kingdom before our eyes our sworn enemy? How long do you plan on instigating the people with that meaningless dogma? Are you intending to keep the war between us two countries, which will only bring us tears, blood, and destruction, this meaningless unprofitable war to keep on going? In our long history, at last a chance to take each other hand has come! For me this is a great blessing that comes down directly from heaven!”

“You are the one that is stupid! Such kingdom created from such kind of conspiracy can only be a papier-mâché kingdom! Eventhough it was big it will become despicably weak! The only right way to bring the two kingdoms into one is by exerting force and makes the other side submit under our greatness!”
“If we choose that means then it will only make the people of Sirkaberia held resentment and hatred toward Rugartis. Will Rugartis become strong annexing such kingdom where its people hate our guts?”
“That’s why I told you to use full force right? Because we never show our true full power that those guy keep on looking down on us and think that they could disobey us. Let’s bring our overwhelming power and force them to surrender immediately! We will then heavily punish those who try to disobey us and made them example of what those rebels will become if they disobey us! And in the end, they will be our servant who will help us getting glories for our kingdom”
“How long are you going to keep on fighting until that time come! That way you suggest would only drags the two kingdom people into a bloody dispute! While those greedy nobles stay safe in the sideline while amassing more fortune from war, the people will grieve over the unending war. And what will be left from that? Our kingdom that will be laid waste with destruction all over the place! So are you still wishing for that kind of war that will end up in a draw again?”
“Ending up in a draw? That is wrong. What I propose here is a way for Rugartis to have a complete victory. And I have made enough preparation to make that plan come true. I now possessed the [Power] that had never been recorded in history before! This is my last warning to you elder brother!”

The duke draws the saber that is hanging in his waist. It was outrageous to bring weapons inside the audience room but he is a high class noble and also the king younger brother so the soldier let the duke carry his weapon.

“A timid and weak like you king that can’t even produce successor are not needed in this kingdom. Would you rather hand me the throne or be a corpse right now, you are free to choose!’
“Have you gone insane…… Conrad”
“I am sane……! I will never let this kingdom to walk on the wrong path! The greatest wish of our ancestors in which is to unify the continent into one

kingdom..... I will never let…… I will never let it to be fulfilled in such a disappointing way! I absolutely won't accept that! I won't accept that as the descendant of the royal family that is proud of their valor!"
"Indeed… indeed I, as the descendant of the royal family, may be considered as a foolish one. But then again…… to blindly trample other kingdom with an unreasonable war just for the sake to fulfill our kingdom interest… such thing is contradicting my royal road!"
"That! That feebleminded approach is definitely you bastard weakness! Does a kingdom can flourish by just using such kindhearted approach? No! It was because we sacrifice the blood of our people to steal other kingdom territory that has more commodity and wealth than what we have! For you who don't have the resolution to attack other kingdom is not adequate to sit on the throne!"

With that word, King Bernard stands up. Against his little brother who scream with angry expression, King Bernard look at his little brother with a somewhat sad look then say to him with a dignified manner.

"If Sirkaberia is a stupid kingdom that threatens the peace of our beloved kingdom then I will definitely take up arms and fight them until the last drop of blood that I has. But, both of our kingdoms people now wish for peace! They already had a life filled with happiness so I won't forgive anyone that tries to harm this peace even if it was for our own kingdom interests!"
"The people are there to serve the kingdom! The people that live underneath peace oriented king like you will only rot and become bad!"
"That is wrong! The kingdom is there to help its people! A king that doesn't respect his people will definitely met resistance from it people and overturned in the end!"
"How much of a fool you are……! Ah it's a waste trying to talk it with you!"

With a masterful step, Duke Conrad held his sabre in thrusting stance. His posture is strong without any sign of weakness that is expected from an experienced warrior he is. He, an expert who have experienced real war, with a movement void of excess movement in a blink of an eye close up himself to his

target, King Bernard. Even the royal guards who try to obstruct the duke by using their spear, with a horizontal sweep from the duke, two of royal guard member got thrown backward unable to match the duke frontally.

The deadly sword edge that is swung by a masterful skill is presently closing in the king's neck.

But suddenly the king appearance disappear from the throne without a trace.

"What the!?"

It was one common reaction of everyone that present in the audience room. Where in the world did the king disappear to? The one who is going to answer their question leisurely comes out from the door in the back of the throne. He then with air full of composure says:

"I would never dare to think that you will come at us with the most poor plan Duke Conrad"
"You…… that bastard Prince Gerard!"
"I'm not alone though"

From Gerard back is King Bernard who until just some time ago sits on the throne. And the one who offer such kind of 'magic trick' is of course Renya.

Hearing the duke requesting for an audience, Gerard ask the king to have some insurance just in case.

No one in the audience room except the parties related that can follow up with anything that had happened just now. But the knights that are devoted to their duty without hesitating quickly surround the king to protect him.

"With the announcement getting closer, I have predicted that you would somehow tried to usurp the throne. And you should also predict that I would have many preparations in that conference so you must make your move before

the conference. But I never thought that you will try to take the throne with brute force like this. Did your self-conceit blinds you duke?”

Gerard with a fearless smile provokes the duke that is two times older than him. If someone not related to this were to see such spectacle, they will only think that Prince Gerard as a kid that tries to act like an adult.

But no one in that place holds such opinion toward the prince.

The Gerard now is showing a portion of his face as a ruler, as a king, eventhough it is still giving an inexperienced feel from it.

Toward this usurper who tries to steal the throne, he doesn’t have any reason to become timid. His sharp gaze is like those who are about to pass judgment to such sinners.

“So you say that I am an usurper of the throne? Isn’t that what you are you tricky bastard! Isn’t that you who try to fool this stupid king so you can steal the throne of your neighbor kingdom!?”
“Heh it is just as you say that what I do can be seen like that. In the context of starting a big change for the future of the two kingdoms, what I do and what you bastard doing is basically the same. We just adapt a different way in achieving it. But then again……”
“But then what? If you want to say something then say it out loud!”
“I believed that rather than the kingdom that you try to build, mine definitely will be overflowed with more smiles. I definitely won’t be wrong with that”

Gerard declares that with a champion smile.

The duke became speechless after hearing Gerard crazy declaration. He can’t let himself keep silent after hearing such stupid declaration according to him.

“Wha…… So what with the people smile! Does the kingdom need such useless thing!?”

“HAHAHA! You really are a masterpiece! The people smile is the kingdom smile itself. If the people can live happily with a carefree smile they will happily pay for their taxes which in turn will give life to the kingdom. A kingdom devoid of its people smile is nothing different than a jail. Are you planning to become a prison guard, Duke Conrad?”
“It is a common knowledge that those kinds of beautiful ideals will definitely be crushed under the reality known as war! If you want to dream do it while you sleep!”
“Beautiful ideal you say? Then so be it! The higher the walls that should be climbed prove that a challenge is worth doing. Anyway assessment for the kingdom we want to build won’t happen when we are still alive. That’s why I will keep on going the royal road that I believe! After that let the scholars assess me whether I am a wise king or a stupid king. But regrettably I will never know the result of that assessment!”

In the face of this debate where both side refuse to compromise even a bit, everyone present in that audience room can only hold their breath. But when everyone frozen stiff from the atmosphere, the knigh regain their awareness faster and quickly made their move.

The thing that this prince had said is indeed a too beautiful ideal. Eventhough the war was over a long time ago enough to make the younger generation of both kingdom to feel nothing from it, the fact that there are still enmity hidden deep within the heart of both kingdom people’s heart is also not something that can be ignored. And Gerard declares that he will bring smile to all the people in the two kingdoms with that condition looming in the background. That prince talks about such extremely impossible ideals without feeling ashamed.

But then again if there is a king that force its people to war and to plunder other kingdom wealth with the price of blood and a king that command their people to smile first, then to made themselves and in the same time the kingdom to become wealthy. If asked which king you want to believe then their answer is unanimously only one.

And like trying to demonstrate their decision, the knights move in front of the prince and the king to protect them. Those knight figures is indeed proves that Gerard had yet to take another step towards reaching the thing he wants to achieve.

"…… Talking anymore will be pointless eh. Elder brother, and also the dreamer prince who can't see reality, I will defeat you all here once and for all. Then using your blood as my nourishment, I will take the throne and build the strongest kingdom ever!"
"Under this situation you said that you can still win?"
"Kukuku, prince, it seems that you had known beforehand that I will move. But you are still green after all"

The duke flicks his empty left hand. And with the sound it made, like appearing out of thin air, in the duke surrounding a man clad in black appears one after another.

The men clad in black then throw away the cloak that covers their body. Under that cloak is a knight that wears jet black full plate armor complete with a jet black one handed sword and shield.

But those knights movement seems too inorganic for it to be a human movement. It was too perfect. Gerard instinct tells him that those black armored knight is a very bad news. Four knights from the entire black armored knight shows a synchronized move to take position to protect the duke. Those perfect movements feel ominous to Gerard and the others.

"…… Duke, those bizarre knights…… are they human?"
"Hou, you are sharp, prince. These troops are something that is given to me from the one that is supporting my great cause. And with their power, I've planned to trample your kingdom to the ground"
"With only that many?"
"If you only judge them by only their looks, you will definitely regret it. In the previous wars, we can't grab a hold victory because we are lacking the means to

deal the finishing blow. So in the end, the war keep on persisting, trapping the two kingdoms in a swamp that slowly swallows them”

The black knights slowly disperse and start their offensive silently. They moved freely inside the audience room without anyone to stop them.

They jump from pillars to pillars, or use the walls to move.

They move fast and not just by running in the ground. That beast like swift movement made Gerard and the knights protecting him get bewildered by their bizarre movement. And that moment of bewilderment is proved to be fatal.

“AGH!!”

Four black knights suddenly attacked the group at the same time. One black knight’s attack manages to cut a knight flank. The wounded knight shows a pained expression in his face.

The other three black knights’ attacks are successfully repelled. Because the exchange happens too fast it was not clear who, but Gerard and King Bernard just barely manages to repel the black knight sword with their own.

“Just as you see this black knight is an expert in surprise attack and infiltration. We will just need to leave the battle front to the soldier while the black knights kill the enemy steadily from the back. In the end I will engulf their capital city in flames as the starting mark of my military rule!”
“To think that you would even use this kind of monster to fulfill your ambition…… This is might be one kind of royal road but…… I definitely hate it”
“That is because you are incompetent prince Gerard, and also elder brother. When I said that this black knights excels in surprise attack and infiltration did you know what I meant by that?”

With that word, the wise king opens his eyes wide in shock.

“Conrad, you bastard!”
“Well then, let see how long the queen and the princesses can hold out! Oi prince, the woman that should be become yours might be turning into a corpse by now! HAHAHAHA”

Gerard can only keep his mouth shut hearing this shocking news. And duke Conrad who believe that he already win the fight laugh out loud while giving orders to the black knight.

“Kill all the other royalties! As the only true descendant of the royalties left after this, I will personally guide this kingdom into the right path! Then all of you assholes, while keeping that despair inside your heart, DIE!”
“Despair, eh?..... pu, kukuku…… HAHAHAHAHAHA! What a big joke that is!”
“Why is that prince? Starting to lose your sanity from fear? Be at ease, I will let you meet your beloved woman in the next world soon”
“No, I’m laughing at your ignorance”

Before the duke can understand the meaning of Gerard words, a flash of sword trajectory runs without a sound. That single slash was brimming with power that is seems like it also cuts open the dangerous heavy atmosphere that hang around in the audience room.

Just like that of a tornado, those swift and sharp tyrannical attacks blows roughly on the black knights and made them torn apart to pieces in a blink of an eye.

There is no blood spilling out from the cut. What lies there is just a wreckage of black clump of mess that already can’t be recognized as armor anymore.

“The Queen and the rest have Floria and the others protection. They will definitely be alright Prince Gerard”
“I see, thanks for the great work. You really are carrying out your words without fail eh Renya?”

The one that appears and trample down on top of the black clump mess is a

youth with black hair and black pupil. His appearance is shabby. From the duke eyes he is just a mere lowly birth commoner but there is something in him that attracts other people attention. And in his hand, is a magnificent sword that's not matched with his shabby attires.

"Y-You bastard, who the hell are you!?..... To be able to slay my black knights in an instant like this…… and also that sword skill just now……"
"Duke, it was a bit earlier than what I had planned but this farce had finally ended. In order to this fight which will affect the two kingdoms future greatly, it is logical to think that not only you prepare an ace card"

To the duke that standing still in his place dumbfounded, Gerard without any negligence thrust his sword in front of the duke throat.

Even when his enemy sword is now just a few millimeters from his throat, the duke keeps on standing still. He is already surrounded by the knight from all four directions. And above it all, the figure of Renya who languidly hang down his sword scared him silly that he can't even move a muscle.

He felt like that if he were to move even a muscle, he will instantly loop of his head then and there. That image is dominating the duke's head right now.

"I know that you won't stay still even after I managed to suppress the warring faction noble in Sirkaberia, weakened the warring faction noble in Rugartis, and even managed to dismantle your private army. So I was able to predict all of your movement until now. That powerful black knight force is out of my prediction but ---- I also had prepared myself for such unpredictable cases. Thank god that I don't even need to use my last card because of that"

Hearing that word from Gerard, the duke finally realized that he has been dancing a top of Gerard palm all the time while believing that he can win from him.

Defeat.

With that word appeared in his head, the duke lose all strength inside him and falls into his knees.

Author note: I truly beg your forgiveness for not giving out any girl in this chapter.

Chapter 29 – 3rd Passage of the Legend: The Hymn of Heroes (1st part)

Everyone gathered at that place should be thinking about the same think at that moment.
Yes, they are thinking about the collapsing of the old system and the start of a new age that is happening here.
It was in that exact moment when the young prince thrust his sword in front of the duke throat.

Because of that ---- they are unable to follow up the thing that happens in an instant after that.
Renya should be able to detect that thing and prevent it from happening…… if that thing were to happen to his allies. But…

“GUHAA…aa…! W-……what?”

But if that thing were to befall the duke that they confronted as enemy at the moment, even his reaction became duller.
An ominous looking sword smeared with blood sticks out from the duke chest.
One thrust from the back had without mercy pierced the duke heart.

“Too bad but you are still far from winning Prince Gerard. From now on, we will replace Duke Conrad place as your opponent”

In the same time as that voice resounded in the audience room, the duke body is thrown to the floor. The man standing behind the duke is now can be seen by Renya and the other people without any obstacle. He is wearing that somewhat familiar black clothing with that usual hood to hide his face. Renya already knows what that uniform means.

“Ordought sect…… and that crest, I remember that. One of the top brass I assume?”
“Mu, who goes there that recognize me before I even had the chance to introduce myself first?”

Renya was about to say ‘You don’t have to know’ then dash forward and cut the sect member without mercy. But he stopped himself from doing so. He suddenly got an idea to show how dangerous Ordought sect is to everyone here. In his previous battle with the sect, only Therese and Doris present there as witness but now there are Prince Gerard and even King Bernard! Those two holds a high political power within the two kingdoms so if those two know about how scary and brutal the sect is then there should be profit that can be taken from this misfortune.
Renya, having decided his mind, carefully choose his word to bait the sect member.

“…… I’ve killed a guy that wears a similar kind of clothing like you in Sirkaberia”
“So that’s it…… then you are the heretics that disturb our activity in Sirkaberia right?”

The man clad in black without care opens his hood and shows his face in the open.
He is a guy with short cut brown hair and wear glasses. His long slits eye gives a strong impression that of a researcher while at the same time give an impression of a plain guy. But for Renya, he was surprised to know that there are even eye glasses too in this world. This god is missing the focus quite off in the moment.

“I am a member of the Ordought sect, Darvis, and my rank in the sect is Bishop. Pleased to meet you all. I know it might be rude but can I implore you with some question right away……? You might want to think of it as a compensation for me introducing myself to you. How does it sound to you?”
“…… Let’s hear what you have to say first”
“…… Why did you still alive? That guy should have received the blessing from our god……”
“Ah, now that you mention it, I vaguely remember that he said something along that line when he is about to die. I don’t know what going to happen at that time but in front of me, it doesn’t have any meaning at all. That is my answer”

Hearing that word from Renya, Darvis slightly twitched his brows. He seems to be trying to hide his bewilderment but it was like a child play in front of Renya's godlike observation. But then the corner of his mouth suddenly warped. He seems to realize something that made him happy.

"Then…… that guy died while still being a human?"
"Yeah that's right, then what?"
"Kukuku…… HAHAHAHAHA! I see I see, just as I thought that guy really doesn't have enough faith toward our lord! If you think a bit about it then it should be clear right. He even treats the ceremony as means to satisfy his own sadistic heart where he should give priority to our lord first and the foremost. What an imprudence guy he was!"

While laughing out loud like a madman, Darvis kicked the duke corpse casually. Eventhough he is a rebel who aims to usurp the throne, he is also without doubt a family. King Bernard can't hide his anger toward that thoughtless action toward his younger brother corpse.

"You bastard!"
"King, heed my advice. To moves recklessly because of your emotion is dangerous you know? Why is it dangerous? Because your little brother here will become one with my lord"
"What did you say?!"

When the king is about to take one step forward, the duke corpse suddenly twitched.
Did the duke still alive? Everyone present thought like that so they focused their sight into the duke corpse. But to their surprise, there is a black matter flows out from the place that was supposed to be the duke's heart. The black matter slowly but surely wraps around the duke body and covers it.
The duke body is like being consumed by a gel type monster. His corpse melts and steadily resurrect into something else not off this world.

In front of this unheard bizarre sight, everyone can only hold their breath and

become speechless. Even Renya thought process can't follow the thing that happening in front of his eyes.

When he realizes, that black gel like substance also sucked in the black metal scrap that used to be an army of black knight. Those metal scrap melted and agglutinated inside the gel and transformed into something else.

(That time…… When I forcefully pressed down that 'something' inside that sadist guy by using my divine power…… So this is what that 'something' supposed to become eh)

Perhaps if he didn't do it that time, the thing that happens right in front of his eyes might have happened then.
In that horrifying situation where no one dares to move a muscle, the nightmare had taken form in reality.

"GROOOAAAAAAAAAAAA!!"

The thing that stand there is a giant.
The black gel had transformed into a giant that exceed two meters tall. The black gel also creates a warped black great sword in the giant hand. After the black gel finishes its transforming, it gets sucked up inside the body of that black giant that holds a big great sword.

Duke Conrad corpse had transformed into such a terrifying monster. It is breathing roughly but that pair of red eyes gives off a grotesque light. That thing releases a thick killing intent aura to its surrounding.

The black knights that were massacred by Renya before also start transforming following the giant black knight.

But those things don't move like the previous black knights that moved in an ominous too perfect order before. They moved ferociously like a wounded beast. And their shape is not that of a knight anymore. It transformed rapidly from a

small beastman type monster into a black mud doll monster. Eventhough it still looks mostly human, but its head is off a monster! And both of its hands and feet fingers have a long sharp nail protruded. This monster both hands and feet is definitely a lethal weapon.

“Well then let’s us begin the second party! It might be difficult to invite her highness the queen and her highness the princess to come here with only this many gentlemen inside the castle though!”

With that word as signal, the mud doll monsters move together at once.

They move even faster from when they are in their black knight form. They moved right and left freely in the surrounding of Renya and the others.

There are four of them attacking. Each equipped with sharp claws in both of their arms and feet.
Furthermore, those monsters deploy a hit and run tactics like a pack of beast making Renya and the others had difficulties in attacking back.

Gerard and King Bernard manage quite well under this barrage of attacks. They can’t counter back any attack but they continuously receive, parry, or deflect those claws with their sword.
Sometimes using the pillar to protect their back, sometimes using their feet to kick back the attacker, those two skillfully hold their ground.

But the royal guard knights aren’t as skillful as those two. There are those who feel victim to those claws and got splits open along with their armor, there also those who failed to receives those claws with their sword because of those monster formidable brute power and receive wound from their attacks. And in the end, when those claws closed in into their throat ---- those mud dolls monster suddenly stop moving.

“It made me a little bit surprised but…… I won’t let you do as you please that easily”

Renya casually swings his sword with all his might. And with that single slash, every mud doll present gets cleanly cut into two. And this time, after that mud doll fall to the floor, it then returns back into a lump of black mud and disappears.

(It is faint, but I can feel divine power within those black mud things…… Ordough sect… they seem to be not any simple fanatic religious organization after all……)

It only gives a weak feeling so that power is only in a level where it was just slightly above a human. But what made Renya worried is the duke corpse that had been turned into a giant.

"…… I can't just simply finish things like this right……"

A feeling of anxiety had taken root in Renya's heart as he feels the power that was hidden inside the duke transformed body.

=+=

On the other side, Floria and the others is busy dealing with the black knights. While Renya protect the king and the prince, their job is to protect the queen and the princesses. Floria party is moving toward the hanging garden that is built inside the castle to get a better defense position there. But they meet troubles while they passing through a spacious passageway that leads to the garden.

They received another attack when they are about to reach the hanging garden. It was the mud dolls that attack them. Seeing the mud dolls appearance, they got surprised for a moment but manages to restore their senses quickly to respond to the attack. They act fast.

With the queen and princesses in the middle of the formation, Brenda and Therese act as the rear guard giving supporting fire while Floria and Elvira act as the vanguard. Floria and Elvira of course face the opposite side of each other to

protect the other inside the formation.

Against the mud dolls that have swift movement like the black knights and use hit and run attack pattern, Brenda chooses to concentrate her magic for defensive purposes. Luckily, there is someone other than her that has better skill in giving supporting fire.

“I won’t let you desu!”

Therese with her nimble finger fires rapid volley again and again, raining the enemy with a hail of bullets.

Therese acts as the sole supporting fire for the two vanguards, Floria and Elvira that fight up in the front. Like having some kind of sensor attached to her, Therese will immediately fire her gun to any target that enters her sensor net to restrain their movement. That fast reaction speed surprises even Brenda that guards the rear together with her.

Of course Brenda doesn’t just stand there surprised all the time. If the supporting attack is enough then she just need to concentrate in defense.

She predicts when those mud dolls will be able to pass through Floria and Elvira and come trying to attack the inside formation and cast a strong defense barrier to prevent them from succeeding their attack.

The mud dolls isn’t that many to begin with and when they recklessly charges forward, they got repelled back by Brenda’s barrier just like a soccer ball kicked, they blown up easily and unsightly tumble in the floor of the spacious passageway. No matter how fast their movement is, they definitely can’t break through Brenda’s defense barrier easily with only their speed. Brenda who can read the flows of battle to judge whether she should take offensive and defensive approach, and also to be able to execute both of it perfectly is one of Brenda strong forte as a magician.

“I will protect this place no matter what!”

Meanwhile in Elvira’s side, she makes the best use of her halberd advantage in range. She takes a counter posture to easily repel back any enemy that enters her weapon range. It was easy for her to follow the mud dolls swift movement but in this battle their priority is to protect the queen and the princesses so she didn’t take the aggressive approach.

Elvira made sure to be always aware of her own attack range so that when enemies enter it, she can immediately swing her halberd to repel them. Even if they are stuck in a melee where they also need to be aware of their team mate position, Elvira who without any doubt swings her long halberd around displays her solemnity as a dragon even though her form now is that off a human.

In this situation where they are attacked by a force larger in number than their own, it is normally hard to prevent the enemy from trespassing their defense line. But these girls cover each of their blind spot perfectly in a great team play.

(…… it is faint but I can feel another god power from this mud. Fighting them barehanded becomes a bit more troublesome I think)

And lastly in the other side, Floria forcefully repel the mud dolls with her raw strength that has been amplified with divine power. But as expected of a god, she also realizes the abnormality inside the mud dolls so she thinks of another way to efficiently beat those monsters.

What’s more, the other girls fight too magnificently that she starts to look plain. Because of that, she decides to flaunt her ability here to make up to her position as ‘the first lady’ in Renya’s harem.

Actually, the other three girls had uneasy feeling be it big or small because they definitely won’t be able to take the first lady position from Floria because of her long relationship with Renya and them being ‘almost’ the same existence. But Floria being her usual airheaded self seems to not notice that.

Woman is a being that at times, would bend down their own logic for their pride.

(I was…… a goddess that only holds gentle love within her heart, but this extreme passion I felt now had awoken the legendary power inside me)

While imagining a lot of information that probably will make the others scold her, she reminded herself of her new power, her new authority. Floria connected her own soul into 'Renya's world' where Renya keep his divine armaments.

Accessing 'Renya's world' is possible for Floria because after all, Renya inherit her father's war god power.

With that ability, Floria could indirectly access and use the divine armaments that slept within 'Renya's world'.

The day she realizes this ability is in that day where she becomes Renya's woman. From that self awareness of being Renya's woman, the authority that awoken from it was named "Love and Passion ♥ Art of War Replication" (Love Evolution).

"Art of War Replication! (Class – Insert)"

Floria draws her weapon with a dignified movement.

Half of her is her father, the one that is unparalleled and unrivaled in eternity. He is the war god that had left behind his own passage of legends.
And the other half of her is her husband, the one that is unparalleled and unrivaled in eternity. He is the war god that going to left behind his own passage of legends.

With that reason she descends into the battlefield. For the sake of her love, she will also bring along her extreme passion with her.

A divine brilliant light wraps her body. When the light particle scatters, her

equipment had transformed. Her clothing got re-assembled into a battle outfit that perfectly matches the replicated art of war that she desires.

Suddenly, a great sword appears in her right hand.

It was a simple ornamental sword with wings shaped sword guard and white ornament adorned in its silver blade. The blade has a massive size be it in width and thickness that it was even possible to treat it as a shield.

And the equipment that wraps her body is a lightweight set of armor. Be it the gauntlet that only protects her left hand and the half plate that only covers her upper body, this lightweight set of armor is designed specifically so it won't obstruct her in the least from wielding the great sword freely.

A female warrior who wields a great sword.

Brandishing her great sword in her shoulder, Floria had manifested the supreme figure and skill of a female warrior. The silver battle goddess figure had descended in the middle of the battleground.

Of course the enemy won't just wait until Floria finishes her transforming. Before she could act, two mud dolls attacks her simultaneously, and seeing a chance to attack, another two mud dolls also join the attack, leaping from behind.

But Floria is already aware of the enemy coming to her and take a stance with her great sword. She held the great sword horizontally like wanting to show the thickness of its side, then slowly grasped the handle with her left hand.

"A sword and also a shield at the same time! Firm and solid, that spirit won't let any kind of blade get through! The indestructible guardian sword [Hervor]!"

With her own will, Floria activated the power that is hidden within the divine armaments. In that instant, an invisible wall formed in her surroundings.

In fantasy, a broad and bulky great sword or two handed sword that is also treated as a shield at the same time is not a rare thing. By putting that imagination in mind into reality, Renya had successfully made a divine armament that excels at both attack and defense.

In battle, this is the kind of weapon that can be swung around grandiosely to slice, smash, or blows away anything and everything that blocks its wielder path.

When wielded, it can instantly unfold an invisible barrier with its wielder as the center to thwart the enemies' invasion.

And that great sword name is Hervor. Its name that holds the meaning of the army protector is indeed the sword that the battle goddess holds in her hand.

The mud dolls that definitely don't know about this fact smashed their body to the invisible barrier in their top speed. And when they trying to recover themselves from the shock of smashing into the wall, they are just the same like a sitting duck target.

"Be gone!!"

One slashes from the great sword.

Even in this quite spacious passageway, the tip of the great sword almost reached both side walls with that rough yet delicate high speed horizontal slash. With that one slash, Floria managed to cut clean all the four mud dolls that surrounds her. From other people perspective, the figure of Floria who easily brandish such a big lump of steel like of a sword would definitely shock them to the core. That was exactly what the queen and the princesses are feeling right now when witnessing such scene before their eyes.

(…… probably Mr. enemy is laughing out loud right now)

In fact, Floria is confidence that they could protect the queen party successfully if there aren't any other hidden cards from the enemy.

After all, even if the enemy reinforcement arrives, they probably will just be the same mud dolls like the one she had beaten so she won't worry much. She guessed that the real ace card would be played inside the audience room but she doesn't worry even for a bit.

The reason of her confidence is because of the presence of someone in the audience room that will definitely answer her trust.

And another reason is that this small fry enemies that easily got blown up by her sword even when she just batting around her sword randomly while thinking another thing. They are hardly a challenge for her.

She is just simply too overwhelming in terms of battle power. But as a maiden blinded by her love, saying anything to her would be futile.

Because no matter what anyone else would say, Floria only has one conclusion in her heart.

(Renya will definitely win)

Sooner or later, that phrase should be added to what Floria thinks but he is indeed the war god that definitely would snatches victory no matter what.

As the one who had seen his figure from up close for a long time, Floria can only swings her sword while believing that the other half of her soul that is not present by her side now will definitely achieve victory.

She is indeed a goddess that has the blood of the war god running inside her vein.

Author note: There definitely won’t be any super battle goddess 2 or 3 in the future again (lol)

Chapter 30 – 3rd Passage of the Legend: The Hymn of Heroes (2nd part)

The audience room had already turned into a battleground.

Even when the mud dolls have all been defeated, the duke new form still ferociously rampaged inside it, every swing of his large black sword produce a fierce storm that can make a mere mortal heart turns cold with each swings.

It hands become just as big as that of a log. And of course with the increase in size, its power also gets increased considerably. Every sword attack with those arms power that already surpass normal human strength already can't be considered as a cutting action. It was instead meant to smash its target into grounded lump of flesh.

When it swings it sword down, the shock is enough to create a small tremor and create a large fissure in the floor. When it swings it sword horizontally, even without touching the blade, it can still shred people with the blades of wind it creates.

The red carpet which shows grace and nobility is reduced into rags, cracks and sword marks run in the wall. The audience room is turned into ruins in just a short time.

And to make it worse, the one that caused all of this doesn't only have a tyrannical inhuman strength but it also assimilate the Duke swordsmanship as its own making it a perfect warrior in the aspect of strength, speed, and skill.

There are those who already can't keep up with the fighting and distance themselves from the eye of the storm. Nervously watching over the battle that still keep on going from the side.

King Bernard is one of the retiree. He had used up all of his power when fighting with the mud dolls. With ragged breath, he is already down to his knee. The few

remaining of the royal guard who somehow managed to survive surrounded him to continue on their duty to protect him.

The only one who can face the black giant right now is only Renya and Prince Gerard, the two of them left.

But the knights still haven't lost their fighting spirit even in front of the monstrous giant.

When the black giant does another overhead swing, everyone expect another fissure created in the floor. But it didn't happen. With his wondrous swordsmanship, Renya blocks that big sword while not forgetting to give a sharp swift counter to the giant's cranium.

And against the black giant horizontal slash, Prince Gerard didn't show any sign of faltering. Instead of falling back, he slips in while avoiding the giant attack, hit back, and immediately fall back to avoid getting countered. The Prince shows a excellent performance of overwhelming the giant power with his speed.

The two fighters are still not yet give up the fight and gallantly keep on fighting in the front. Because of them, the knights fighting spirit still continue to burning strong even against this kind of inhuman adversity. Even if they don't have the competency to fight the giant, at least they want to make the two fights up front to keep on concentrating in their fight against the giant by protecting the king until their last. Fire of determination burns strong in their eyes.

"Good work holding out this long. Even though the duke is already turned into a monster like this but you two still able to keep up fighting with him this long is definitely a great feat. The Prince is strong just as expected but you there, did you use body strengthening magic? Or is it a kind of secret martial arts skill? Your power and your speed are easily surpass that off that a normal human by several folds. But just that much of strengthening is not enough to beat the duke and you must also close to your limit right?"

Renya doesn't consent or denied what the man said. He just keep his silence while continue fighting the giant. But Darvis thought of that silence as a

confirmation to his question and a fiendish smile appears in his face. He is definitely looking down on Renya.

(Nope, I still can continue this exchange for a year or more if I want. I was only wondering what I should do to wrap this mess up in the most perfect way)

There are a lot of witnesses in this room including the royal guards. Renya doesn't mind making uproar by defeating the giant instantly but he doesn't want to deal with the trouble that will definitely comes along after if he was to really to do that. Well he already involved too much in this mess so his worry is somewhat unreasonable but if it means that he will get less attention then he will do his best to achieve it.

It was because the conditions now are different from the time when he rescues Therese, so as Renya lines up his alibi.

And furthermore, this case, this battle is an extension that comes from Prince Gerard request. He worried whether it would look bad if he just run along and finish the giant by himself leaving Gerard behind. He also sees this mess as a chance for Gerard to make a name for himself so that once he become famous because of this event, it will help him greatly when he become king after.

After Renya realizes how the knights see Gerard with respect and awe, the battle against the giant is already something out from his mind. He is now busy thinking about what he must do to make a better future. He had already prepared something before just in case. So he is now waiting until the last second for a good chance to play his card in the best timing but Darvis think that what Renya do is searching a way on how to defeat the duke that had turned into a giant. It was frightening how far his misunderstanding is.

"GROOAAAAAAAAA!!"

With that roar that even trembles the air in the surrounding, the giant charges ahead while brandishing its big sword. Unmatched to its big frame, the giant shoots out nimbly step forward. And the one the giant target now is Gerard. Gerard is cornered. His back is against the wall. He can't get out from the giant's range by stepping back and avoiding to the side is also too far. If he carelessly

tried to dodge to the side he will definitely get slashed.

His situation is at the worst. A desperate moment! Image of his death flashed inside his brain.

Gerard freezes by the image of death that assaults his brain.

Everyone on the audience room already saw the illusion of the prince dying in the pool of his own blood.

"Prince Gerard!"

"……! Yeah!"

Renya suddenly jumps in front of him while holding his sword overhead. Seeing that, Gerard instantly understands what Renya going to do.

If it can't be avoided…… then just make it don't hit!

Renya sword smashed into the giant's big sword side, Gerard also imitate Renya and smash his own sword into the giant's big sword from the same direction as Renya.

And they managed in forcefully repel the giant sword attack. Gerard also managed to avoid getting smashed into grounded meat. Instant judgment and instant team play, how much miraculous feat that one bizarre exchange was only King Bernard alone in this place that can understand.

But even though they manage to repel that big sword, the force behind it still not negated fully and it made Renya and Gerard blown off by the tyrannical power. But that was not much of a trouble for the two of them as they easily rolls on the ground to negate the impact.

Beside by rolling back in the ground, they can take some space from the giant. After they got far enough from the giant, the get back up and get in their fighting stance.

But as expected Gerard breathing is already getting rough. He can't help getting tired because he had been facing those one hit kill slashing attack for more than ten times already. The mental strain also strangles him making his fatigue worsen that in the end making his body feel heavier.

Looking at the two who doesn't know how to give up, Darvis can only shake his head, pitying them.

"I just can't understand. I admit that your exchanges are magnificent indeed but is there any prospect for winning? Let's just stop this futile resistance and obediently die there will you? Because in the end all the people in the castle will be sent to the afterlife by the duke anyway so just resign to fate already"

"And then next you will go to the outside and give a blood fest to the people right?"

"But of course, it was an offering for our god after all"

"If that the way it is then how could I choose to let myself die in a situation like this. And I also won't let the duke get out from here. But if you insist, then do it over my dead body"

Even after getting cornered like this, Gerard still act tough and unyielding. Even Darvis start to get annoyed by it and his tone starts to get harsher.

"Che, a dreamer young prince really is such a pain. It was already decided that your life is forfeit, why do you still resist if that only meant to give yourself more suffering?! Do you not understand that it will be easier for you to just give up?!"

"Then let me return a question to you, can you forgive a royalty that runs away from crisis because he/she only think for his own sake?"

Gerard ignores the giant that stands before him and glares at Darvis.

The light of tenacity that burns bright in the depth of his eyes, added with his natural dignity as a royalty made Darvis falter involuntarily.

“My flesh and blood is nourished by the tax from the people. I can live easy was all because the power of the people supporting it. If they think that it was natural for them to offer those things to us the royalties, then it also natural for us royalties to dispose off any hardship that might befall them. It was a simple give and take. I might still a greenhorn who still haven’t get my own position in the kingdom…… but I must create the kingdom that even my father and king Bernard can’t make no matter what. If I just quit because of this much of a trouble…… then how can that dream be achieved!?”

Even he express this battle in which he risk his life is just as a ‘this much of a trouble’.

Seeing Gerard declares that, Renya can see a glimpse of a true king in Gerard profile.

This is the perfect chance! Renya’s instinct tells him that. With that, he secretly put the ‘thing he prepares before’ into action.

Between Gerard and the giant, a blazing light suddenly manifested. The blazing light blinds everyone present. Even the giant let out a pained howl from having it eyes burned by the blinding light.

It was only Gerard that can see something being born inside the blazing light. He is the only one who is unaffected and keeps on gazing straight inside the light.

A white world spreads in his surroundings. When Gerard comes to his sense, he is standing in a white world devoid of anything. There is nothing here… except a sword that stuck in the ground in front of him.

“Where… is this… What… is happening to me?”

[You don’t have to think about that kind of thing]

“Who goes there!?”

Gerard reflexively readying himself in the instant he heard the voice that

comes from nowhere. He examines his surrounding with full awareness but it was all in vain. There really is nothing else here.

[I am here. In front of your eyes]

“In front of… my eyes?”

The only thing that can be seen in front of him is just that one sword that stuck out in the ground.

It was an orthodox long sword. But there is a big red jewel decorates its pommel. Golden ornament decorates it in a just right level to not make it too gaudy. Gerard can feel a mysterious powerful aura emanates from the sword.

In the first place, a sword is a symbol of royalty. Gerard had saw many sword that is offered to the royalty and almost all of them is luxuriously decorated with gold and other precious material. Those swords don’t have any function as a real weapon as they are just a decoration.

But he can’t feel that kind of futility from the sword in front of him. This sword is not created for the purpose of being a decoration. He can feel that sword power as a weapon hidden deep within it. Gerard even started to think that this sword is not something that should be fallen to the hand of humans.

[Can you put an oath to me?]

“Oath?”

[If you were to brandish me, a power that surpass human imagination, what do you want to achieve with it?]

“Surpass human imagination……”

[The trial that hinders your path is an impossible one. It is not something that can be broken through by your will power and spirit alone. For that reason, if you can give me an oath that can impress me, I shall lend my strength to you]

"…… Fine. What I want to achieve… is that what you want to hear?"

"That's right. Put your hand on me and say your oath"

Gerard extends his hand to the sword grip.

Even with only that small gesture he can already felt the great power hidden inside.

There's no mistaking it. If he could use this sword then he feels that he can beat the monster-transformed duke. No, beating the duke might be too easy if he were to use this sword. He even believes that he can fight thousands of enemy alone by himself and win if he uses this sword.

But that much of a power…… what would he use such tyrannical power for?

What he want to achieve with this sword?

Gerard takes a long deep breath to clear up his mind then says:

"What I want to achieve with this sword is…… to use it only for facing hardship that can't be dealt by the hand of a normal human. I swear that I will never use this sword for other purpose even if my own life is at stake or even less for my own benefit"

[Well then, what oath will you do for me in order to achieve that purposes?]

"By borrowing your power, I make an oath that I will definitely never yield the ideal that I have now in my heart. This time, I need to borrow your strength to defeat my adversary that surpasses the realm of humans. But next time…… I will swear that I will never yield to my own weakness and build my ideals with my own power"

[…… The contract has been completed. Listen carefully oh young prince who has the heart of a prideful king. If you or your successors walk to a path that differs from your oath, in that instant my blade will break. But in another way of

saying, as long as you and your successors keep on walking the path accordingly to your oath, then I shall be keeping on my duty to lend you my power and be the divine light that gives blessing to your kingdom]

“That’s more than enough. Well then let’s go back to the battle field…… my friend is waiting for my return”

[Understood. Then brandish me to your heart content. My name is the Bond Keeper King Sword – Eckesachs. Let me be the sword that will sever apart all your hardship and distress!]

The light ceases out.

Gerard doesn’t know how much time had passes when he was inside the white world.

But he was sure that was not a dream…… the sword that stuck in the ground in front of him is the prove.

Without any hesitation, Gerard grabs the sword and pull it from the ground. According to his oath, he will use it now.

The sword that is stuck in the ground is pulled out by a king.

This was the most dramatic stage direction that Renya can think of for the moment. He forcefully remakes that overly famous scene from his previous world.

But even so, Prince Gerard’s back when he wields that shining sword directly towards the giant…… gives off the dignity aura of a king that everyone in that room can definitely feel.

With the sword bestowed by the god in hand, the young king declares the birth of a new hope.

“…… Here I go Duke Conrad. I, for the sake of my own ideals, will destroy

yours”

Gerard kicks the floor heading straight toward the giant while silently wield Eckesachs.

The giant is also, like preparing for receiving Gerard’s attack, get its stance ready.

Its consciousness is already not that of a human.

And its body is also a grotesque one.

Even if the duke had transformed into a monster now, it still respond to this one to one aspect.

It is like that thing somehow still perceives that this is a fight between two people who aim to be the king even if the kingdom that they envisioned is different.

But it was not something that other people can understand. Even the one confronting each other in the forefront does not understand.

A flash of exchange between the prince and the duke sparked.

They both only release one strike. It was a strike that shows how much they believe in their own ideal, that it will create an even better kingdom than what the opposite party thinks.

After a few seconds that seemingly like eternity.

The black giant collapses forward with one straight slash that gauge him from his left shoulder to his right flank.

It dies without uttering any word, not even a glimpse of regret expressed in its face. Gerard looks down to the duke that had transformed into a lump of black meat with pity. It is because he know that if he were to fail even one step in the

process of reaching his ideal, it might be him who lying dead by now.

It was all thanks to the people that accompanies him that he can go this far without making any mistake. He is not alone.

He is like admonishing himself with that word. Yes, this is all goes well is not because of his own power. He then gazes deeply at the sword Eckesachs that radiates light silently in his hand.

“A…… A…… Impossible…… How…… GAHK……!?”

When everyone was dazzled over by the spectacle in front of them, only Renya moves around swirftly.

Darvis is bewildered by the duke loss and stuck frozen for a moment. But he managed to regain his senses quickly and soon tries to flee from that place only to felt a stream of pain running from his back. When he look at the direction where the source of pain comes from, he saw a blade poking out from his chest. It was at this moment that Darvis finally understand that he had got stabbed from behind.

Darvis know this backstabbing gesture. How could he not? It was the same kind of movement he used to the Duke to end his life. And now that move is used back at him like to let him tastes his own medicine. Renya is indeed malicious for aiming such vengeful thought. But it can’t be helped as he was a former human.

“Hee, so you don’t even put that ‘blessing from god’ whachamalit to youself eh?”

“Y…… You bastard…… why did you know……?”

“I don’t have any responsibility to answer your question nor I’m willing to. But if you run back to your whatever sect that is and report the thing happening here then it might cause more troubles in the future so forgive me but please just die”

“u…… aa…… o…… Oh my lord…… why…… whY……!”

“Well, who knows? God really is a unique being you know? I don’t know about the god you believe but I have a feeling that even he won’t always be a being that will wipe your ass whenever you want”

Renya pulls out his sword. Darvis who loses the sword support falls down to his knees.

In a place a bit separated from where Renya is, He can hear the cheers from the survivor there aimed at Prince Gerard feeling joyous for his victory.

Gerard also realizes about Darvis fleeing but then he saw Renya has already dealt with him. He then approaches Renya with light step.

“Damn, you had already kill the mastermind first”

“Well, I am supposed to only work on the shadows for today. I leave the brilliant main stage to you prince, leave the clean up to me”

“Fuh… Well that is also good… But……”

Gerard looks at Renya with a complicated gaze for a while but then he just shakes his head and act like nothing happened.

“Nope, nothing. Well this place is fine but what about Angelica and the rest?”

“No need to worry, look!”

In the direction where Renya pointed his finger, the three VIPs are just about to enter the audience room and they still have all their limbs intact and no sign of wound can be seen in their body. They come here together with Floria and the rest of the girls as their escort. King Bernard and his family shared the joy of being able to survive such enigmatic occurrence that just had befallen them. But among their family, Angelica has a somewhat doubtful expression on her face and then with a furious step, she come near to where Renya and Gerard stand.

Those two can already guess from her expression that Angelica is mad at

something. Looking at it, Gerard can only give up to his fate then whispered something in a meek tone:

"Renya, I really have defeated the duke right……?"

"That's right no doubt about it. But well, according to my experience, a girl worry is something that even ignores the result that had been achieved you know?"

"Is that so…… Then there are no other way left than resigning myself to fate and listen to her nagging with my all right?"

"Well then, I will go to where Floria and the rest are. Well, good luck there with your trouble Prince Gerard"

Towards Renya word, Gerard can only let out a powerless smile.

Angelica then comes up to Gerard after Renya left. She shouts out angrily at Gerard while crying and after some time pass, she ends up hugging him. Looking at that scene, Renya can only admire how deep Princess Angelica love is toward the Prince. He then silently leaves the place.

While seeing back at the audience room, Renya can only feel glad that things has been neatly solved.

He still feels weird with himself for staging that kind of scene using the sword to help Gerard but in the end he is also glad that his divine armament won't become a weapon that will be used carelessly by a mortal rather, it might become the symbol of the new kingdom to come which is good. Human will someday dies and then their position will be taken over by another. He was afraid whether his divine armament would fall to the wrong hands and it will create another tragedy like today. But thanks to Gerard's oath as the brakes, such scenario would never happen ever. Good job Gerard!

Gerard magnificently answers to Renya's expectation.

A feeling of fulfillment grows in Renya's heart. That feeling is the first time for him. He never felt it before since the first time he becomes a god. With that feeling warming up his heart, his awareness as a god grows up also.

"When a god giving their supports to mortal, maybe they also feel the same thing like what I feel now"

While glancing at Eckesachs, Renya let out a whisper to himself.

Author note: The sword name is a last resort that the author can come up to. Well, that scene is also similar in that aspect.

Well, that sword name is totally famous right? (smile bitterly)

And then as usual, the mastermind fleeing flag is destroyed without mercy (lol)

Chapter 31 – It Still Hasn't Finished Yet (The Story In This Kingdom)

Rugartia royal castle, three days after the decisive battle.

King Bernard announces the rebellion that was staged by his little brother, Duke Conrad, to the inside and outside of the kingdom. He also announces that the rebellion had already been suppressed successfully with only a small number of sacrifices while not forgetting to emphasize Prince Gerard great role in dissipating that disturbance. Lastly, King Bernard also announces the prince and princess engagement in the middle of the confusion that the aforementioned announcement created.

King Bernard was trying to spread propaganda to give a good impression of the neighborhood kingdom prince endeavor in halting the duke evil scheme to usurp the throne so the people would see the prince as the good guy here. But eventually, his worries about the prince fame amongst the people proved to be meaningless when it was time to announce the plan to integrate the two kingdoms into one. The people of the kingdom give a loud cheer toward the prince and toward the new kingdom.

Hearing that announcement, they understand that there will be no more war occurring in the near future because of this event.

Even more so to those who knows how much futile the stalemate wars that keep on occurring in this land. They instantly express their happiness because they know no more live will vanish in vain ever again from the same war ever again. After hearing that Duke Conrad is a supporter of the warring faction and how the young prince desperately tries to stop his rampage, Prince Gerard suddenly worshipped as a hero among the people.

Of course the story about how Prince Gerard acquired the holy weapon Eckesachs during his battle bombastically made public. The story about how the sword having its own thought and giving its sympathy to the young prince that endeavor to creating a new kingdom where there is no war, added by the story

from the surviving royal knights that witnessing the battle, stirs an even greater sensation among the citizens and spreads in the entire continent in no time.

Even Renya was surprised by how fast the news spread. In a meaning, it was a miscalculated good result.

If the ideal of uniting the two kingdoms turned into a worse one then it will disappear, but if the new kingdom keep on continuing the ideal that Prince Gerard seek, then it will keep on giving it blessing to the kingdom for eternity. The Oath the prince pledged to the sword becomes a new catchphrase of the continent. The people also adapt the oath as their own and make it their objective in the future.

It was already in Renya's calculation how his scheme will definitely raises such reaction from the people so they would be willing to help Gerard achieving his ideal. But Renya never expect that those feeling will permeated into the peoples heart this fast. Even humans managed to give surprise to a god sometimes.

And so the project of unifying the two kingdoms advances well without any hitch but, as expected of a giant project, the number of work to be done to only getting the preparation ready is already a massive one. In the government side, the two kingdoms need to make amendments to their law so they can integrate it together with each other. The government official can only hold their tears in while working non-stop through the clock to finish their task.

Thankfully the old regime kings of both kingdoms are still active in their position. Because of that Gerard won't have to do everything up by himself, the old regime kings also don't want to just throw down their responsibility as is to Gerard without care. The two kings will continue their reign for a while to lay the ground work of the new kingdom policy. The people also can't be forced to accept sudden change in the monarchy.

For now, it is enough for the people to understand that the two kingdoms will be united into one. It was a normal point of view for any royalties there is.

To achieve that, the royalties held many grand events and ceremonies again and again to help the announcing permeates faster to the kingdom people.

Such events are like a triumphal return ceremony where the royal guard and knights that participated in the battle that day marches grandly around the capital city ended by a rewarding ceremony to reward their prowess in battle. And of course in all that events, the prince and the princess would become the main pivot and the center of attention to promote their debut, be it to the inside or outside of the kingdom, even faster.

And to make things even merrier the people living in the capital also held their own celebratory festival making the hype even stronger. The Rugartis royal family also invites important people from Sirkaberia so both kingdoms representatives could share their mind about the united kingdom that will soon be born and also about their own relationship after that.

Because of the grandness level already reaching the level where it was too much for the royal family to handle, naturally they request Renya and his party to give them a hand.

“After all the things done, if whichever I or King Bernard got assassinated in the height of the ceremony then this festive hype would definitely turn into a tragedy right? So I would like to prolong our escort contract until all off this ceremony over. Of course I will give a handsomely pay and also will give lavish treatment for your daily need while the contract still valid. Well, in truth, the escorting job will be in the time of the ceremony only. I can’t really sneak out to play that much under this circumstance after all”
“I kinda predict that things will go this way which is fine by the way… but, you know……”

Renya take a side glance at a big leather bag placed on top of the table in the room where Renya and his party stay. That big leather bag is filled with gold coins to the brim.

Roughly around fifty gold coins filled it. Renya can't even imagine how much its exact value is.

"Ah that reward of valor bestowed by King Bernard right? It was a reasonable number you know? You managed to protect royalties' lives and even put an end to the mastermind after all"
"I can understand it with my logic but seeing this many gold coins just somehow make me feel bad and also I'm lost on how I would use this much money"
"You are a weird one aren't you? Having this much is a normal thing you know?"
"You are the weird one! Don't think everyone has the same standard as the royalties"

That's right, that reward Renya receives from King Bernard is not any normal currency that circulates in the market. It was the Rugartis royal golden coin.

It was a special currency that worth roughly about 100.000 en each coin. And there is exactly fifty royal golden coin filled inside the leather bag.

He suddenly gets 5.000.000 en richer suddenly. That much amount of money seems to be coming from the late duke property. And that amount is still the king being tact with the number. On top of it, when his escorting contract with Gerard finishes, then he will get another payment which seems like won't be that inferior in term of number. Renya who was born as a commoner of course will have difficulty reacting to it but for all of the royalties without exception, this much is only counted as a 'modest' amount.

That amount of money can make him live without working for years if he used it frugally. But that kind of NEET life is not something that Renya wish for so he is at lost on what should he do with that money. And then there is also a problem when using this royal golden coin. He needs to go to the government office to exchange it into the normal currency before he is able to use the money.

He thinks that he should just buy things in a big batch at once with that money, but then again he doesn't know what exactly he should buy.

After they spent some time chatting, Gerard returns to the castle in disguise. His free time is up. Pained expression floats in Gerard's face and Renya can only feel pity for him.

Not long after Prince Gerard went home, the other party member that was going out finally returns. Renya wanted to have a talk to them to discuss the matter about what they will be going to do after this.

"But you know… preparation for our next journey might takes some time. The fastest we can finish it is roughly about a month I think"
"I thought so too, and there is a large possibility that the prince will happily try to hire us again in that period of time whether there are any slight dangerous movements that he manages to detect……"

Renya responded skeptically towards Floria word but in truth, he at least doesn't have any more worries for future troubles related with Ordough sect in this continent.

Because there is Eckesachs now as the pivotal point to generate divine power that will later cover the entire Eribeiris continent. In truth, what the sword said about giving it blessing to the kingdom as long as it presents in this continent is not a lie. At least, what Ordough sect claim as their 'god' power will get negated inside the divine power barrier that covers the entire continent of Eribeiris. Well, again as long as Eckesachs still maintain it shape that is.

And then there are no leaders that won't have any countermeasures ready against any trouble that might come that is caused by fellow man… and in this world by monster also. So Renya don't really worry too much in that matter too.

So Renya just change their discussion course into what they will do in the close future.

Therese receives permission to visit the royal libraries so she wants to visit there

as much as she can while the party still staying in Rugartia. Renya immediately gives his consent for it. At present, they don't have any problem regarding fund so there is no need for them all to force themselves to work like what they do in the other capital. In fact, the other party members support Therese's dream to become a magic technology researcher so they anonymously agree to let Therese do things she wants to do when she has free time.

Similarly like Therese, Brenda also wishes to visit the library if she has time. She realizes that there will be more danger that Renya party will face in the future so she wants to increases the range of magic that she can use. It is a wise thinking so the other party members give their consent immediately.

And so the party members that will continue to work as usual will be Renya, Floria, and Elvira. Even if their expenses are covered by Prince Gerard for the time being, they don't want to pass their time by just eating and sleeping all the time.

Next, their discussion turns into what they should do with their reward.

"Umm, We already somewhat become a large party so I think we should have our own home base soon…"
"Do you want to buy a house or something? But we eventually will leave Eribeiris right?"
"That's right Brenda. That is the problem."

Their belongings would just keep on increasing over time naturally. Each time it increases Renya doesn't really mind using his world as party's shared inventory box to keep it but he also wish for a home base for them so each member can keep their own thing privately, and also, to have a place they can come home too.

From the first time he got into this world, he's been busy solving troubles and working so he don't really think much about it when his party slowly but steadily keeps on increasing. But now as he possess quite a fortune and his situation is a

bit more relaxed than before, he have time to think of his own condition so he can't help to think about things like this too. In a point, he had grown quite accustomed to this world.

But of course if they buy a house, then it would be impossible 'normally' to bring it on around with them. If they plan to keep living on this continent then all is good but they have plan to go around the world so having a home base here just out of the question.

"Then Renya-sama, how about buying a ship specialized for exploration for our home base?"
"A ship eh?..... That is indeed a good idea. It might be a bit troublesome when we visit a big continent but exploring an uncharted island is also has its own romance"
"I agree desu. The shipbuilding technique has experienced an extreme advancement since a few years back desu. By combining magic technology when building a ship, that ship can run even without any wind desu"

Thinking that Elvira's and Therese's opinion to be logical, so he tries to get more information about this world naval exploration. Because of the naval exploration also adept magic technology within it in the early days, it seems that naval exploration technology and technique experienced a big advancement. There are compass and even a self propelled ship available instead a sail type ship.

Rugartis in the recent years spent their effort in expanding their port cities. Because of that and the advancement in naval exploration, Rugartis trade experienced a major influx too.

But then again after thinking it back rationally, that kind of cutting edge technology ships should be an expensive one that even the money that they have now might not be enough to buy one. Even if they manage to buy one, then there's no way they can cover its maintenance cost.

Well, strictly saying, they could manage somehow covering those two costs if

they work hard enough but they know it was not that problem is not a simple one to solve.

The other four can't help but being negative in this problem but somehow Renya keeps a positive attitude toward it.

"Okay then so whatever it is, all of you agreed that we should have something that can be our home base and or our transportation method right?"

To Renya question, the four nods while still holding question inside their head. Something that can fulfill both of those requirements is definitely nonexistent, but they agreed that the party should have either one of that in the close future.

"Actually I also done some research in the library before and I stumbled into something interesting. Therese, isn't there a ship that can fly in the sky among the ancient technology you've learned?"
"Yes. A few was actually had been discovered for some time but even after many research, there are no country that was able to active it desuyo"
"E? is that true? Eventhough multiple ships discovered not even one country managed to operates it?"

To Therese unexpected answer, Renya become confused and immediately ask more question.

"The reason why the research unable to advance in every countries are the same desu. It was the high cost that is impossible even for a country to keep funding desu. The cost easily surpasses a few years worth of national expenses of a large country desu. They can't go straight research only the important parts and they also can't find any part that can be adapted into magic technology resulting in each and every country can only wait until they saved up enough funds to start the research desu. Some way they do to raise the fund is by making the ship an attraction and taking fee from people that wants to see it desu"
"Uwaa…… Such interesting romance pulverized by the cruelty of reality just like that……"

In myriads of world, cruel reality will always overpower and crush dreams. Renya even get discouraged from the severity but quickly regain himself after a cough. It might be impossible for a mere mortal but who Renya is? He is a god! He can do the thing that a mere mortal found impossible.

“Well, for normal human that might be their limit but, I probably able to handle this without any problem. Eventhough I am a war god, I also have many experience is making things”
“So our next stop is some country that already finished in excavating their flying ship so we can plunder it right?”
“Okay Floria sit in the corner and reflect on what you said just now. Why should we do such troublesome thing that will risk us in becoming that country number one enemy? We should just find an undiscovered one so we can legally make it ours without anyone complaining right?”

Floria then run around saying that she won’t sit in the corner because she is not in the wrong while put her lips out provoking Renya. Renya then responds by chasing her around while trying to admonish her. But rather than getting angry, it seems like the two of them is only joking and having fun by themselves. Does this two silly gods ever have any intention to keep serious in this discussion?

“Okay okay you two let’s be serious here. Hey Renya, what you said just now is considerably hard even for a god you know? So we will just continue walking forward searching blindly is that what you mean?”

Brenda can only helplessly sigh looking this two frolicking by themselves but her opinion is a harsh one denying Renya’s optimistic easy going answer before. She even had this daring smile floats in her face.

“Like I said, I am a god. Didn’t you hear that? When I stumble on this information I immediately scan this entire continent in order to search whether such kind of thing exist here. And then…… the result of my scan on this entire continent land and underground is…”

A gulping sound can be heard. Just who is that who made such sound?

“Positive it seems. I found something that is similar to a ship being buried far underground. It was located in the southern tip of Rugartis Kingdom. It seems like the entrance got sealed prematurely so this ruins don’t even recorded in the local history. It was in that deepest part of that ruins where that something slept”
“I-I-i-i-i-i-i-is that for real desuka!?”
“Yup I’m positive about it Therese. And that ruin being something that is not recorded to this kingdom history is also a good thing. That means even if we take it, no problem will occur in the aftermath. After excavate it with my god power, we will conceal it, again, with my god power. So in the end that flying ship will be exclusively ours”

The concept is somewhat bordering illegal mining but Renya thought that all will be fine if no one knows about it. In this concept, Renya is much less affected by the moral value that appears in such kind of fantasy RPG game.

In short…… any treasure found by the player will be the player possession for good. That was such kind of tacit rule. Renya who got aroused greatly by this kind of other world fantasy adventure romance is already unstoppable.

“The ancient…… the ancient ship that sail in the sky……”
“Of course you can research it as much as you like Therese. But spreading that technology to the outside world is… well… something that can be done later right?”
“Fuwaaaaaa…… It’s like seeing a dream desu……”

Therese is already succumbed to the thought of that flying ship that the party still haven’t see yet.

For Therese, being able to touch something that is untouchable even by the most cutting edge technology available now is her long desired dream so she

can’t help become like this. With Renya being all aroused and Therese all hyped up, there is no one in the party that can talk good sense into them.

“Gerard already said that we will only need to escort him when the time for ceremony comes so we will take his word literally. After the preparations are ready we will depart immediately. Let’s go and get that ship which will become our home base and our transportation means!”
“”””Yes!”””””

The girls nod in full spirit to Renya’s declaration. He is satisfied with his companion reaction and returns a smile. But deep inside, he still has some worries regarding this matter.

(It is good that I managed to find it but…… What should I do if that ship is actually broken beyond what my divine power can fix?)

Author note: A flying vessel in fantasy genre is really an overwhelming item so I have to be careful in dealing with it.

A mobile fort, an airship, unified robot like in voltron.
Things like that have their own charm that will always captive the heart of men regardless of age.

Chapter 32 – I Don't Even Hesitate!

That ruin is something that is forgotten from the people's memory and even not recorded in history.
It wasn't clear whether that ruin was forgotten by the people will or because it got buried by the natural flow of time.
But it was indeed there. Unchanged since the time it was buried.

"To open a door which haven't been opened for decades. Adventuring a forgotten ruin. That was exactly the very romance of a treasure hunter. Adventurous spirit is something important that should never be thrown out!"
"That's right desu Renya-oniisan! To let it being left buried and forgotten like this is just too pitiable desu! The crystallization of the wisdom from our ancestor, even if it is impossible to spread it to the masses now, we have a duty to fulfill their cherished dream they put into their creation desu!"

Since they decided to explore the ruin, the tension of this two had been climbing up without stopping.
It was Renya and Therese who keep on getting all excited. Although the two have their own different reasons for it.
For Renya, it was because his adventurous spirit, that every other man should also possess bigger or smaller, gets stimulated strongly by the subject presents.
For Therese, it was her desire to pursuit a practical use from the ancient technology, as well as her own mecha-fetish disposition.

They don't know how big the ruin will be like so they carefully getting their preparation ready to face any danger that they might encounter in their expedition. Renya and his party split the job and go into the business district to gather their necessities. The party knows how much Renya is hyped for this. And by the way, Renya is shopping together only with Therese now.
In the first place do they really need such exaggerating preparation like this? Renya and Floria is a god! And in dangerous situation they can just flick their divine power to thwart it can't they? Such question rose among the party. Well they did can do something with their divine power by the way.

If they really can do with their god powers then why bother doing this kind of preparation then? When asked that Renya just answer that it was for the sake of enjoying the whole activity. It was said that preparing for the festival is even more fun than doing the festival itself. That was the mental state that Renya wish to achieve. Renya himself had gotten some cheat class preparation as well just in case but he will only use it accordingly so it wouldn't ruin the fun of exploring.

The reason he done this entire troublesome thing is because he desires the fun that it will bring after in the exploration.
In truth it was hard for a modern age man to deal with the everyday life in fantasy world. There is a lot of inconvenient things here be it in the hygiene department, society department, and almost all department have their own unsuspected difficulties to deal with.
That kind of inconvenience can be somehow be supplemented with his knowledge and technique. But there also time where only knowledge and technique couldn't cover up the inconveniences or when it can, but it requires a lot of time to get it work. In such time, Renya would just use his divine power to solve every problem he had.
Renya is such person that doesn't shrink back being such a double standard. That's why, the unknown ruin exploration in which originally a dangerous life risking activity only is considered as a fun camping expedition for him. Seeing his carefree attitude when shopping shows how much his confidence is as a god.

Normally it would take 8 days to do one way travel to the ruin. But because they don't know how much time will spend for the exploration, Renya planned to just 'jump' there with his divine power. He can fly already so why he still desires that flying ship is what most people would think of him. But it was an ancient ship and a flying fortress at the same time. How could it not tickle Renya's romance?

He also has a very honest answer regarding his behavior now for over preparing. That reason is that because he is after all feel bad just taking the prize money from the king like that so he wants to at least return some of them into the market to make business thrive. With that, he can feel a bit better with receiving

the reward. But then again, that reason is somewhat cheap for a divinity like him. Well, again, he was a human once so it can't be helped.

They buy preserved food, water, and camping goods. The one that they have been using until now is replaced with a new one and if there anything that they didn't have enough then they will supplement those. Especially for tools useful in exploration, they managed to collect a good amount of useful items thanks to Therese knowledge. Anyhow at the moment, Renya party had never really done any dungeon exploration before so they lacked knowledge in this area. The most that they have done is just around subjugate monster or brigand hiding inside a small cave only.
But what differed Renya party with the other is that they also buy fresh perishable food as their stock. Renya can't help feeling down if he keeps eating those preserved food that doesn't have any taste in them and there is no concept regarding 'time' in Renya's world. if he were to keep those perishable food there, then it will be kept fresh no matter how long Renya kept it. If Renya were to join in an army march, then there won't be a downfall in morale caused by lack of food that's for sure.

"Now that I think about it, the girls in our party each and every of them can really cook well right?"
"N-No that's not right desu! My cooking is nothing close if compared to Elvira-oneesan desu!"
"I don't think so, Therese. If it was limited only to food cooked under the circumstances of camping in the wild then I think that Therese cooking is number one you know?"
"Hauuuu!?"

Indeed like what Therese said, Elvira's cooking is among the best if compared to the other girls. As she is from a race that has long life, she had perfected her skill through long years of training. And the facts that she herself like cooking and have a meticulous personality just add more punch to her cooking. There is no one else that can stand head to head with her in front of her vast variation cooking recipes. Even when she only use common cheap ingredient that were

sold in the market, the taste is comparable, if not better, to the most luxurious feast that the royalty usually had. The first time Elvira presents her cooking to the party everyone can only gasp in awe.
For Brenda, she had a sloppy master as her guardian who can't even cook decent meal. Feeling unsatisfied with it, she tries to improve her everyday diet and eventually being adept at cooking without even realizing it herself. In Brenda case she never give her cooking any weird arrangement as she mostly only sincerely follow the recipes that proven to be decent. The most that she do is only adjusting the seasoning a bit to fit her tastes and that's all. Brenda cooks with integrity so her food is 'safe' although a bit to the plain side.
For Floria… she is the number one oddball in the party. She is after all a goddess that has knowledge that transcendence many parallel worlds giving her much bizarre knowledge where she mixes them all into her cooking. She doesn't abide to any rules or technique. She only uses her own instinct and creativity into her cooking that make it seems dynamic. And the scariest thing is that, she never fails with her cooking ever. Renya even began to wonder whether it was because she is a goddess that her cooking will always comes out good. So one day, he asked her about it.

[I don't use any ingredient that can't be eaten and I also don't put things that don't mix well together so of course it will naturally come out good]

It was the person herself pet phrases about her cooking. Because of that, even when she cooked a same kind of food, it always tastes slightly different from each other. It was in itself a bizarre kind of cooking and Renya also seems to approve it.
And then the last person, who humbly lower herself before, Therese, has her own peculiar cooking technique. That cooking technique or maybe cooking disposition seems to be pitched forward to cooking persevered ingredient and spices where she can truly prove her worth in cooking.

She, who is the youngest among the other party member, is unexpectedly have the most experience regarding camping outside compared to other party member. Because of that, she can do everything related to camping perfectly

starting with doing the campfire, choosing the right spot to camp, and even using camping related tools.
Since Therese joined the party, Renya party had experienced a great deal of improvement in their camping department that is for sure.
Therese also especially takes importance in managing the party food stock. Eventually she mastered the art to pull the maximum effects from only using a minimal ingredient. Her ability toward preserved food and her variation of camping food is really indescribable by words only.

Renya is happy because he can eat good food every day. He never really realized it before but he realized that the happiness he felt now is priceless. There should be nothing else that can make him feel blessed like this. After all Renya is somewhat a picky eater who won't feel happy when eating bad food.

"But well, I won't rank whose cooking is superior. You girls have your own peculiar tastes and I am already satisfied with that"
"Yes desu. But then again getting praised by oniisan made me happy desu"
"Therese really is a good honest girl as usual. Okay, then as a reward, let me pat your head"
"Fue!? T-t-t-t-t-t-that's okay desu! That's too embarrassing desu! Wa!"

Therese immediately hides her head with both of her hand.
What kind of cute creature is this? Renya have had the same kind of feeling toward Therese for who knows how many. And when Renya feel like that, he can't stop, he don't want to stop.

"It's okay right? Permission granted right? Okay! There there~"
"That's wrong desu, that's wrong desu! Oniisan guessed wrong desu~!"

But rampaging Renya is unstoppable. Even when he shouldered a heavy luggage with one hand, he still skillfully uses his left hand to pats Therese cute head even when she is running around to avoid him. Eventhough he was a total herbivore who don't know how to treat a lady when he first come to this world, he had matures so much that he now can be assertive when treating a lady.

A man changed because he grows accustomed to something.

“Uuuu…… Even when oniisan pats me forcefully like that I can’t even hate it desu… I feel ashamed to myself desu……”
“Come on, this is not that embarrassing isn’t it?”
“It is because I feel that oniisan treated me like a kid desu, I don’t want that desu”
“That was a shallow thinking you know Therese? There are different ways to treat a lady, and each of them has their own matched treatment. Don’t you know that Therese? If I had to say, Floria is the type who would enjoy a pat on the head while reversely a pat on the head will make Brenda furious”
“Eeh?”
“And for Elvira I guess she enjoys comforting skin ship. And in that regard, I think that for Therese who is cute and full of energy, a pat on the head is the best way to express my feeling. Anyway in the first place did Therese hate it?”
“I don’t hate it but that is why I feel conflicted by it desu……”
“So if I not having feeling of treating you like a kid then would you obediently accept it?”
“U-n… I understand! If that’s how it is then I don’t have any problem desu! Ehehe~”

Seeing that cherubic smile on Therese made Renya feel healed inside. While shouldering a big leather bag in his shoulder, the two of them happily returns back to their inn.

=*=

Returning to the inn, Brenda is sitting in one of the chair that furnished the room while reading a book. The afternoon sunlight shines upon her blonde hair making her look breathtaking like she is an illusion that coming out alive from a masterpiece painting.
Renya quickly sort the things he bought. He wants to quickly store the perishable food into his own world (inventory) so he could keep the freshness at its best. But because of his action it made him made quite a lot noise. Therese who had

been peeking at Brenda's condition quickly turned to Renya while putting her index finger on her lips signing Renya to keep the noise down.

(Oneesan is resting desu)

Hearing that, Renya also looks at her. Sure enough when he looks at Brenda closely, she is nodding off while still maintaining her reading position. In this few days she had been working hard to learn and research new magic by secluding herself in the library so she must be tired. Not wanting to disturb her, Therese is being tact and leaves the room silently. There is still some time before it gets dark so she wants to spend some time at the royal library.
Therese leaving means that it's only the two of them left behind inside the room. But Renya had gotten used to being around the ladies so this situation doesn't get him flustered at all.
After finishing sorting and storing his item, Renya got nothing left to do so he just sit close to Brenda and look at her thoroughly. He erases his own presence using his divine power and even mutes his footstep sound. In this condition now, he is the perfect stalker.

(She really is a gifted magician blessed with many talents and yet she still work hard like this……)

Renya don't know the standard of the magician in this world so once he asked someone from the magician guild about how much Brenda true capability was. The answer that he got at that time is saying that Brenda is an outstanding talent that might be or might not be seen once in 50 years.
To add to that, Brenda's teacher is also a powerful being that ability even rivals the guild master meaning that her learning environment is also one of the best there is. Not stopping at that, she is also a hard worker that can even be considered greedy in excelling her skill. With her being like that, a lot of people can't help but to expect great things from her. Of course envy, jealousy, and even scorn also come with her being young and also a woman at that.

But well, that was in then end only a mere thought from a mortal. For Renya

who is a god, a magician as strong as Brenda is reduced into a mere beautiful girl in his eyes. She is dependable, the number one wisdom bag of the party, Renya's stopper when he is about to get wild, and she still has many other good factor to prove her worth in the party. But even if she is a very capable party member, Renya can't deny that the most important factor for him is her beautiful appearance. Her expression was usually cool and calm unperturbed by anything so seeing her unusual innocent sleeping face like this reminds Renya of that fact.

Even if they sleep together in one big room nowadays, Renya is bad at waking up in the morning. He always wakes up the latest from other party member so he can't examine their sleeping face like this.

(Ooo-kay…… such defenseless Brenda…… soo tempting……)

That is of course a normal reaction if you watch someone sleeping face too close like that. To make it worse, that sleeping face belongs to Brenda who is a super beauty at that so it can't be helped really.
Renya is trapped by that rhythmically breathing. His focus came down to Brenda's luscious lips. It was a normal reaction from a normal healthy guy so it can't be helped. Yes, it really can't be helped, as Renya making an excuse to himself as his face is getting closer and closer towards her like a moth unconsciously attracted to fire. But when his face almost touches hers…

"…… e?"
"e?"

Suddenly Brenda opens her eyes.
Is she awakens because of Renya's wicked thought? That is something that he will never know.
Their eyes gaze at each other at point blank range.
No matter how one look at Renya's posture, it is surely like he is going to take advantage of her while she slept.
Renya analyze his situation from an objective point of view in an instant. And the result is:

(Okay, there's no doubt about it, I definitely guilty!)

And that conclude his analysis. He doesn't feel like making any excuse for it. It is the truth that he is giving in to wicked thought so he will accept anything that will befall him. 'Will I get blown up? Oh please blow me up without holding back' is what Renya thinks inside steeling himself. He then keeps his silent waiting for Brenda reaction.

"Just in case, I'm willing to hear your explanation"
"I can't help giving in to wicked thought in my heart and get charmed by your sleeping face. Sorry"

He came out stupidly honest.

"…… Sigh……. I understand, I already understand so get back okay. Haa…… I don't even feel like getting angry over it"
"Eh? Isn't this where I would usually get a slap in the cheek and then get scolded?"
"If that's what you want then I will not hold back you know? Of course while using a full powered strengthening magic at it"
"No, please, even for me that combination is already hurting a bit. Please forgive me……"

Renya hurriedly get back sitting on his chair but Brenda's face is all red. And that redness seems to be not only coming from anger. Even when her expression gets back to her usual cool and calm one, there's a faint trace of a blooming maiden delicate emotions hidden within.

It was impossible to not fretting over when the guy she has interest in suddenly appears in point blank range in front of you. And from the look of it, that guy almost kissed her so that even gives more strain inside her heart. But she managed to get herself together almost without panicking. That shows how strong her self-control is. Brenda then casually put the book she was reading

aside and once again looks back at Renya.

Her expression is somewhat bashful and her gaze is like shouting her protest but it is instead looks cute for Renya. He doesn't say it out loud though, as if he were to say so he will definitely receive punishment from Brenda this time.

"You don't have to push yourself too hard like this you know?"
"Even if you say that…… The other member beside me, all of them are extraordinary. I don't want to be everyone baggage you know?"

While listening to Brenda, Renya took a glance to the books that Brenda put aside. Those were a few quite old books and most of them are book regarding magic. Renya don't know whether she tries to widen her variety of magic or trying to strengthen her magic quality but he does know that she has been doing her best at it.

Brenda's magic nature can only be said as the versatile type. She doesn't incline toward only one kind of magic category or elements. This kind of magician can make themselves useful in many situation as its name suggest, versatile. But as their mastery is spread evenly in all the magic category and elements, they have tendency to lack pure fire power.
That pure fire power is like the destruction power of offense magic, or the hardness of defense magic, or to what extend the injury can heals if it was restoration magic, and other such things. Because there is just too much to master, most of them just become a jack of all trades and a master of none.

But among those ordinary jack of all trades, Brenda can exhibit high effects with her magic even when she commands a wide range variety of magic. She had the talent to even beat those specialist magicians in their own game. Renya even feel amazed by how she work so hard then he even teases Brenda how far would she really go with her talent like that.

"Even if I master one technique bit by bit, there is simply no end for it. So if you ask me how far would I go even I don't know because I can't predict anything

from something that is ‘endless’”

That is how she returns his question complete with a bitter smile decorating her face.
In Brenda’s case, this hard work doesn’t come from her feeling of inferiority inside the team but it comes from her own feeling of responsibility as a party member so Renya don’t stop her. But if she went too far and affect her health because of it then even Renya would remonstrates her.

In the first place Renya really likes woman like Brenda who could voice her own opinion while another thing regarding battle ability and such are just a secondary. On top of it she also has a beautiful appearance. In the worst, even if she doesn’t have any power as a magician, he will still ask her to work for him as their strategist or some kind of it.

“Well, it was also thanks to you getting fatigued from your hard work that I can examine your sleeping face closely like that so I guess all is well”
“What are you saying after we have been spending our times together in this big room for some time? And also I can’t find examining a sleeping girl face so closely like that as admirable”
“I really thought it was bad, I swear I was. But… you know……”
“But…… what?”
“There is a cute beautiful girl sleeping in front of me so of course I would look! And without any hesitation at that!”
“D-Don’t just say cute or beautiful casually like that!”

Brenda is used to being praised as beautiful. But that praise all of them seems shallow or even artificial. It can’t be compared to Renya’s straight compliment that is plastered all over with his own lust which he doesn’t even try to hide. Renya’s straight compliment stuck deep and wriggle deep in her heart tickles her insides. Even worse is because she knows that his word all came straight from his heart.

“Please…… I feel like I want to scold you with many things but why did I forget

them all……”
“This meek Brenda is also cute <3”
“I know it okay! And then! How about your shopping? Is it over?”
“You feel that much of embarrassment that you even forcefully change the topic?..... Okay then from now on let’s tease you - I’m sorry it’s only a joke, it’s only a joke okay? So please withdraw your magic power okay? Okay?”
“As long as you understand that alright, as long you understand…”

In truth, with only Brenda ability, she can’t possibly be a worthy opponent to Renya. Both of them understand this. But even with that understanding, Renya still can’t help but t lower his head to Brenda. Somewhere inside his head, no matter how much he is way stronger than Brenda, he still doesn’t feel like winning from her at all. He doesn’t know when or why this kind of feeling toward Brenda had born.
In common sense, he is just like a husband that is dominated by his wife. But the two concerned person doesn’t even realize this fact.

“So next time I compliment you, I must take consideration to the mood too right? Now I understand”
“You don’t understand anything at all!!”

The pink in Brenda’s cheek turned madly red because of Renya further remarks. She then retaliates to Renya like a little girl throwing a tantrum by hitting Renya’s chest again and again. Therese who just get back from borrowing some books from the royal library incidentally saw the scene and can only tilted her head cutely in confusion.

Author notes: Rather than saying Therese is a heroine, she is our mascot! Even I as the author just know this when I update this chapter today.

I was first writing the talk between Brenda and Renya to be a serious talk about magic and other related things. But that would be too boring so I rewrites it and it comes out to be like this. How could this happen?

Chapter 33 – Even for God, Perseverance is a Must

This might be sudden but let's talk about Renya's divinity for now. It was said that Renya has just inherit his status as a god and his body is now still in the process of maturing into a fully matured god. He doesn't even have his own myth and clear authority yet. In short, he is still a fledging god. Because of that, his power will definitely be lower if compared to other gods who have fully matured. It is proven to be true when his power compared to Floria's. Floria has lived quite a long time as a god so her divinity is separated like heaven and earth when compared to Renya who haven't even live as a god for a full one year yet.

There are ways to fill the gap through effort and practice. But the easiest way to do that is by using divine power.

Showering divine punishment to the mortal in the form of natural disaster, giving birth to a new kind of existence, exhibiting their own deed which surpasses that of a normal human could, and other similar bizarre things that can only be made possible by divine power are an easy ways for a god to improve their own divinity quickly.

There is such theory like that but in the end, what a god really is? If a mortal were to imagine god then they are an almighty existence which far surpass normal human imagination. Actually they are not that almighty as they can die like Renya's predecessor. But their existence is indeed already a cheat by itself.

Those being called gods unexpectedly have other more option to quickly and easily increase their power, their divinity.

First, is by spreading their own name to be known by the mortal to increase their own popularity. By having more and more people aware of their existence, a god's divinity would increase. But of course it also comes with some risk.

Even when a god spread their own divinity as is, the belief of mortal will always forked into two paths. That is whether the god is a good one, or a bad one. As fanaticism between religions worsens, a god could be recognized as both good and evil at the same time.

Both extreme ends of course could not exist together so it will result in the god splitting into two being in the end. Such case had happened before according to Floria and that is also why she doesn't recommend Renya using this method. The biggest reason for it was because Floria simply couldn't bear her beloved man to split up just like that.

Next one is from eating food.

This one might be an anti-climatic method but the gods also benefits normally from nutrition intake. From food, a god can receive the energy from nature which will be useful to help divine energy matures. Yes, food will be processed into divine energy not the body flesh and blood. In a way, that is also why god could maintain a perpetual youth. Their body simply didn't change even one bit, only their divinity that is.

And the last one is spouses.

This is a different approach to the philosophy of 'those who believed will be saved' or 'god is there even if he can't be seen'. It was not the one blind faith a religion practitioner has but more like that of a lover. For their lover, even a human could perform miracles. So how could it not for a god? In a way, mortal and god are the same before love.

For god, the boost they can get from love is even more systematic. The deeper their lover's love them and the more number of lover they had all of them directly influence not only the strengthening of a god divinity, but also would strengthen the god's lover too by some degree. It was a mutual relationship after all. And love also doesn't question other things like race, age, and even

gender. Those all are just the same in front of love. Renya can only think inside his heart in pointing that love should question gender in the least. But well, if it was mutual how Renya could deny it? He just doesn't want to have any dealing with those.

Anyway, after Renya long explanation, he just suddenly declares:

"In conclusion, I have reason to why I collect girls and keep them to my side like this!"

And that is how he summed his explanation out. He said that lines while taking a pose of a certain glasses character who is famous for his logical deduction* but too bad the other party beside Floria simply doesn't know it so they don't even react.

It was something that happened shortly after they arrived at the forgotten ruin. Renya had used up all his divine power to let 5 person fly while also not forgetting concealing their presence so the supposed 8 days one way trip got reduced into half a day. With not much in his reserves, he decided to rest first before start exploring the ruin tomorrow. This explanation happened at that night when they camped close to the ruin.

Beside Therese who had already fallen asleep earlier, the other member expression when hearing Renya's conclusion can be guessed easily.

Those girls who had been with Renya for quite some time had grown a little bit tougher both in good and bad meaning.

When they flown near the questioned ruin and looking around at its surrounding, everyone was having the same thinking. They thought that it was natural that this ruin would be forgotten because it was nearly impossible to discover.

The ruin location is surrounded by steep mountains. Those mountains are somehow looks unnatural. It is just like, those mountains were there because someone or something 'put' a mountain there.

Inside Renya's mind, this situation reminds him when he played a certain famous RPG where he needs a special air transportation mean so he could reach places like this*. And those mountains are also pretty similar to the one in the game which is they also perfectly form a clean perfect circle. This fact made Renya suspected even more that this mountain is created artificially by a powerful being that power surpass that of mortal.

At the time when Renya and party landed safely in this plains that no one else ever step on for who knows how long and opened the door of the ruin, He had exhausted his divine power. This situation caused Floria to talk about 'how to grow a god divine power' and it ended with a stupid remark from Renya.

After they spend a night resting, Renya and party excavate the buried entrance path and enters the ruin that was camouflaged like a cave.

When they first enter the ruin, they got surprised by how bright the inside is although this place supposed to be underground. There are lamps that were set along the wall in a fixed interval making the ruin interior bright. The path doesn't feel cramped for even 5 people to pass them in a line formation, the ceiling is also quite high. High enough that even Elvira can use her halberd without any restriction in this path.

Renya gets excited and wants to advance immediately, but he stopped after taking one step. Renya notices something so he stops in his track.

"…… My divine power is repelled"

"Eh? Are you for real!?"

Renya scratch his head furiously, troubled by that fact and Floria responded without hiding her astonishment.

"When I want to probe this dungeon structure with my divine power it got repelled easily. This ruin seems to be something that has connection with some god out there. Therese, is there anything you noticed from the pattern in the

ruin or material or maybe from its characteristic?”

“Umm please wait for a bit desu…… u-mm, I never saw pattern like this before desu. And for the material…… I’m sorry I don’t know either desu”

“In other way, we know that this ruin is not something created by human or even related to human history whatsoever. From that fact…… and from that ship sleeping in the depth of this ruin…… don’t tell me that ship is a divine armament created by this world god?”

When Floria checked whether there are any gods here when they first looking for a suitable world to stay, it was in the end can only detects any god that is still active doing their ‘duty’. So it doesn’t mean that this world never had any gods if that reading results are negative.

Renya doesn’t remember their name but he had read a few legend and myth that had happened in the past when he looks for some references in the royal library. Leaving aside whether the argumentation about those myth real or not, it was positive now that this world had already influenced in some way by the hands of the gods.

But the pressing trouble at present is that Renya suddenly can’t use his divine power. He then tests a few things regarding divine power usage and from the result, he knows that beside his divine armaments and self enhancing skill, his divine power is completely negated. Floria thinks that it was just simply because Renya’s divinity is weaker than the god who created this ruin so his divine power can’t overpower the seal that shackles him.

“But Renya, before coming here you have said it right? That you detect the ship in the very depth of this ruin”

“Yeah, I even know that this ruin reach far down to the underground and I there’s no mistake that the ship is down there ---- but I at that time, I had ‘look’ around the ruin exterior only”

“Then when you were thinking about checking the interior you also got repelled

at that time right?”

“That’s right. I was planning to check the interior too so I can make a map from it but I can’t……”

He also felt that his divine power got repelled when he tries to do check the ruin interior at that time.

Floria who take a thinking pose from a while ago seems to come into conclusion and start discussing it with the other party member. It seems like this ruin will only repel any divine power that reach the interior of this ruin. Having reached that conclusion, Floria suddenly smiles charmingly.

“Fufufu…… this is an unexpected event don’t you think Renya? The main character whose were pretty much invincible until now suddenly getting his power sealed and face a major threat! And because of this crisis, the main character who usually can deal with anything by himself starts to understand how valuable the heroines that accompanied him really were! At last such easy to understand golden formula event arrives!”

“No… my power really isn’t that much sealed. I just can’t bend too much rules inside this ruin. And please stop with that kind of saying. It sounds just like I don’t know how valuable you guys are to me”

Floria mouth is turning into that of a cat while teasing Renya but Renya easily let her jokes slides without any care. Well it is indeed dangerous if the seal also restrict Renya’s divine armaments and body enhancement skill but it seems just fine somehow for the time being.

But the situation is still not entirely good just like what Floria says. If Renya can’t probe the ruin with his divine power then Renya wouldn’t be able to provide much support in conquering the ruin. They will definitely need to search for the right way inside the maze and there are also risks for traps. It is sad but, eventhough Renya is a god now he was a human before. Additionally he is also a human who comes from modern age. Coming from modern age means that he doesn’t have any single bit of experience for doing exploration or excavation an

ancient ruin like this. The only one who might have some experience in doing exploration like this was only those who work as an archeologist.

“Sorry Brenda, but could you please take over the mapping? Keep track of our current position as well. Is there any magic to help you doing that? I hope there is so we can have it easier”

“Understood. I have a few spells that is useful for exploring so I think we’ll be fine”

“Please. And then Elvira, could you please detect any enemies that are coming our way? Brenda will concentrate with her mapping so she probably can’t detect any enemy fast enough so you have to cover for her too”

“Yes. Please leave it to me Renya-sama”

“And then Therese, please study the ruin’s structure and mechanism. This kind of ruin is probably teeming with traps and danger so I want you to defuse them off if there’s any”

“That seems rational desu. I agree that for huge ruin like this one, traps are something common desu. I don’t know how much I can help but I will use all the things that I have learned until today to help desu! I will do my best desu!”

“Okay then I will take the anchor, the vanguard will be Floria, and in the middle will be ordered from Elvira, Brenda, and then Therese. Let’s start the exploration!”

“””Okay!”””

There are only 3 people answering to Renya’s order with high spirit. The last one who doesn’t reply, Floria, is giving her all in showing her sulkiness.

“Hey~, Renya~, why did I feel getting mistreated here~? Why don’t you give me any detailed order too~?”

“N? You have that exceptional intuition right Floria? So please sense any other kind of danger in front of us by using that then. Trap and other mechanism will be undertaken by Therese while Elvira will deal with the enemies”

“That’s cruel! Too apathetic! Just because that reason you put me on the front!?”

“Hoo… from your talking about this ‘event’ just now, isn’t everyone supposed to help me right now?”

“Au…… Renya expression is a bit scary……”

Feeling dejected, Floria’s shoulders drop considerably. Seems like Renya had teased her too much this time. So Renya just sigh a bit then pats Floria’s head while smiling.

“Sorry my bad, that was just a joke”

“Mo~ that’s cruel~ why is it only me who got this cruel treatment~”

“But I mean what I said you know? I have high confidence in your intuition in detecting danger. Especially you really excelled at detecting dangers that can’t be seen with naked eyes right?”

That’s right. Floria is also the same as Renya as the one who ‘inherit’ the previous war god’s blood. Because of that, even if she doesn’t know the theory behind it, she can ‘feels’ danger with her intuition most of the time. In Renya’s case, his ability is excelled in sensing danger that directly aims for him like hostility and killing intent. While in Floria’s case, she excelled in sensing hard to detect treat and hidden danger.

Sensing things like assassination and surprise attack, traps, hidden mechanism, and other indirect danger are Floria’s strong forte. In fact she is the number one in the party. Since Renya can’t check the entire ruin by using divine power beforehand, having someone who is sensible toward danger in the front when they don’t know what kind of danger lurk in their surrounding is a good tactic.

“What you said is true… it is true but… Isn’t this where Renya should go obstinate saying ‘I’m the only guy her so let me take the vanguard!’ or something like that?”

“Do you know Floria, in my world there is a saying of ‘the right person in the right place’”

“Haah… When talking about things like this Renya really is very realistic. Well anyway, if you really did say something like that then I’m gonna beat you up because that way will only lead us to death”

Exploration is not a game. With divine power cheat getting sealed like this situation now, they must put extra care and even more care to conquer this ruin where even that might not be enough. Saying because it’s a man’s job or it is dangerous because you are a woman, such feminist principle would only lead them to their own annihilation. Making the best use of each party member by giving them the most suited position is a natural judgment for a leader.

But that good judgment is only limited to this ruin-conquering only.

No woman would be happy if people said bluntly to them that because they excel at sensing danger, they must take the vanguard.

“But then again, I would like you to also feel worried when ask me or maybe shows some apologetic feel… I really wish for that kind of consideration you know……”

“Well then how about you also reflect what you said back there when we just got here?”

“Uuuu, I was only joking at that time”

Again, Floria dejectedly dropped her shoulder. But when she lowers her head looking down to the ground, an unexpected situation happened. Someone suddenly hold her head and pull her forward. Of course, the one who pulls her forward is Renya. Yes, Renya is now gently hugging Floria. Floria in the other

hand got surprised by the sudden surprise attack. Her eyes stared blankly towards the space in front of her.

"Well then my goddess, show me your best in your role so you can make me get head over heels all over you again okay? You just got the greatest chance to show me that you know?"

While hugging her, Renya whispers a sweet line directly to Floria's ear. Not stopping at only that, Renya also shows his affection more by patting her head tenderly.

That hug only happened in an instant. The two separates again as soon as Renya finished his killer line. And the effects kicked in immediately.

"…… Hm, Okay! Leave it to me! I will fully guarantee everyone safety!"

With a wide smile and voice filled to the brim with confidence, Floria takes the vanguard heroically. Her back is like giving off an aura of a veteran that had got through uncountable dangerous situation. It was at this exact moment that the goddess of love had become the party guardian deity.

(Yosh. As expected of Floria, Easy peasy)

As expected of someone who had been together with her for over than a century, he really understands her well. Renya knows that Floria won't get mad at his frivolous talk. He was teasing her for the purpose of throwing that fork ball just now which made Floria's heart scored a three strike. This was how they interact with each other from time to time, trying to steal the advantage position from each other at everyday basis. This time, Renya won the advantage but he doesn't know when Floria will try to counter him and take over his advantages.

"Well then that's all. I think everything will be alright but just in case please keep concentrating on each other duties okay?"

Renya then wraps their strategy meeting with that but everyone are looking at him with a cold gazes.

He of course knows what the reason behind those cold gazes but because he can't think of any excuses for it, he just let it pass by showing a troubled look

while scratching his temple and smiling bitterly.

“Okay everyone, let’s go~!”

Floria calls on the party with a high spirited voice. The other 3 girls answer with their own unique wry smile. When they walk past Renya who positioned as the anchor, each of them gives him a piece of their mind.

“That is quite unfair of you giving special treatment only to Floria like that right?”

“I also wish to hear a bit more sweet words from Renya-sama If possible”

“I-I will also do my best desu! If I did good then please praise me more desu ne!”

Hearing the girls’ opinion, he decides to keep it carved inside his heart so he’ll never forget it. If he forgot about this then beside he might not escaped from it unscathed, He will also feel sorry for them. His quarrel with Floria had become a habit for him so he unintentionally forgot about the other girls in that moment. He realizes that he needs to start working harder to please not only Floria, but also everyone else equally.

(A harem that is created not because the man position and political power…… In a meaning is the kind of harem where the resourcefulness of that man is tested until the very limit……)

For royalties, there are different position between the legal wife and concubines so the ranking between the wifes naturally created from the start.

There is also a harem between master and slaves. In this type of harem, the master has the sole power to make any decision.

Yet another kind of harem is where the male dominates the woman. This one had already been introduced in the time when Brenda was disturbed by some noble young master. Which is more or less the same as master-slave harem relationship before.

And the last one is what Renya aims for. It is the kind of harem where everyone

respects each other independence. This kind of harem had the hardest difficulty level to keep maintaining it. Renya is yet again made to realize that fact.

Renya whose sense of values and matters regarding killing people had already broken free from that a normal modern man has is unexpectedly still a beginner level in the matter of treating ladies. Such is just his own opinion about himself though. While thinking such things, Renya starts walking toward to where the party went.

(But…… that famous motivational teacher* said it isn't it? If you give up…… then it was when the game will truly over!)

Right now, he is still inexperienced so he doesn't have any other option but to learn more.

Right now, he is still unable to reach out for it so he doesn't have any other option but to grow more.

It was too soon to give up! After all, his harem might grow even larger in the future so he should give it his all!

While exploring this ruin that was left behind by a god to retrieve the treasure hidden within it, Renya somehow has his mind full with thinking about on how he should improve his skill as the owner of his harem.

PREVIOUS YGDA TOC NEXT
Adfly Adfly

Author notes: Having an auto map is truly a godsend right?

Chapter 34 – The Ruin's Mysteries Calls for an even more Bizarre Mysteries

Renya party had explored the forgotten ruin for 2 days now.

As expected, the inside of the ruin is one big labyrinth. The wall doesn't have any peculiar feature beside those lamps that placed every fixed interval making it hard to grasp the current location. To top it off, the path structure was designed to be a confusing maze with many fork and dead end at that. Conquering this ruin would be not an easy task…… is what the party was thinking before.

"Nnn~ I think there is something in the right path"

Just like that, each time they go to the direction where Floria points to, there will always be a dead end… that is decorated with a treasure box. No one knows how long this ruin has been neglected but this ruin is definitely untouched before. Because it is untouched, then the content of the treasure should be untouched too. Excited with what could be inside the treasure chest, Renya couldn't help but wanting too quickly open the chest but then Therese stops him.

"Oniisan, be careful desu! Treasure box is in the top three spot where a trap is usually set desu. Let me check it first desu!"

Therese, equipped with her own handmade magic tools and the knowledge she had learned before, checks the treasure box from each and every way there is until she is 100% sure that the treasure box is safe to open. Her skill in 'lockpicking' could even bring a master thief to shame.

But Renya still doesn't know. He still doesn't know that this is just only the curtain riser of the girls' great endeavor parade.

"STOP!! The walls and floors around here are strange!"

"That is a small sized, doesn't seems to be a human modeled…… a type of golem right? I shall eliminate it immediately"

“This path…… seems to be installed with magic to mess our sense of direction. It is a kind of ‘sense obstruction magic’ to be exact. I will try to negate it with my magic”

“This goes here, that goes there, and this goes….. It’s open desu!”

Floria sensed the danger up ahead beforehand, Elvira eliminates any hostile being, Brenda constantly keeping up the party current location, and Therese disarms any trap that obstructing the team with ease.
Even with the ruin massive size, Renya party continues to advance steadily with an extraordinary speed. And it doesn’t even need to be mentioned but of course, Renya didn’t make any contribution at all toward the party. He is the anchor so his main job is to protect the team from any danger coming from behind while also keep an eye for the entire party condition. He can’t just get off from his position to steal some merit easily as it will disturb the party formation which is putting the wheel before the chart.

But then again what other thing he can do? Any kind of danger got detected by Floria as soon as those dangers about to approach them. Renya become like a commander that does nothing else besides giving orders to his underling. He wants to kick back for a while at first so he comes up with this formation but for him to not doing anything at all until this long is not something that he even predicts.

“I think I started to understand the feeling of those people who dream to becoming a himo* (people that live as a parasite to other people exp: Himouto Umaru or in Renya’s case, an unemployed husband who depends on his working wife)”
“Okay well, that is definitely not something that you need to understand. In fact don’t ever think about it. But then again, I don’t think that Renya can be a himo. Because Brenda will definitely whip you up to shape again in no time”
“Ah now that you mention it…… Damn, looks like I definitely will never become a neet as long as Brenda here……”

It was an idle talk between Renya and Floria to pass times while they do their duty of night watch while the others are resting after the first day of exploration.

Because Renya's divine power is sealed inside this ruin, they are somewhat worried that they would met many difficulties in their exploration and that they wouldn't be able to solved danger that they might encounter but the exploration went smoothly betraying their expectation. It was also thanks to the fair exploration that they even have time to chat idly like this.

And then this ruin seems just like what Renya imagines, a dungeon that structure continuously goes down to the underground. From his divine sensing from the outside, Renya knows that each floor of this ruin isn't that huge but this ruin does reach to an incredible depth. Who knows how much floor there is until the last lowest floor.
Because of that, Renya mood went straight to that dungeon conquering mood that he felt when he play those RPG games that have enjoyable dungeons. He is curious because all the treasure box that they found until now, all of them will always be filled with precious gems and jewelry. No, in the first place he should wonder why there are treasure chests in the first place anyway. It was even more unnatural from the start.

"In the first place why in this kind of man-made dungeon, or well there's a highly chance that this dungeon is god-made one, have treasure chest in the first place? There even treasure chest in almost every dead end there is that make it more baffling"
"Most of those treasure chests were installed with traps so I think it was a way from the dungeon creator to deal with trespasser desu"
"Nope. It would be impossible for any trespasser to come here in the first place anyway. This place is enclosed by steep mountain range remember? And to top it off, this place is also totally forgotten from history. No normal beings would even think of coming here"
"Hmm, if Renya-oniisan put it that way it seems right desu"

Therese nods to Renya's logical reasoning.
If those rigged-with-trap treasure chests were a mean for this ruin to deal with trespasser then it should be created because the ruin is expecting one to come. But from the look of this ruin geographic location and history, it was nearly impossible for trespasser to come.
Even if there is one, there are no idiots that would just start challenging something that have a high danger level like a untouched ruin where no one knows what awaits them inside. Exploration will only be done if the merit could cover most of the demerit. If the demerit and risk are higher but they still going then it is just the same as doing suicide.
Now that Renya can calmly analyze it, he found a lot of mismatch in this ruin. Even Renya, if he doesn't aware of the existence of the ship in the lowest floor, then he wouldn't even willing to challenge this kind of complex dungeon in the first place.

Then again there are also treasure chests that don't have traps installed within them. Maybe those 'safe' treasure chests are there to make trespasser lower their guard so the success chance of traps get even higher. It is possible, but then again why did the creator filled those treasure chests, whether there are traps or not, with similar valuable objects? Is there any meaning in it? Is it even necessary?

"Maybe the creator only creates this dungeon because it was their hobby or something like that"
"Floria, if that really is the reason then that is the dumbest joke I ever heard"

The portion of trap rigged treasure chests is bigger than the one without. Thanks to Therese succeeding in disarming them, none of them managed to do any damage but that already scary enough for any normal person. When Renya hear that the creator might sets up those kinds of lethal traps as a hobby, he can only imagine that person as someone who has a lot loose screw in his brain. He understand that trespasser should be dealt with no mercy but if that creator really is creating this out of his hobby, why he didn't make a simpler trap instead of this complicated-hard to create-lethal trap. He can only complain about it

deep inside his heart.

After they get down on the 8th stairs, what await in front of them is not another floor of dungeon but a spacious hall.
They can see a grand double door in the end of the hall.
Renya immediately can read what kind of event that will come after this.

“This kind of design……”
“That must be ‘it’ right?”

Renya and Floria nods to each other, the party slowly steps into the hall.

Suddenly, in the middle of the spacious hall stone paving floor, a magic circle that is created from many magical runes started to glow faintly.
Sparks of mana scattered around the magic circle like a mini thunder. With that, ‘something’ suddenly appears in the middle of that magic circle.
That something has a cow shaped head with enormous horn. It holds a double edged great axe with one hand. Unlike cows, that thing stands upright with two legs. The muscular body of a human barbarian with the head of a bull, Renya can only associate that being with only one word: Minotaur.
According to Renya’s knowledge when he still in earth, that monster, the minotaur, is a monster that comes from the Greek mythology that depicted as the guardian of a great labyrinth. That minotaur high stature of 3 meters is enough for it to look down on Renya and his party. That muscular minotaur body and that giant great axe that it wield already reveal its identity as a power fighter that will fight upfront in close range. Normal human will definitely overawed by its frightful appearance as its approach you.

But it was a misfortune for that minotaur that the people gather in front of him is not in the least normal.

“…… Minotaur eh? That really is the perfect watchdog for this kind of labyrinth”

From what Brenda says in her monologue, Renya can guess that the myth about

minotaur between earth and this world is pretty much the same in the naming and place of origin. He's been finding some myth and legend in this world that is somehow similar to the one from earth. Because of Brenda monologue, he doesn't need to bother himself asking. Then again, he really doesn't have any time to think any idle thought as the minotaur approach them madly.

Anyhow, Renya has always been a spectator in this exploration. He was able to reconfirm how reliable his party member is because of this event but he thinks that his pride as a man won't forgive him if he keeps on being a himo like this.

He sees his chance to show his reliability to his party member. He just simply needs to face the minotaur from up front, battle it like usual, and win like usual.

If the war god doesn't come out at time like this then who will?

Without saying anything, Renya make hand signal saying to leave this to me. He then silently moves forward to meet the minotaur.
The minotaur seems like to be able to feel Renya's fighting spirit and have the edge of its mouth slightly slanted in joy or so from how Renya look at it. At the same time, he also thinks…… what a pitiful fella you are.

"Those that strain you are my commandment! Be wrapped up in the twilight and prostrate yourself! The inescapable strangling darkness「Night Crucifixion」!"

Capture and enervate, Renya cast off the binding divine armament device that own those two effects build in within it. With Night Crucifixion, he binds the minotaur in where it stands. The jet black ropes then efficiently twine around the minotaur, tangling it down. After finished tangling the target limbs, the jet black rope starts to silently emit dull colored light as it slowly but surely sucks up something from its prey.
The view of it just as bizarre as how a snake monster constricts its prey, rendering them immobile while seeping their strength slowly.

"GUOOOOO!!!?"

The minotaur frantically tries to free itself from the jet black rope but to no avail. What worse, the longer it tangled inside the rope, the weaker it will become because of the rope enervating attribute making it even more impossible to get free. Such a nightmarish combo makes this divine armament the best one in the field of capturing a target without killing it.

But the situation right now is not a capturing but subjugation. Renya then goes to concentrate his will into the next divine armament.
He wants to deliver a one hit kill attack. With this in mind, he doesn't hold back at all and goes all off to do the killing.

Then again he simply can't use the Blazing Crimson War Axe of Divinity [Volcanos] here. If he were to recklessly use fire inside a closed space like inside this dungeon of course it will affect the oxygen inside and ended up harming themselves too in the end. He never experimented the usage of Volcanos inside closed space such like this so he chooses other divine armament that wouldn't bring danger to his party member.
With that in mind, Renya concentrate his will into his own world. And from the depth of his world, a single spear manifests.
It was a short spear that can be held with only one hand and is also possible to use as projectile weapon. The design is simple and the triangle shaped spear tip gives out a dull silver glow. If you talk about western styled fantasy spear then this simple design is the real deal! That honestly was just Renya's personal opinion though.
Renya spins the short spear lightly with his right hand and then he take a javelin throwing posture. His fighting spirit slowly rises as he gets into throwing posture. Locked in his fierce gaze, is the minotaur that still tried to break away from the tangling rope eventhough fatigue starts to assault its body.

"Dance within the robe of light! You just need to simply pierce the enemies that block your path! Assault Spear of the Unyielding Valkyrie「Geirölul」!"

Charging his power as the war god until the max, Renya throws Geirölul straight

ahead with his full force.

The thrown spear ---- morphs into a thick laser beam that closing in to the minotaur in the speed of light.

That thick laser beam doesn't emit any blinding light toward the surroundings. It was just simply focusing all its power into one point to forcefully pierce any obstacles in front of him. And then a glint of its tail tracks flashes for a moment. Not even the minotaur was able to grasp what had just happened as it life silently expires just like that. Renya was able to slay the minotaur with only just one spear throw.
The minotaur doesn't even have any chance to scream as most of its upper body was vanquished by Geirölul beam at that instant. The lower half of the minotaur body that was still left intact then soon also turned into dust and vanished silently without any trace left. The fact that the monster doesn't left behind any corpse means that it was a kind of being that created by the mean of illusion magic that have the ability to affects things physically.
The one charging forth with a spear in hand, the divine armament that was crowned after the name of Valkyrie Geirölul is just like it description, will annihilate any enemies that stand before the wielder's eye.

It was the first boss class monster that they encounter after exploring the ruin for a long while and to defeat that boss class monster with only two moves can be said to be a deed of the transcended one. It was indeed a stage prepared for Renya to show off his quality as a war god.
Well, rather than saying that Renya wants to show off his power, the truth is, from the start he doesn't willing to seriously face the boss that blocks their way after they explored this far inside the ruin. Renya just don't want to give more burden to the girls that have worked their hardest while exploring so he choose to help lessen their burden a bit by fighting that enemy which is not even worth fighting for him. He already knew from the start that even if he doesn't fight it, the other party member can beat the boss easily too. It was just him being considerate to the girls.

They somehow made it this far in exploration thanks to the overpowered party member skill.

And in the end they somehow defeated the boss that guarding this place thanks to the power of god.

If the dungeon creator still present, that person might cry from knowing such over the top group had easily trample their way inside the dungeon he/she created.

“Fuh~ That was a good stress reliever”

As expected Renya had accumulated some stress because he can’t use his divine power freely like usual. He still can’t release it by rampaging around but it seems that crushing his enemy with his full power projectile throw has reduced his stress quite a bit.

“So how is it, Floria? Is there still any danger hidden around here?”
“N~~, I don’t feel anything dangerous so it probably alright”

Just in case, before they advances to open the grand double door, Renya ask Floria whether there any danger left in the area or within the door itself but it seems to be a needless worry.

Renya opens the door after silently nodding to the other party member.

They enter the door and carefully move even deeper still keeping their guard up. And then they got astonished by the scene before their eyes.

“…… What… is this?”

The one who whisper that out loud was Floria.

In front of their eyes is a vast empty space where the ceiling so high they can’t

see it. And there is something in the middle of this vast space. It was indeed a ship.

The ship hull design is close to a trimaran. Ok, that was still normal. But there is one suspicious part protruded in the ship deck. That part where the bridge supposed to be installed was replaced with something unheard of.

"…… Why is there a western styled house in the place of the ship bridge?....."

Renya, who at last found the desired 'ship', can't even feel happy about it because he is being overwhelmed by bewilderment after witnessing the ship over the top bizarreness. He can only mutter that line while being dumbfounded.

Author notes: You think it will become a hard fight? Nope, it won't!

Being a himo is really great right (what?)

Chapter 35 – Believe it or not, I am a God. What are you going to do about it?

There's a gangplank that leads to the ship deck so Renya and his party try to embark on the mysterious ship.

The ship was made from metallic material that covers even the entire deck. Just from a glimpse, it is clear that this sophisticated ship was not something that can be made by the current world technology.

And then there is also that bizarre 'bridge' which is not designed as a usual ship's bridge but a luxurious grand western manor which baffles Renya and party even more. Frankly said, this ship is created by literally combining a ship and a mansion. Even this was just exactly what they want, transportation mean and home base combined, the idea of combining a large ship with a mansion is just something too bizarre for them.

"Well, for starter let's check the interior"
"I agree desu, let's look around first to get a better understandings desu"

With that decided, Renya and his party opened the mansion door to get inside. The mansion part itself is more or less a normal western styled manor. From the outside, the mansion design is the epitome of a western styled manor according to Renya's knowledge. The architecture technique is based on this world technology.
Almost all of the outer design is rather normal but there is an elongated window on the building third floor which seems rather out of place.

Renya and his party carefully enter the mansion. The inside of the mansion is also something that they expected, a spacious hall with stairs at the center that lead to the second floor and doors at both sides. There is no ceiling in the first floor main hall so they also can see second floor layout from where they are now. They split around checking the mansion interior but it seems that all the doors are locked. They can't explore the mansion interior further because of the locks.

“With all the door locked we can’t explore further. Shall I break through one?”
“Whoa whoa hold it, in this kind of situation isn’t it more plausible to search every nook and cranny for keys?”

This goddess is just too simple minded is what Renya thought while try stopping Floria from destroying the place. He then starts to search around for suspicious places and in-between the furniture for any clues to explore further when suddenly.

[…… Life signals detected inboard. Abiding previous command, proceeding into inviting the life signals into the bridge]

A machine-like voice that seems like to be owned by a meek little girl suddenly resonated thorough out the hall. As the voice ends its talk, everyone from the party got wrapped up by a faint light. When seen from third person perspective, everyone seems to be trapped inside a column of light.

“Isn’t this…… alien style teleportation?”
“Uwa~ I don’t expect such SF development inside fantasy world”
“Could you guys be a little bit more serious?”

This kind of unusual phenomenon is not something unfamiliar with Renya and Floria. While the other party member are restless because of the so called tractor beam shining upon them, Renya and Floria gets excited instead and their lands them a scolding from Brenda. And eventhough Brenda scolds them to be more aware, she also seems calm enough even with the sudden happening. As expected of the team number one in term of cool-headedness.
Their sight is plastered in white for a second and after the light abates, they realize that the scenery in front of their eyes had changed.

In front of their eyes is the inside view of the aforementioned elongated window on third floor. Under that window are wide arrays of console-like things that seem to be a tool used for inputting data like a keyboard. Those consoles are also completed with a chair and of course a kind of monitor like thing that shows

mysterious characters. Renya and his party are present in such kind of SF room. Brenda and the rest that are native of this world were appalled by the unimaginable scenery unfolding before them. But that doesn't apply for Renya and Floria.

"Is this…… the bridge? This place is really well made like those hi-tech bridges in SF movies……"
"But the letter in the screen is the letter from this world. And the material also doesn't seem that hi-tech…… eh?"

Even if earth is not that advanced yet to reach it, Renya and Floria are familiar with this kind of space ship's bridge that always shows up on SF genre story. Without holding back, they start checking out around the bridge and try touching the console. But at that moment, they both realize something at the same time.

""Divine power?""

That's right. From the material that is impossible for this world technology to create, they can feel a faint trace of divine power mixed within it. Realizing that, they only have one answer for all this mysteries.

"This…… this ship is something that was made by a god from this world"
[That statement is correct]

The voice that they hear before resonates once again. Everyone look around the place trying to search the origin of that voice but the figure that own that voice is nowhere to be found. A machine sound can suddenly started up. Everyone move their sight to the noise source at the same time. At the noise source, a large screen descends from the ceiling. Seeing that, Renya smile wryly thinking that this ship really has everything SF related.
Projected on the screen is a beautiful little girl that seems to be about 12 years old.
She has a chestnut colored long straight hair and wears a simple one-piece dress.

She doesn’t have any peculiar characteristic so in another meaning her peculiar-less features can be said as her own unique feature. The girl on the screen then starts talking expressionlessly.

[Greetings to the visitors that are able to reach the end of this dungeon. Allow me to introduce myself. I am the artificial spirit life form that is entrusted with the full authority over this ship. My name is Anrietta. It was a pleasure to meet you]
“Artificial spirit life-form…… so in short the fairy that commands this entire ship?”
[If that was how my honored guest see me as then I don’t have problem with that. But first, as per my creator command, I will show you a recorded message that my creator left behind. Honored guest, please watch it carefully]

Suddenly the thing projected on the screen changes. This world native trio seems to be already giving up trying to understand just what is happening with all these tools and gadget here. They can just ask the detail later from Renya and Floria. Only Therese still thinking hard trying to analyze the technology used on the mechanism here by using all the references that she had learnt before.

The video changed. The one projected on the screen now is a tall scholar-like man that wears glasses. But in contrast to the usual sloppy and messy scientist, he seems very neat with a clean white robe, well-ironed suit, and well-combed hair.

[A~…… First, I won’t think about what kind of being it was who succeeded in conquering the maze that I built and claim the prize. After all I kept this maze as a secret in purpose, unrecorded in history and hidden. Because of that, those who had the luck to found this place and manage to conquer it have a high probability of not coming from the human race]

But in contrast with that neat appearance, that person word is very much negligent. Watching the recording, Renya and Floria have a somehow a feeling of unrest deep in their heart.

“I kinda feel a bizarrely ominous bad feeling from watching this... How about you Floria?”
“Un… I also have the same feeling. It was like if I keep on watching this video I would probably regret it-kind of feeling?”

But too bad they can’t stop playing the message video that was left from the creator. They just give up and focus their attention on the video again. They can only hope that their feeling is not up to the mark this time.

[Then believe it or not, I am a god. Well, I don’t know how many centuries or millennia that had passed until you reach this place but just in case my name had already been forgotten then please look up for a god named Irikutta to know more about me]
“Iri… E? Eeeeeeeeeeeee?”

Therese suddenly let out a piercing shriek. She seems to be familiar with that name so everyone silently turn their face towards her asking for an explanation. Therese then timidly explains.

“Etto…… There is a myth about the god of amusement named Irikutta desu…… Most of the myth is about the god of amusement creates wondrous divine item jokingly then purposely left it in the mortal world to cause disturbance desu. According to the myth, he is a god that loves to do ‘prank’ very much desu… Of course that level of ‘prank’ is already beyond evil desu”
“Uwaa… My bad feeling is getting even worse”

The bad feeling that he felt before seems to be from him unconsciously sensing that the man before him is the same kind as he is, a god that do things as he pleases. And on top of it, the troubling myth left behind by him makes Renya bad premonition flares even more.
Of course myth are not something made by the concerned party but by stories handed down for generations so there should be a lot of false information and swerved truth mixed in so it might not necessarily be true. In the first place

Renya considers myth and legend as a simple fictional story. Even most of the legends based on a true person in history have many truth and lies mixed in. But limited to this world, such myth and legends based on a god activity might not be fiction at all. Furthermore, when the depicted god is entitled as [the god who loves to do pranks], people can't help but to imagine how sinister that 'prank' is. Those who can stay calm in front of it are very limited.

[Okay then let's get started, ladies and gentleman, I love prank very much. Let me say it again. I.LOVE.PRANK.VERY.MUCH!]

Renya felt a hint of cold in the back of his nape. This god is bad news. He really is just like the myth says. The other party members also think of the same thing as Renya.

[Especially when the toys I create spread great confusion amongst the mortal. Ah the fun of watching such situation is indescribable. There was once a great tribe that almost driven away to extinction from the aggression of a great empire until my toys found it place at the almost annihilated tribe. The confusion at that time is exhilarating! There also a time when my toys managed to turn over the power relation from its very root in a kingdom where the male are dominant and women are nothing but slaves. The overturned relation after was really a sight to see! Mankind is the best because they always give me unexpected reaction each time I meddle with them. For me, mankind is the best source of amusement!]
"Oookay… Isn't he the kind of dangerous god that would face subjugation every time his presence detected?"
"A long time ago~, Father receives a request to subjugates a god who said similar lines like this one. He beat that god black and blue in no time at all"
"As expected of predecessor. I, too, should follow his noble footsteps"

Projected in the screen is the god of amusement Irikutta's sinister smile. Renya and his party had already lost interest of listening to this crazy god talk seriously. They just keep on looking at the screen with cold eyes. Even their high spirits before from conquering the maze and finding the desired ship turn cold because of the appearance of the repulsive god.

[And this ship is the last toy from the great me! Eventhough fulfilling the need of residence by turning the bridge into mansion is stressed in the outer design, this toy still has many other hidden amazing function as well. Various armaments installed in the hull meaning that it is possible for you to wage war against millions with just this ship alone. It also can sail in the sea as well as in the sky. In the prow, there is this ship main battery that was made with the cooperation of the thunder god Aberg. If you feel like it, you can even conquer the world with this only one ship's power. This I can guarantee]
"Why did you make such fearsome thing…… or rather why did you left it just like this……"

Renya experienced headaches from hearing this dangerous god monologue.
For this world current level of technology, describing this ship as over-technology is not enough. Far from enough.

[Why did I build this toy you ask? If you really ask for that then the answer is obviously because it is my hobby! I can make it so I did. I don't have any regrets]
"I don't want to hear such motive!"

The war god who also have quite a taste in creating things feel ridiculed by it and is about to break down crying.

[But let me claim this one thing clearly. Whatever the tool is, it doesn't have any speck of sin whatsoever. The one making sin is the one who use the tool for evil purpose. Therefore, I as the creator of the tools also don't have any sin whatsoever]
"No it already ended the moment you say such line……"

Agh I can't stand it anymore someone please do something to this god!
There's a high probability that other gods and powerful being that live in the same time as this annoying god would feel the same annoyance that I feel now.
And then the next thing that Irikutta talks about is just as what Renya thought just now.

[But alas, because of the other gods got jealous of my brilliant genius mind, they band together and exiled me out from this world. Not stopping only at that my many toys even share the same fate as me of being banished out from this world. But how could I just stay silent from all this tyranny? I won't let them banish all my toys out from this world. And this ship is the only masterpiece that I managed to hide in this world]
"Ah, so that's why this place was hidden and forgotten from the annals of history……"

Brenda also can only sigh hearing such selfish remark.

"And while we were at it, rather than being jealous of his talent, they just simply saw him as a dangerous element because he kept meddling with the mortal with such frivolous reason which were resulted in great disaster most of the time. Am I right?"
"If this god has such a selfish thought pattern then he would already be treated as an evil god from the start right?"
"If I remember right, in the myth that I know, it seems that because he provoke other gods' wrath he got exiled from the god realm immediately desu"

To Brenda and Renya opinion about this god, Therese adds more information. They all then have the same 'as expected' expression on their face as they nod to each other in agreement. Unknowing what the viewer opinion about him, projected on the screen, Irikutta getting more hyped up in continuing his long winded explanation.

[Therefore I don't particularly wish for anything. The one that found this ship is you. How you will use it is up to you. Become the sole ruler of the sea and sky and travels wherever the wind blows is fine, going on the path of world domination by making the kingdoms in this world your vassal is fine, use it to destroys any great danger threatening you is fine, or maybe just dominate the world by destroying all the kingdom existed in this world is fine. Just use this ship as you saw it fit!]

“Why did he mention world domination twice?”
“Maybe he just wants to emphasizes how great this ship that he created is maybe~?”
“If he uses those inventions of his for peaceful purpose, he definitely will become a popular god. What a waste……”
“Maybe for him…… that side is much more interesting so he did?”
“For this kind of weird god, that kind of thought pattern is too much possible……”

Floria’s answer to Renya’s question has this weird persuasive power making him accept it reluctantly.

This god, even if he acts as the victim here, it is also a fact that he enjoyed watching what kind of influence will the things that he made bring to the mortal world. The more disturbances those things made, the happier he gets. Renya and Floria had already finalized their conclusion for this god.

[I entrust all of the authority of this ship function into the artificial spirit life-form that I made especially for this ship. After this video ends, just ask her the detail about how to bind the contract with her. I beg your pardon for forcing you accompany me to hear this god long winded grumbling]

Seeing Irikutta meek expression and his bowing figure as he apologizes somehow amazes Renya’s heart. Renya thinks that even though he has evil tendencies, he still has his pride as a god. His figure just now is enough to make Renya thinks that way.

[And if you are willing to fulfill this wish of mine ---- There should be a high possibility that the myth and legends about me would only talk bad about me. That’s why… that’s why! I want you people to please add a new virtuous passage about me! Help me restore my honor! Spread my greatness! Tell people about how great I am as the god of invention! As the god of art! Please let those facts spread out for the future generation! I beg you please! You should be capable of doing so because you are able to conquer my dungeon. That means you have the

required strength, intelligence, and luck to propagates me to the world!]

Then the video suddenly stopped.
After begging such troublesome things the video just ended like that.
Everyone think that the meek figure from before seems to be just an illusion.
How can they not think like that after they look at that stupid god unsightly figure begging at the end?

There should be no other god without dignity and troublesome like him again right? If the world is teeming with this kind of god then even Renya might have died from stress. Also, Renya realizes that the similar thing might also happen to him if he is careless. He once again admonishes himself to not step foot on the wrong path. He don't know whether he will left behind a myth in the future but he sure don't want the myth to be filled with a dark past that would make him feel ashamed when passed down to the future generation.

After a while, the girl from before is reappearing once again on the screen.
Seeing her, the party simultaneously let out a sigh of relief.

[First I want to apologize to my honored guest for being forced to watch the video of my unsightly creator]
"No… well… what can I say…… You also had it hard don't you? You have my condolences"
[I thank you for our kind words. Just thinking about that useless man was really my birth parent always gives me the impulse to blow myself along with the ship. But that useless creator had lock any command that would meant self destruction for the ship so it can't be helped]

Anrietta tells her story with a humiliated expression in her face. That useless god should already predict that Anrietta would take that kind of action so he don't just left the ship as is but already plan ahead to prevent things from going off from his scenario. Just how far will that useless god will go to make other people suffer? Knowing that thoroughness, Renya is disgusted from the depth of his heart.

[Then let me ask you once again, did honored guests wished to posses this ship?]
“If we don’t then what will you do?”
[If it could be done, then I wish honored guests would bond a temporary contract with me then order me to destroy myself afterwards]
“Wait a minute, isn’t that mean…”

It mean that the artificial life-form little girl Anrietta that is right in front of him now will disappear, it can also be said that she will die.
Anrietta quickly cut off Renya from finishing his question and confirm her will.

[It is exactly what you think. This ship is a tool that doesn’t have any other use except for destruction. I can find out what is happening in the world even from here and from what I learnt, the technology that honored guests recognize as ‘ancient technology’ didn’t even come close to this ship technology level. If this ship were to get out into the world it will only call for an even greater calamity. Greed will drive people to fight each other so they can possess this ship and the casualties will be unimaginable. After all, all of the creator inventions never show any decent result. Therefore, such a being like me isn’t supposed to be exist]

There was not any single hint of doubt in her expression as she said that. What can be felt from her now is only regret of ever being born and rebellious feeling toward her creator.
And Anrietta continues her reasoning for her demand.

[And above all, I don’t want to see man, the world to be thrown into chaos because of my fault. If honored guests ever did have a sliver feeling of pity toward me then please, I beg you to destroy this ship together with me]

In the expressionless Anrietta’s face, a little bit of pleading expression is formed. Renya knows quite a bit about this so called artificial life-form but he never heard of one able to express such kind of emotion. Even if the creator is a god, the most that that artificial life-form can do is just obeying their creator command without being able to think for themselves much less having their own emotion.

Because of Anrietta unique features, Renya was hesitant to fulfill this little girl request.

Anrietta plead is a sound argument.
A too much overwhelming [power] without a strong mind to match and control it would only invites calamity. There was nothing wrong with that.
For those who held a lofty ambition in their heart, if they heard that there is a [power] that is more than enough to achieve what they want then it would be impossible to them to not move to try possessing that [power] with using everything that they have.

If they don't know about it then it will be alright.
If they don't see it then it will be alright.
Ignorance is bliss.

If this ship were to be eternally buried here, then the possibility of it bringing chaos to the world will positively be zero.

But Anrietta is mistaken about her opinion toward Renya.

"But I reject that! Indeed I said that Anrietta current situation is pitiful. But just because of that, there is no reason for you to die. If you want to know why ---- it was because I am also a god"

The man standing in front of him is no mere human. He is a real authentic god and one of the most marvelous there is. Anrietta just simply doesn't know about it.
If a normal human can't do that, a god should be somehow able to do it. Renya just openly declares it. Not because of haughtiness but because he belief in himself.

[E?]

Looking at the war god who smile confidently, a befuddled face floats in the

artificial spirit life-form little girl’s face which is really similar to a human little girl when she is confused.

Chapter 36 – Your Own Worth is for Yourself to Decide

“I accept my contract with you. But I will still not give you the permission to any command that could be considered a s an act of suicide of your own being”

Renya declares it clearly.
How could he done such cruel selfish thing to the girl even though she is an artificial life-form. She was born from negligent joke-like reason that causes her long suffering and in the end with the selfish reason as to keep human life save she has to be erased just like that… Renya won’t forgive such deed even if it was right.

“Eventhough you are just a two dimension being…… you are still a pretty girl! And there aren’t anything heavier than a beautiful girl life!”
[Haa…… Err, for your information, I, for once, also can take form in the three-dimensional plane that my honored guests currently are by the way]
“Say what?”

Immediately after she finishes talking, Anrietta starts crawling out from the screen and materialized in the world.
Of course she appeared not in sheet like two dimension form but in a normal three dimensional body form that is similar to that of a human woman.
Everyone freeze, they can’t react to the thing that is just happening in front of them. The air around them become kinda heavier but Renya forcefully continues the talk. That’s right even though Anrietta can morph into a three dimensional living being she is still herself, the same valuable beautiful girl!

“N-no, well. Anyway, the fact that you can take a three dimensional form is not something that can decrease your value as a living being. Then again why did you have such kind of power anyway……”
[According to creator, it was an exquisite romance of having a girl that can jump out from the screen to morph into a real girl. Or so I heard……]
“I, once again recognize Irikutta as the most dangerous being in the world. If I know where he is now I should go as fast as I could to bring him to an end.

Because if I don't, who knows what danger might happen"

Is he really a god that comes from this world? There is a similar conception with that god roman that Renya knows. And it comes from Renya previous world, Earth. Hearing that Irikutta also have the same kind of conception make him think of a possibility of Irikutta actually comes from the same world as him. Not to mention that he should have lived in an age that is close to the age when Renya still alive. Irikutta way of thinking is really similar to that of a modern age man.

To the god that he only saw through the screen, he held an abnormal sense of fear in a lot of meaning. To forcefully cast of the damp atmosphere that hangs around, Renya lightly cough and continues the talk.

"Well anyway, I am a god. If I do think about throwing the world into chaos then I don't really need this ship anyway as I can do it myself. So because of that I can't think of this ship as a dangerous object. Rather, I think that it would be better for this ship to be managed by me"
[That is indeed an appreciated offer for me… but…]
"No buts no nothing. In the first place you have been trapped inside this place since you were created so that means you never experienced sailing in the seas or soaring in the skies right?"
[That is correct. But just for your information, I have checked this ship design and functionality and I found no problem regarding sailing and flying]
"Then let me use that functionality to my heart content. At last, my long cherished desire to roam around in the seas and skies can be accomplished without a hitch"

There is nothing more pitiful than a stored tool.
If it was an original tool that have experienced many repeated enhancement of original ideas and at last completed in becoming a unique one then it might not be too sad. But if it was a tool that created half heartedly-half jokingly and because of the creator selfishness then got hidden away in the depth of a dungeon then just how sad is that? Moreover, from the way its owner uses it, it

can be become a world destroying tool so it should be destroyed before really doing any harm.
It was outrageous, too unreasonable. That was Renya's conclusion.

He can't help but to recognize that Irikutta is really a genius that is just exactly as he claims it which makes Renya s a bit uncomfortable but he also can't deny that how one use their tool is depended upon its user.

"Anrietta, I will take responsibility and manage this ship. Or rather, let me use this ship please. Tthe ship existence and for the things that might happen in the future, any and every thing of this ship, I will gladly take responsibility for them all. And you ---- the reason of you being born in this world as the manager of this ship, I shall return it to its proper path"
[…… Is that really alright?]
"I said it is good so it is good. After all it would be a total waste if this ship were to be destroyed much less to let it go public. This ship is already mine and only mine so I won't let it fall to other people hand!"
[What an unreasonable reason that is]
"Of course it is, after all I just got reborn as a god. Of course I will be selfish"

Renya smiled like a mischievous kid while having his thumbs up facing Anrietta from up front.
Anrietta who doesn't understand the meaning of Renya's gesture just stand there still with her expressionless look but, in the corner of her lips is a slight curve of smile. Seeing that smile, Renya had his conviction. This artificial life-form really does have emotion. Different from the other robot-like artificial life-form she is an authentic life which is yet to be matured.

[Acknowledged. Then let us perform the contract ceremony]
"Alright. So, what should I do?"
[Please touch my hand. The necessary information will then flows through once you do]
"Okay"

Renya held Anrietta small hands lightly. When he does, Anrietta's body starts to glow faintly. An array of magical runes floats around her. Those runes fly about circling Renya just like it was doing a full body scan towards Renya.

[…… Nnn …… ahh…… nhh……]
"…… Err, are you, well…… alright?"

Hearing the little girl letting out such a dangerous sound that is not appropriate at all to her looks made Renya loses his composure.

[This is…… mmh…… just a normal response…… ahh…… that happens when exchanging information…… uuu…… for making up the contract…… so please don't worry]
"Ah. Is. That. So…"

If she said it like that then it can't be helped. The strange voice somehow made Renya think of something lewd so he can only avoid looking straight into Anrietta while praying that the contract ritual will over fast. Renya then spend a few minutes in such awkward position.

[I have finished obtaining the information. I hereby declared that the war god Renya Eastle-sama has become my master from this moment on. I am still inexperienced so I might have many things lacking but please treat me well]
"Aa, I'll be relying on you a lot Anrietta"
[Master, I know this might be impolite but I have a request. Could you please call me by the nickname Anri?]
"I don't have any problem with that…… but can I ask why?"
[It was nothing much really. If forced to say then I prefer to be called that way.]

This little girl really is a flexible artificial life-form. What made her body is not the same as humans but she reacts the same way as most human will. Renya can only look at her with admiration. But then again, thinking back about her creation process it seems like something natural.
If humans were to create human artificially then those artificially created human

will have little to no emotions with them as humans might never understand how to reproduce such intangible thing like emotions. There is a vast amount of literary work which mentions this and it will take a while even for Renya to mention them all. Some example are like artificial human that can't understand emotion or maybe a homunculus that looks like human but have a defective part within. There are little to no mentions even in the literary work about a human being able to create a complete life artificially.
But looking at Anrietta personal information, she is already a different being from the other artificial life. And that is because she was created by a god. Theory of evolution aside, if it was according to the other theory where all kind of living beings was created directly by the god then the being known as Anrietta is, eventhough a bit disconnected, should be no different from any normal human there is.

[Then for the next, please give a name to the ship]
"…… Irikutta didn't give it a name?"
[Yes, he is already satisfied with just by making it]

But a name eh? This kind of thing is not something that can be easily comes out at moment notice.
Renya also made countless of divine armaments but each time he gives those a name, he always ask for any related and necessary document from Floria. And by the way, Floria retrieved those with the help of earth's internet.

"Yes yes! Floria's ship is go "Rejected!" wah instant rejection!? "

And the standard comedy duo short skit is cut even shorter just like that. Renya again, starts engrossed himself in thinking.

"I'm not that good at thinking about names like this, I'm sorry but I can't help much……"
"I'm also the same. It is too sudden to think up a good name……"

Renya wants to ask Brenda and Elvira opinion about this matter as they seem to

be thinking about it also but they only returned a troubled look. If that's the case then there's no other way beside relying on Therese rich knowledge.

"I-I-I also can't th-think of a good name on the spot like this desu!"

Therese is having a very troubled expression that even just looking at her makes Renya feels pity. Well it can't be helped. It is indeed a name that will be used by this much exaggerated ship so most people won't be able to come up with a fitting name on the spot. But then again Therese doesn't need to feel that much pressured by this as Renya smile wrily.

Then he only had himself to depend on in this situation. That was what Renya thinking at the time but then a sudden flash of idea sparked inside him. He himself is also wondering why he suddenly remember about that. Maybe it was because he had already experienced much troubles when trying to give names to his divine armaments that he somewhat become experienced at giving names.

"……Hlidskjalf……"
[Master? Is that name alright?]

Hlidskjalf
According to the myth in the northern part of the world where Renya lived before, it was the throne of the god Odin. According to the myth, this throne allows Odin to see through into all the realm existed.
This ship will become his, the war god throne. This throne is able to sail in the sea, soar in the sky, and look down upon the land. When he explained why he came up with that name to the other party member, they readily agreed to that name.

"It is decided then. This ship will be named Hlidskjalf from now on!"
[Acknowledged. Characteristic name as Hlidskjalf recorded…… master as the owner recorded…… authentication is complete. Commencing the dock surfacing sequence]

It is at this moment, the ancient ship that was created by a god's capriciousness, became the throne of another newborn god and start soaring in the vast blue sky.

=+=

Hlidskjalf surfacing process was done rather easily that predicted.
The dock moves toward the surface just like an elevator going through numerous hatches. After it reaches the surface, the dock slowly turned into a catapult to help the ship take off process. There was a wide open field in front of the ruin and it was now turned into Hlidskjalf take off course.

And then Hlidskjalf smoothly take off from the land and slowly raising its altitude. Hlidskjalf trimaran design unique feature is the side hull that placed on each side of the ship and those side hulls are now turned into a kind of wings. It seems like to be morphing for the 'flight mode'.

"It transformed!! This ship is damn amazing to have transformation function to match each situation! Woo hoo!"

Thus Renya getting his tension too high because of that. Looking at his childish expression, Floria and the others can only give a wry smile combined with a warm gaze. But not for Therese as she is also getting her tension passed her max point and frolicking around together with Renya. Seeing how the two hitting it off with each other perfectly like that, the others start to feel a little bit of jealousy.

Before the take off, Renya found a set of stealth system onboard like sound-prood, invisibility, and concealment to avoid any kind of detection. After turning on all the stealth system, Hlidskjalf fly straight toward the south and landed in the ocean.

When the ship is about to enters the ocean surface, the wing shaped side hull turns back into a normal side hull and stabilize the ship while it is sailing in the

ocean. After they landed in the ocean, they had finished Hlidskjalf's first flight and sail test. The party member let out a relieved sigh after the ship floats silently in the ocean.

"This ship is equipped with a set of perfect stealth function, perfect life necessities, perfect land and air threat countermeasure…… indeed with just only this one ship, I can take this whole world for myself……"
"Are you going to take it?"
"Absolutely no need. Rather I will do my best so this ship can be my one and only one ideal ship"
"Yeah, I know you will say that"

Floria can only chuckle lightly listening to Renya's answer.
But then again Renya is really more than satisfied with the ship he 'found'. How couldn't he as this ship is already surpass his wildest imagination?
And in that opportunity, the artificial life-form Anrietta, who still in her three-dimensional form without going back inside the screen, grabs Renya hand and tug it a little to get his attention.

[Master, please forgive my intrusion but could I ask for a provision of divine power?]
"N? Okay, I don't mind. Do you need it for the ship fuel to keep it moving or something? Can it be something else than my divine power?"
[Negative. That bastard of a creator says that if there is a limit in the movement then the owner of the ship couldn't do as much as he pleases so that jerk design this ship so it can moves around by using a little bit from the natural mana that is drifting around in the atmosphere. Almost all other facility can also be operated with low cost. As long as there are even a little bit of mana left in the air, this ship can continue operating. Good grief that asshole thoroughly only did useless things like this]
"Anri, there is quite a few swearing mixed in you speech just now by the way"
[Please execuse me. It was thanks to master that I can get free from the shackles of that bas…… execuse me again, creator of mine. When thinking about that, it just came out intentionally]

She must hold a deep resentment toward that Irikutta. Seeing her scary vengeful form, Renya make a promise in his heart to never make Anri get angry. She is the one who hold all the function and facility in this ship in check so if she gets mad, there's no telling what kind of retribution that she will do. Such unknown things of course will create fear even for Renya.

[Getting back to the divine power matter, at present, Hlidskjalf's facility and function are greatly limited. Adding up to that, there is also a chance that the prick…… sorry, the creator might have installed some unknown traps within the ship. So with that reason, I want to use master's divine power to clean up the entire ship, thus making Hlidskjalf completely under master's control]
"Indeed there is a possibility of danger if it was used just as is, knowing that god personality"
[Yes. I think it's better if all of his trace is completely and permanently be washed up. For that reason, I would like to ask master to provide me with the necessary divine power]
"Okay, what should I do?"
[Please just send the divine power through my hand]

Renya then start transferring his divine power in a slow pace to Anrietta just as what she asked.
Dim light particles can be seen floating around Anrietta and those light particles were getting absorbed by her. Anrietta then started to shiver in the process. At times she even starts to spasm, wriggling her body around.

[Nnn…… Master's divine power…… it's soo great……]
"Excuse me, but seeing that lewd figure and saying that line with lewd tone really making me feel a tremendously guilty feeling inside. And also, will you always be like this when I touch you?"
[I also don't understand the reason but, I don't hate this feeling. Aaaaa…… I'm scared. I think I would get addicted to it]
"If you could, the please don't. Even now I think I might die from these gazes that stabbed my back"

Renya who is trembled in fear couldn't even turn his head to look at the back. All he can do is begging to Anrietta to stop her antics.
At any rate his relation with Therese is already almost crosses the line. But now with Anri who looks even younger than Therese… it was already a straight out crime! If it was in the previous world then both of his hand would already be turned in the back. To top it off, nobody would take pity of him and will condemn him instead.

[Fuu…… I have received enough. Then I will start the cleaning up process]

With that said, Anrietta crawls back into the screen. It seems like her work efficiency is higher when she is within the screen.

"While waiting for Anri to finish her task, how about we tour around the ship and check everything inside?"
"I agree. We need to split the rooms and check out other facilities that is available too so we can comfortably live here anyway"

Brenda nods at Renya's suggestion. When the party was about to leave the bridge, Floria suddenly realizes something and says:

"But Renya, you said that we will buy either a transporting device or a homebase with the reward money we got for efficiency reason. But now when we got both of it at once, what should we do with the money then?"
"""""""A!"""""""

And they are back to square one regarding their troubles with having too much money.

Chapter 37 – The God is Pondering in His New Throne

Hlidskjalf design is indeed an over-technology ship that lost in the middle of a fantasy world but the layout design is actually very simple.
If looked from bird-eye-view, the ship's prow is the usual triangle shaped deck with the mansion act as the bridge and also living quarter for the guest. But the inside of the ship's hull is lived up the name of over-technology ship. There are many rooms filled with various kinds of features and function that can help the ship owner at any kind of situation and there's even a large space for item storage. This ship really has a high performance on both residential function and other miscellaneous functions.
But now, beside the residential function, the other unique features of the ship are currently not operating. This is the thing that was known from Anrietta so there should be no mistake about it.

It was something that happened a few minutes ago.

[Seems like this one cannot be used too when Hlidskjalf is one cruising mode. If it was to be used at the time Hlidskjalf is cruising, with the current mana conversion reactor energy producing efficiency rate, te cruising mode will received inadequate energy for operating and will cease functioning. This is really piss me off but that kind of message is also left behind by the creator]

Everyone nail their gaze to the letters that was displayed on the screen.

[Well but you know what? Having all function operated from the start is kinda boring right? This is… you know! That kind of feeling when you found a mysterious item? Just test everything with trial and error so you can wield this ship full potential. With great effort every function in this ship can be operated. Don't worry I won't lie to you this time for that HAHAHAHAHAHA!]

That letter is also specially equipped with a kind of macro to change the screen once everyone finished reading the letter so it will change into a picture of Irikutta smiling widely from ears to ears while waving his hand.

“I want to punch that smile soo bad”

Renya who almost lose his temper was unexpectedly able to regains his cool and murmured that line. If not for Anrietta quickly appears on the screen, who knows what might happened?

[Don’t worry master. I am currently doing a full check up on the system while selecting only the needed information that master would need. Everything that is unneeded, especially the trace of that creator of mine will all be deleted permanently. Because the current data is immediately needed, I display the data as is along with the creator unneeded data but after this, all the data that master need will be personally picked up by me and I will guarantee the efficiency of it]
“But then again this kind of people really is persistent like those of a cockroach…… Even if you try to clean them up, it might just pop out again without anyone noticing”
[Even if I can’t delete the data or there are those kinds of virus programs, I can forcefully deletes them all clean without any traces with master’s divine power. And most important thing of all, we don’t need to borrow that shitty creator power to improve Hlidskjalf. Master’s power is already more than adequate for it. I will use everything that is useful and purge everything that can threatens master and the others mental sanity]

Inside the screen, Anrietta who casually states curses that could only be perceived as a traitorous act to her creator somehow seems to be more reliable than before. Anyway, story about creatures rebelled against their creator is something that is commonly found in fiction.
After all, it was because Irikutta self bad conduct that creates antipathy in Anrietta’s heart. And Renya, as her new master, is not an exception also for that. He has to keep his dignity up as the master of Hlidskjalf so Anrietta won’t target him when he is sleeping. As long as he can do that, Renya can give his full confidence to her.

“Wonderful…… You are really reliable Anri……”
[Thank you master, this is all because master has filled me to the brim with master’s divine power. I can’t erase the fact that I was created by that creator with the lowest personality…… but beside of that, every nook and cranny of my body is already masters. I will use everything in my power to completely erase any tracks that was left by that creator. I will show you master that I could d that much]

With that, burning with the passion to fulfill her mission, the little girl starts her battle to grasp the full control of Hlidskjalf.

It seems it would take some time so Renya and his party once again tries to grasp the ship’s structure by split into group and look around the interior.
The mansion 1st and 2nd floor was filled with room that can be considered quite luxurious.
There are many such rooms that can be used as a private room. There is also kitchen, dining room, a waiting room in the hall, and room that can be used for many other purposes.

And what makes the girls happiest the most is the large western styled bathhouse.
It was ‘THE’ lion head statue from where the hot spring flows out. From the structure of the ship, having an open air bath is simply impossible. But then again, having a large bath like this is already more than enough.
Well, the private room is already fully installed with its own bath but this and that are different cases. There is no one inside Renya’s party that hate bath to the degree of not feeling happy with this spacious bath.

The furniture and appliances is also perfect.
Especially the plumbing system in the kitchen is close to the modern Japan standard. The technologies from Renya previous world were reapplied in this ship by using various magic tools instead. Currently in this world, the researchers are still researching for a magic tool that works similarly to a stove. But according to Therese, because of the high cost and the low prospect for it now,

the research had been stagnated. The things used in Hlidskjalf are just from a greater dimension when compared to this world current technology.
In contrast to the kitchen state-of-the-art furnishing, the private room was rather simple which only have a bed and a chest furnishing it. But it has more than enough space for a simple private room. Everyone seems to be having a hard time to decide what they would use to decorate their own private room that is assigned to them.
Renya's assigned private room is the largest room located in the 2nd floor of the mansion. This room seems to be prepared exclusively for the master of the mansion as the furniture in this room is more complete and are one grade better if compared to the other room. But the thing that catches Renya eyes the most is the king size bed that is fully installed with a canopy. This king size-canopy-bed can easily be used by multiple person and still have extra room left. Without any hesitation, Renya quickly declares that room as his own. For the reason why he chooses this room, for the sake of his honor let's just omit it.

After finishing exploring the ship's interior, they gathered inside a room that looks like a living room inside the mansion. The mansion had the minimal furniture installed already but the girls still regard it as quite tasteless. So they discuss it with Renya about putting more decoration to the mansion's layout like hanging pictures or having some flower vases.

But then again, if they bought furniture in a large quantity so suddenly it will definitely stand out.
The capital had a wide variety of furniture and the quality is also great. There would be no problem in buying it. But furniture is usually big and bulky in volume. Buying a great amount of it would mean that there will be a long queue of cart needed to carry them off normally. With such kind of large shipping process, there is no way to avoid being standing out.
It would be weird if Renya party, who call themselves as a wanderer, who definitely don't have a house inside the city, to buy furniture. Even more if they buy it in a big amount and carrying it off using a cart like some kind of parade. They will definitely gather people eyes and might cause disturbance. They definitely don't want to get into something troublesome because of that.

Well… that's would be the problem if they were normal people but he is a god. Using his power to the max to deceive the people around him is an easy task for him.
Make the people around him to unable to detect his presence!
And doing all that stealth tricks while not forgetting to keep the transaction deal intact. Renya doesn't have any intention to deceive other people when it comes to money transaction.
With those two purposes in mind, he exercises his power to achieve it. When a god goes serious, it doesn't even take a day for remodel the interior of the mansion especially each of the party private room to be colored with their unique characteristic. Even if he is just going with the flow with what the girls demanded, his work is just too fast. In situation like this, Renya just let loose all the brakes that he sets upon himself and goes all out without thinking much about it. That can be said as one of Renya's good features.

While the girls are busy with remodeling the mansion interior, Renya takes the chances to sort the things he stores inside his world (inventory). He removes all the luggage and foodstuff to the ships warehouse. He arranges some wooden shelf and some simple strongbox in the warehouse. Rather than making the warehouse his own private storehouse, he made it a shared storehouse for every member of his party. With the help of Anrietta, he set a preservation magic circle inside the warehouse so that all the perishable and food that he stores here would rot or decay. In fact it is like those item don't get affected by the flow of time itself.
But if it was like that then he can store any alcohol inside as it won't ferment at all. Renya then ask about this to Anrietta and receives answer that there will be a wine cellar to be installed next to the kitchen soon. This manager really is dependable.

Looking at the completed shared warehouse, Renya then murmur silently to himself "The warehouse would definitely be filled more and more from now on. Managing all that in the future would definitely be troublesome". Arietta heard his small grumble and goes into action. She then makes the warehouse door to

be able to ‘detect’ all of the item that passes it and list it automatically. So by just taking an item in or out from the warehouse, it will automatically update the warehouse inventory list. It that day, an almighty warehouse that doesn’t even needs a manager to manage itself has been born. With this kind of impressive warehouse, he could easily be a great merchant by just utilizing the warehouse function only. He won’t do that though.

“Well from the start, it would be difficult to fill this much space from the start anyway…… Added with the amazing features just now, sorting it would become much easier too. Well that might be natural for this ship anyway”

As said before, Renya doesn’t have any intention of becoming a merchant so he doesn’t really need such a large warehouse such as this. But he will use it anyway because this warehouse is already his. But having the warehouse filled to the brim is indeed troublesome.

Anyway, now that he finishes sorting his inventory, Renya returns back to his private room.
His room is very large that it somehow makes him uncomfortable. He was just a commoner before so he doesn’t that used to luxury. Well he thinks that he will soon get used to it anyway so he don’t think too much about it. That kind of way of thinking is also very commoner-ish

He then throw himself into the king sized canopy bed. The bed is so comfortable that it doesn’t even make any noise when he threw himself in earlier. Lying down in his bed, his gaze stares into the empty space around the ceiling and he starts reminiscing about the events happened after he arrives in this world.

Becoming a god then descend to this world.
To his surprises, he failed to create any flag at the start and keep on working diligently every day.
His meeting with Brenda, Therese, and Elvira.
The Ordought Sect that is plotting something in the dark.
Meeting and helping Prince Gerard.

And then owning this Hlidskjalf.

“It feels like I have spend quite a lot of time since coming here with all this meaningful events but the real fact is that only four months has passed since I got here”

He had experienced fulfilling events that was impossible to experience when he is still in his old world. He smiles wryly as he just realizes it by now. But with that, he was able to grasp perfectly his present condition that has been altered again and again by the stormy trip he experienced.

(…… For now, I have secured a home base just for ourselves. By using Hlidskjalf effectively, I can easily earn money however much I want. Atleast there won’t be any trouble in fulfilling our daily necessities)

Because their daily necessities had already reaches a stable point right now, Renya things that it might be the right time for them to start changing their policies for the future. He is lost whether choosing to keep on staying in Eribeiris continent and look around more or to continue their journey and go to another contingent.
He doesn’t want to involved too much but the problem related to Ordought sect is also alarming. Their power should already be neutralized in this continent but people like them would not easily give up because of just that. If they were just a bunch of weaklings like that then they won’t even think about doing such big movement like overturning a whole country like what they just do in Rugartis Kingdom.

But when he think about it all over again, he realized that he already don’t have the right to move around freely following his capriciousness like he used to be. That’s right, he already taken three girls (Floria is an exceptional) into his party to accompany him in his journey. If he truly cares about those three, then he can’t simply decide things like this by his own like this.
He also needs to consider the three girls opinions to decide their next policies. Besides that, Renya still has his own goal to achieve.

"…… Then after this, adding about another one or two…… to the harem seems good right……"

Knowing that, all the boys in the world would definitely shout "With all that beauties at your hand and you still wants more?!" filled with their disdain and jealousy towards him.

But then again, this world accepts polygamy and thinks of it as a normal thing. There is no mistake about it. Well if it was banned then he just need to get out from the country banning it. And with him having Hlidskjalf now, he could just live with his harem here so there already no one who can stop him from building up his own harem.
Thinking up until that far. He suddenly stops and shouts.

"But then again, I am very inexperienced at handling women……!"

He was not a playboy in the previous world. He was a chicken boy.
Even if this world approves and accepts the concept of harem, he is not one of that lady-killer that have the skills to build up one on the spot just like that.
Renya now had already reach a level where he can speak comfortably one on one with a girl because of his interaction with his party member but just that all. He is still too green to pull out any drastic daring moves to the girls.

Renya lost in his own thought for a while. He feels that his noble objective (it was only his own opinion) had been stagnated for some while. He thinks about what he should do to be able to take the next step from this stagnation. For one, he should make the best use of his assertiveness that has become bolder as he reincarnate as a war god.
As the war god, every kind of battle, competition, or game phenomenon could be overpowered to change with him resulting as the winner. In short, he could adjust his action enabling him to reach the result that he wished for. And love is also categorized as a battle!
It was a moment where he got enlightened about the truth of his own power as

a god where the usage seems to be squandering his power of a god too much on such little matter like this. But that moment suddenly got disturbed by a voice calling him.

[Master, can I request for a bit of your time?]
“O-Ou yeah. What is it Anri?”

Responding to Anrietta voice that is echoing from the entire room, Renya forces his beast like lustful thought that he had just now to a stop.

[I have finished the cleaning process the entire Hlidskjalf. With the completion of it, this ship has become master’s only possession]
“Oh, good work. Is there anything that changed because of it?”
[Particulary no. It was unexpected when thinking about that creator devilish character but he seems to not put any particular traps or the likes within the ship. I also think of the possibility of him camouflaging something inside myself so I also done a thorough scan on myself but the result are negative. It was somehow a letdown indeed. I had thought that god who has the most rotten personality would definitely hide something but in the end I found nothing]
“Well, if there’s nothing wrong then that is a good news right?”
[But then again in the aspect of upgrading the ship functionality, I’m requesting a bit more time to complete it. There are still problems regarding energy generator facilities and most of all, to forcefully unlocking the lock that the creator had left behind would also take some time. Also, it would be inefficient to work on several upgrading process at once. Therefore, I will give master a list of possible upgrade that I can do so I ask master to order their priority for further efficiency]

Anrietta explains the functionality roughly to Renya before but after he checks the list again, Hlidskjalf can really be upgraded freely and installed with almost any function that one can think.
That functionality is like a workshop, a slaughterhouse to disassemble monsters, vegetation processing facility, or even a magic engineering facility to research and design magic tools and magic item. Looking at the list, Renya is once again

being reminded for Irikutta words about doing world conquest is possible with only this one ship. Seeing those various facilities that can be installed here, Irikutta words is getting more believable.

“If it is like this then it would be better to talk about this to the other party member to hear their opinion too. Okay, I will carefully work at it”
[Yes, please do. And another thing, I have judge this matter as an urgent one so I had called eventhough master is resting in his room but normally, I will never call master if there are less urgent matter happened when master are resting inside his room]
“Eh? Is that so?”
[Yes. Every other party member also is a private space only for the owner of the room. I will do my best to avoid disturbing the room owner inside. And also…… master is a male so there might be a lot of private matters that master might want to hide]

Hearing Anrietta who says such line while holding her embarrassment inside, Renya instantly understand what Anrietta want to say with that.
He can only let out a slight sigh. And with that, he swiftly gets out from the bed.

“Okay Anri. I also have something to talk to you. I will go to the bridge so wait for a bit okay”

Anyway for starter, let’s straighten any misunderstanding that this little manager of this ship had. Let’s drill some common sense to her. With steeled resolve, Renya get out from his room aiming for the bridge.

Author note: and after this, they had an extreme xxx time.
Kind of plot happening is not going to happen though (lol)

Chapter 38 – The Sunlight is Filled with Warmth, The Shadow is Lost in the Silence

Translator: Eros

Editor: Deus ex-Machina

For the time being, Renya went to the bridge to teach Anrietta about ‘manners’ from before. Anyway, if Renya is only being in a room then calling him anytime is okay but when he is inside the bed then it’s not okay. There will also be case when he visits the girls’ room so for starter, that kind of rule is enough.

If the girls hear about this, they definitely will say sarcastic remark to Renya like “So, you said that you are being considerate to us huh?” or “So, you don’t deny that you will try to do something huh?”. Too bad they are not here to give those normal common sense remarks to this pervert god.

But well let’s put that matter aside. Renya swiftly conveys about this matter to the other party members and discuss what to do about it. The result is that to help covering the ship maintenance cost, the party unanimously decided to make a plant first.

The plant is mainly used to process raw material into a usable products but in truth, the plant also has a monster slaughterhouse function added within it. That function is really a godsend for them because monster disassembling is actually a very troublesome and time consuming task.

That is especially true if the monster is categorized as huge monster or even

larger. Every monster has their own unique skeletal form and ecology making the disassembling process of every monster differ and there's even monsters that need special treatment to be able to harvest the desired part within their body. Such complex process made monster disassembling one of the hardest job for wanderers or warriors that most of the time, they are even unable to get the desired part even if they managed to subjugate the monster.

But with the plant's existence, they can say bye bye to all that troublesome task. When the plant starts running, the monster that they subjugate can be teleported to the plant directly where the plant will automatically dismantle it, taking the useful part cleanly and turned the unusable parts as the ship's energy. That process is eco-friendly, efficient, and clean that it doesn't even leave any excess waste. With the existence of the plant, earning money would not be a problem and with the extra energy generated, they can upgrade the ship's functionality even further. Knowing all the positive points from having a plant, everyone agrees to install the plant first as the ship's first upgrade.

Well, truth is, the one who put this all together was Brenda who excels at this kind of organizing information. She had completely become the party's brain and the planning officer position in the party is also already completely becoming hers. With the next policy decided, Hlidskjalf once again soar in the wide sky.

It can't be detected by magic much less seen by naked eyes.

Hlidskjalf is gliding over in the sky of Eribeiris continent leisurely while deploying its stealth field.

Starting with stealth button, all the text inside the command room had been turned into earth's alphabet characters. According to Anrietta, because of the side effect from the influence of Renya's divine power, all the text inside the ship had been overwritten and turned into alphabet. Anrietta explains that all the name and picture symbol, every function and explanation has been overwritten according to the master's most familiar language to provide more comfort when operating Hlidskjalf.

But in exchange, Renya have to translate it all to the girls so they could understand the meaning

For the time being, he would keep Hlidskjalf as a secret. Much less boasting that he owns it, even it's existence will also be covered. For that reason, the ship's stealth field will always be activated all the time and because the stealth field would always be in active state, the ship's movement speed and elevation will be quite restrained. But even with such restriction, everyone enjoys their first flying experience (except for Elvira) in the open sky with eyes glittered with excitement.

And finally, Hlidskjalf arrives in the air space right above the Rugartia capital city. At first they fear that having Hlidskjalf hovering in the air of the capital will create a shadow down in the city and exposed their existence but it ends up as unneeded concern. Hlidskjalf's stealth field can even let light get through it so it won't create any shadow when its supposed to have one. This stealth system has already reached even the realm of science fiction level.

The sky space of a capital city of a big kingdom was easily intruded just like that without anyone noticing them.

And the thing that made it possible, Hlidskjalf, is owned by a group of wanderers. If this matter was to be widely known, that would definitely spell trouble for them. But then again, if they know the one who owns it is a god then they would probably just give up trying to take it over. Anyway, after leaving for only a few days, they made it back to their lodging in the capital city. The five of them then went out to finish their own business that they had.

Renya also needs to contact Prince Gerard just in case of anything that happened but.

[Document after document, work after work. And there are still tons of things to do. Oi Renya, could you please do something about it? I'm at my limit here]

“It was a job to ensure your future well being so just suck it up and work Prince. As for me, I will go play somewhere”

[Damn you, you unemployed idler…… Okay I will have you work as my guard, so come to the castle ASAP!]

“I refuse! You are inside the castle for god’s sake. Where’s the need of me guarding you anyway?”

[If you refuse then I can just make you listen to my endless grumbling you know?]

“Hah, stupid Gerard. Who do you think made that pendant? I can easily cut off the communication one-sidedly you know?”

[But if you do such thing, what will you do if an emergency situation suddenly happened by chance and I can’t contact you because you cut off the communication link?]

“Is that the worst you can think off Gerard? Too lukewarm! That is just too lukewarm Gerard! This is much more lukewarm than having a bath in the Rugartia bathhouse after the operational hour ended! Just you know, that pendant also has a hidden function of detecting threat around you and judge whether the situation is enough to be called an emergency or not. If it does judge a situation as an emergency, I have set a function within it so that it will automatically send me information about your condition immediately. I am the kind of man that will do my very best when it concerns the safety of my employer you know?”

[Che, you really did a very good job there dammit]

“Now that you know, I will definitely come to help when an emergency situation does occur. That’s why, just obediently endeavor with your job. And I will go out to play. I will say it once again, I WILL GO OUT TO PLAY”

[Dammit, I really am blessed to have such an asshole friend like you. I will curse you then. Do your best to savor your victory now because I will pray that you will get much trouble when it comes to women. Just wait! I will have the last laugh!]

And it ended with a simple quarrel between them. The quarrel just now show just how close they are now as they can just casually exchange rude remarks like that. But then again, Gerard's last 'curse' really feel like truly filled with resentment. Renya feels a bit of chills in his back because of it.

"To make even I, a god, to feel a shiver like this... Well done Prince Gerard"

Well, he must really be at his wit's end because of being swamped with work for days. And Renya quickly relaxed his mind just like that.

"Well anyway, if I accept the job then with the achievement that I slowly accumulate, with one wrong step I might receive a peerage. And I don't want that to happen"

If he is told that even with getting a peerage, he doesn't really have to do any job then he might consider it. But then again, he will be shackled with a country, shackled with a position, shackled with ties of obligation. The merit that he got from it was not even enough to cover the demerit. He doesn't really have any interest in governing a country anyway. He strongly rejects those kinds of charity service works to the public. I will do what I like using my own way. Because of that motto of his, forget about peerage, Renya will even refuse getting employed formally by someone.

After getting Hlidskjalf, there are already no more obstacles for him to create his own harem. Renya definitely won't purposely do things that will only create another obstacle like getting peerage or political power. And his decision about this is getting even firmer as he saw Gerard's condition nowadays.

"Well, let's go browse whether there's any interesting jobs out there"

Unexpectedly, this lifestyle as a wanderer matches him perfectly whether it was in the purpose of fulfilling his own needs and helping other people. He might unconsciously think about it somewhere in his mind.

With light steps, Renya left his lodge and walk to the government office directly. The spring sunlight is very gentle like it was giving its blessing to the peace that had already arrived.

◇

"…… No good. There are no responses at all"

"…… But it was only in Eribeiris continent right?"

"Yes. Seems like we are no longer able to give our offerings to our [God] from this continent"

In a dark room made of stone, people wearing dark hooded robes are sitting together in a round table that was made of stone. With the dark attire wrapping them, it is hard to even tell what their gender is. The only way to tell is by hearing their voice. In this dark stony room, those people wrapped in black are talking to each other about something. Their voices are mostly devoid of any hint of emotion. Those monotone voices that filled the 'conference room' add even more eeriness to the surrounding.

"It seems to be true from how we have tried to do the [ritual] many times with all of them being completely blocked…… but then again why did that phenomenon affected our research activity too? The research isn't advancing at all. What is the meaning of this?"

"We received reports from the entire branch that is located in the continent and they all said that [God]'s response is disappearing"

"…… Do you want to say that [God] himself has been inhibited?"

"It is still too early to conclude anything for the time being but…… that is the most likely answer. And adding to that, there seems to be a connection between this phenomenon and the rumor about a [god] that descended in capital Rugartia"

At that point, a man's voice that is filled with emotion finally echoed inside the conference room.

"That is just a mere baseless rumor that the peasant created! There should not be any other [God] besides the one that we revere would conveniently appears in the mortal world like that!"

That man hit the round stone table with his fist as he screams out his anger filled resentment. He really considers the existence he recognize as [God] very much that he doesn't want to approve any other being that also treated in the same way.

"Please calm yourself. It is indeed something that we still can't make sure of. But then again, as we all know, those who received [God]'s grace can only be injured by other god of the same power level, or some being other than god that has equal power. Duke Conrad had definitely received our [God]'s grace. But even with that fact he was still defeated. There is a high probability that the power that the said prince had received really is……"

"…… I won't accept this…… I don't want to accept this…… but"

"Yes. There is no doubt that he had received help from another god or a powerful being besides our revered [God]"

The angry man is a tall big guy from his figure outline. He seems to finally manage to regain his calm. But he is still desperate to find anything in the small amount of information they had gathered that can be used to deny the temporary conclusion before.

But then again, although it was not perfect, he also understands the facts and the traits of the being that he reveres as [God]. Duke Conrad had really received [God]'s grace but he was still defeated. This is one fact that he can't avert his eyes from.

"Not even a single spy came back, Darwin who went to support the Duke's insurrection also didn't come back. We don't receive any concrete intelligence to prove it but we can't be too optimistic with it too. There's no doubt about it, someone has been hindering our activity there"

“Hah…… Seems like there is someone conceited enough to try obstructing the advent of our revered great lord [God]. That insolent fool seems to possess power equal to our [God]. Dammit that person should just mind their own business. Now that they had disturbed us, we would make them sorry!”

“Yeah, I agree with your opinion. But we still don’t know the truth yet. I had also thought of other possible scenario like this accident is only a simple bad luck and even more bad luck piled up after another by chance”

And with that, the man stops his talking and peeks at the reaction from his surroundings. He doesn’t want to be called too emotional that it affects his rationality. Because of that, he chooses to wait for the other member’s reaction first but the other members also do nothing and wait for the man to continue his talks.

“As expected, we can’t conclude anything from a mere baseless rumor but for now, that is the most that we can gather. There is also another peculiar happening that we manage to gather…… it was about that guy who is in charge at the Sirkaberia branch…… I forgot his name but he was one from the bishop class. Well it seems like he made some big blunder when he attacked the academy and got done in by a no name wanderer it seems”

“I don’t care about that kind of incompetent end story. But just to be sure what about him?”

“He was indeed a troublesome guy but he was also a devout believer of [God]. Of course, he also received [God]’s grace within him. But even with that fact, he and his followers got killed without any survivors left”

Everyone present seems to understand what it means. No one dared to interrupt the man who said that fact.

It was because that event is oddly similar to the situation regarding the Duke incident.

“And then the event that is happening with the Duke…… between the two

events, actually, we found out that there is the same wanderer that is connected with both events”

“Oi oi, don’t tell me that wanderer had been purposely pointing his sword at us from the start?”

“There are possibilities for it. But at present, the possibilities of it as just a mere chance deemed to be higher. Because the said wanderer had quite the skill that he can solve the matter in Sirkaberia in a flash. The prince must have seen possibilities in that wanderer and hire that wanderer as his guard. This flow of events are very much normal and if it was not because of the prince hiring that wanderer, there’s even a chance that that wanderer might not even visit the capital Rugartia”

“So in the end, that person only disturbed us because of a chance happening is that what you say?”

“Yes. But even then if you still want to recognize this wanderer as an enemy and send assassins his way I don’t really mind…… I don’t really mind but this wanderer had successfully fended off our apostle who had [God]’s grace within them and not just once, but twice at that with both time he managed to survived. It is no doubt that this wanderer had enough power to pull that through alive. If we carelessly send assassins at him without collecting more solid information about him, we might only invite unneeded trouble. That is what I think…… how about it?”

As the other member lost in their thought for long without giving any decision at all, a dignified female voice suddenly echoes inside the meeting room.

“I agree with that opinion. When facing against this kind opponent where we don’t know anything about his real strength and motives, provoking the other side first is indeed a stupid decision. While it is also true that we can’t ignore this wanderer. So the best action we can take toward this wanderer is by gathering as much intelligence about him. Don’t you all think so?”

“That’s reasonable…… If we just rashly send assassins and ending up provoking it

to actively antagonize us is indeed a trouble”

“What is important now is to continue our ritual to hasten our [God]’s advent. That will be appropriate right?”

“And for the counter-plan for that adventurer, we could give this information regarding this dangerous character to every branch sect to alert them at the minimum level”

There are a lot of opinion being presented but they all tended to choose the discreetly way. They are all originally just a gathering of social outcast so even if they want to come out strong, they are not assertive enough to boldly present their opinions.

“Then, according to that decision, we would withdraw all our branch-sect forces from Eribeiris continent that had already become not suited for the ritual to hasten [God]’s advent. Is it right?”

“Yes. We can’t let our precious human resources to waste time in that place that won’t give us any benefit. I will notify each branch-sect there to start withdrawing immediately”

“Oh while you’re at it, don’t forget to also inform them about the wanderer’s name and physical features. Is there anything we know about it?”

The asked guy then takes a sheet of paper at his desk and read it out loud.

“That guy’s name is Renya Eastle. He is a young man who had a rare black hair and black eye”

Chapter 39 – Visitor Suddenly Barging In

Translator: Eros

Editor: Deus ex-Machina

The magic in this world doesn't depend that much in chanting the spell by mouth but rather put an importance in the technique that is supported by the caster's imaginative power.

It started with thinking of the words that have simple meaning and then combining those words to shape the magic. With a successful combination, an incantation is created and the magic is already available to cast off. That is the principle of magic casting in this world.

Let's put the standard magic in fantasy world, the magic that shoot a ball of flame forward, fireball, as an example to explain the process of casting a magic.

First the caster must imagine words that own the meaning of [fire] and [ball] which is called as runes then combine those runes with their own magic power to invoke it. There are no needs to chant the spell or scream the magic name out loud to activate it.

The combination of either [fire] and [ball] or [fire] and [globe] had the same name of fireball even if the runes that construct the magic are a little different. It was mainly because the guild wants to simplify the record for easier management so they just bundled up magic that seems similar even if it was constructed from different sets of runes. Anyway, the magician nowadays would remember the combination to construct a magic better than the magic name itself as it was not really that important in the process of casting magic.

According to the ancestor, the reasons why this ‘modern’ magic is shaped in this kind of form are as followed:

1. If you use chanting to cast a magic, there’s a chance that your enemy can guess what magic you will cast so they can have more time to think of a countermeasure for your magic.

2. If you use chanting to cast a magic, enemy can easily disable a magician by just silencing the magician and there are a lot of ways to shut someone's mouth. It is also almost impossible for someone to cast magic while running so they are vulnerable to receiving hits. There are also problems regarding pronunciation that could affect the conjuring of magic. Anyway there are a lot of conspicuous weak spot.

3. When inheriting the magic to a successor, by just mistaking one word in the chant would make the magic uncastable and the magic will forever be lost. Inheriting magic is important for magicians so using chant that is very unstable in the term of inheriting is not preferable.

After a long arduous development, casting magic by compounding various runes becomes the standard in this world.

And then the problem is. In this world where chanting magic is already obsolete, what kind of magic conjuring that is considered as high leveled like the legendary ‘chant-less magic’ that usually comes out in those fantasy novel?

The answer is by etching the imagination of the magic in the magician's own brain. Imaginative power is something that everyone has within their own brain. The theory is simple: just etch the constructed runes with magic power to one’s brain, and that person would just need to focus their awareness continuously to the image so that image won’t get erased from their brain.

For an apprentice magician, maintaining one rune is already their limit most of

the time. But the more skillful they get, the number of runes that they can maintain increases. And when the number of runes that they can maintain reaches 3, they will finally be acknowledged as an adept magician.

About the rank of magician that was used in the magician guild to show each individual power level, that was simply ranked by how many runes that they can maintain at once.

Well, even with that kind of power ranking system separating the ranks of magician, measuring a magician's true strength is still not a simple thing as there are loopholes everywhere in the system. But still, the chant-less equivalent skill namely etching runes magically with only using the magician’s imagination without realizing it into the world can be used as a stock rune(s) that is possible to be combined with other runes that the magician kneaded manually to construct a spell.

The usual tactics between skilled magicians is by etching one rune into the brain and then knead other runes that are combinable with the stock rune that was previously etched. Using this trick, the magicians deceived each other with the purpose of to not let the opposing party read their true strength. In the advanced stage, the magician even don’t need to knead the rune or write the rune with their finger any longer… is what the magician hope how it will comes out once they reached that height. In the end, this rune technique in the most basic essence is just the same as the chanting-styled magic. And that similarity is that both technique's ultimate goals is to try finding the simplest way to cast the magic using the shortest time possible while keeping or even increasing the output of the magic.

After accepting some jobs from the government office, Renya went back to their lodge first to get ready. And because there are some time left before the work starts, Renya asked Brenda to explain him about this world‘s magic principle. When Brenda asks him why he suddenly asks such question, he just answers it like this:

“I was just curious with how you cast your magic, Brenda. Because in my

world, the image of casting magic is something that was done by chanting a long line of speech after speech before the magician is able to conjure up the magic”

“Well, using mouth to chant the magic is indeed faster in some ways…… but there are also a lot of unnecessary points mixed in”

Added to that, in most situations, a magician who is focusing to their chant is fallen to a defenseless state and rendered immobile at that moment so it was really dangerous. In many earth’s fiction work, a magician is dubbed as the fixed cannon because of this weak spot. Compared to that, this world’s magicians really is more aggressive.

“Now that you mention it, I haven’t heard your rank in the guild Brenda, what is your rank now?”

“I am now in the fifth-tier rank position. To become a guildmaster at worst I need to be in the eight tier rank positions so I’m kinda like in the turning point if one might say”

Renya who doesn’t know much about the standards of this world moreover the standard in the magician guild can only react to Brenda’s words lightly and just let it pass. Renya doesn’t know that being a fifth-tier ranked magician at her age means that her future possibility is very prospective that even nobles and kings will try to hire her actively. The reason is because increasing the number of etched rune is not a simple thing that even hard-leveled ascetic practice could increase.

If it was just the factor of having a good teacher and that the student themselves is a hardworker, at most it would only give birth to a third-tier ranked magician normally. The standard ruler to measure whether a magician is a genius or not is by whether that magician can step into the fifth-tier rank or not.

Because of that, after reaching fifth tier rank, Brenda’s position in the guild raises through the roof in one go. At the same time, she also got the privilege to accept special job request that is not available to other lower ranked magician and she could also be awarded with a high positioned occupation within the

guild but she had politely refused it.

“Compared to the time I spent in the guild, the time I spent together with you is far longer you know? I am purely just a member of the guild and I am good with only that. My teacher is also the same so maybe it was because of her influence?”

“Ah that magician from Sirkaberia right?”

“Yes. She is already an eighth-tier ranked master-class magician. If she is willing to she can have the political power as high as a king of a kingdom but because she hates to be caught up in troublesome things, she just went and reject all the offer made for her and live a secluded life. She is by nature a person that loves freedom”

Brenda tells the story of her teacher while smiling wryly because of her teacher’s unfavorable traits but her voice tone shows how deep her affection to her teacher really is.

Renya thinks that the time is already good enough to ask a more private matter to Brenda. Moreover, the other party member isn’t present as they are going out doing their own respective jobs. This kind of chance happens very rarely inside Renya’s party.

With that in mind and the rare chance presents, Renya felt easier to ask. He thinks that he could help Brenda more if he knows more about her so he unhesitatingly ask her.

“That case about Ordought Sect, are you chasing them because of your teacher?”

"…… Yes, that's right. Teacher also trusts you it seems so might as well tell you about it"

'At last', Renya said that quietly inside his heart while straightening his collar while waiting for Brenda to start telling him.

"It was a story from when teacher hadn't even taken me in as a disciple yet. Teacher had this one magician acquaintance that does some kind of bizarre researches. And the magic that the person experimenting is a kind of peculiar spell that use summoning magic system as it's base"

"Don't tell me that spell is to mass summon dead spirit to control them and mass produce zombies to wreak havoc in the world"

"In the least, that kind of magic system is not recorded in the world's magic organization. But such necromancy magic is also present. That kind of magic is something that my teacher regarded as blasphemous and hates it to the bone. Well, in actuality, there are runes that used the word [death] or [spirit] but we, magician, usually only combine [death] with the word [cleansing] to construct a Purify Undead magic and other similar magic"

When a monster corpse failed to return to mother earth, or a human corpse that experienced unnatural death's remains are just neglected like that or when those remains didn't receive any purifying magic those remains then will turn into ghost or undead type of monster. Those undead type monsters would show hostility toward any other things that are living without exception. That knowledge is a common sense here in this world as Brenda teaches Renya in more detail.

"That person's research is about ---- summoning a god from another world or so as I was told"

"That's… doesn't sound nice at all right. Summoning something not of this world but from another world eh?"

"Yes. From the beginning, that person had already insisted on her own theory

about the origins of magic. In her theory, she said that all kind of magic was conjured from another world to cause interference in this world. And that another world that she said here means a world that exist inside every magician, their own self's world. With the existence of summoning magic, that person starts to doubt whether there are other parallel worlds that is different from this current world"

That was a too forced theory. There are too much assumptions that it doesn't even sound rational but as there are examples of gods that had come to this world from another world, he couldn't just laugh at that person's theory. Even more, Renya's current self also knows about the existence of uncountable other different worlds.

"I didn't hear the reason why that acquaintance is seeking a way to summon a god from another world. But my teacher regrets not taking any action to stop that person even though she managed to comprehend the dangers from that research early on."

"…… Is there anything that happened?"

"…… I didn't know the detail of the story but from the little bit of story I heard ---- it seems like a town was destroyed without a trace left"

Did that disaster happened because of the failure of the ritual that the misfire accidentally blows up the entire town or was that ritual end up a success that it actually summon a god whom is an incarnate of destruction and burned the city down to the ground, nobody knows the real answer. A scorched wasteland devoid of life that even a single blade of grass doesn't sprout, that was the view that Brenda's teacher saw in the place where a town used to be a few days before the disaster happened.

"In the event of the academy raid, teacher still had her doubt. But after I report her about the Rugartia insurrection case, teacher seems to find an important clue. Perhaps my teacher suspects that the acquaintance of hers had

some connection with the Ordough sect”

“So that was your reason for chasing Ordough sect?”

“Yes. Teacher also has disciples in other continents and all of them are also investigating about Ordough sect too. The reason why I can become the me right now is pretty much thanks to my teacher for educating me so well. So I want to somehow return this feeling to her by helping her as much as I can“

“But dealing with Ordough sect is dangerous right? It makes me wonder whether your teacher really loves you or not because she doesn’t seem to stop you from doing it”

“Teacher is, both in good and bad meaning, is a person who uphold self-responsibility. She will let her student do as they pleases and only remind them to take responsibility for their action by themselves“

‘I thank you for your help. But when things became dangerous, I don’t know whether I can help you escape from it Brenda’ that was the word that the teacher said to Brenda when she told her master that she wants to help her investigating Ordough sect.

“Because of that, I investigate Ordough sect while minding my own ability. I don’t even try digging too deep as it will only bring me danger. In fact, teacher even reminds me to not delve too much in the matter regarding the sect and told me to spend my time for my…… own… self…”

Talking until that point, Brenda suddenly remembers what her teacher had reminded her on that day and start mumbling unclearly. (when her teacher teach her about the ‘sex magic’) ‘Why do I have to remember about that thing in such timing?’ Brenda can only feel anguish inside her heart.

“Hee… even if she has her own weaknesses she is indeed a good teacher…… Why did your face suddenly turn red like that Brenda?”

“Nothing happened! Just mind your own business! ……. Haa… sorry, I just suddenly remembered some embarrassing things when my teacher teases me”

"…… Your teacher really is a she right?"

"Y-yeah that's right…… Hey wait!? Don't tell me you had a strange imagination about us……!"

"Ok, don't be rash! Wait a minute and calm yourself! After that try to remember what you had said before!? From your speech before, not suspecting about something weird happening is weirder right!? In the first place, it was you who suddenly feel embarrassed at the most weird timing right……?"

"When you say it like that I also found it logical…… But I still feel like getting wronged here……!"

"ANYWAY, that should be like this right, when you talk to your teacher about that, she suddenly made fun of you or some similar things happened that make you feel embarrassed right?"

"T-That right! So even you can also deduct thing calmly like this. That's unexpected"

Renya was only thinking about how to get out from that sticky situation just before so he made something up quickly but thanks to that, Brenda at last managed to regain her calm.

They stop for a while for taking a quick breath while sipping the tea that had already become lukewarm because of their long talks.

"Hoo. I was surprised when I heard that there is a man who gets your approval. Getting an approval from a woman like you, I was wondering what kind of big shot that man was. I see I see. This guy really is not your usual average joe. With him around, that smoking hot body of yours that I raised with much trouble at last can be put to a good use"

Suddenly a familiar voice that shouldn't even be here can be heard. And there is a pair of a grown up man sized palms suddenly appearing from the back and

grab hold onto Brenda's pair of fine beasts.

"BUHO!!!"

"OWAWAWAWA! I don't have that kind of hobby! Stop it!"

Even Brenda couldn't keep her composure to the sudden thing happening and spurt out a mouthful of tea to Renya's face grandly with all her might.

There are people who think of that act as a reward but, in this situation, can anybody still feel happy? Well at least Renya won't.

"I-I'm sorry! Are you okay"

"Well, the tea is already lukewarm so I'm alright…"

In a hurry, Brenda wipes up Renya's face gallantly with her handkerchief. Her face is filled with guilty feelings because of her mishap. And the one who is the cause of this all, Martina Serfin who as usual wears a black dress, was only standing there looking at the view that unfold before her while smiling naughtily.

"Huumu, Seems like those pair have grown bigger from the last time I measure them, have they not? …… Is this a sudden growth from B to C? Uhuhuhu, seems like you still properly refine yourself as a woman too. That is simply remarkable"

For your information, this world also had a similar culture with earth regarding underwear that even the common folk women also usually wear a pair of top and bottom underwear. Cup size and underwear design is also pretty much similar from the one from earth. Why in this kind of medieval world that kind of modern culture permeates deep within it, only the gods from this world knows.

In short, what Martina says about from B to C is also about that.

"T-teacher!"

"That desperate calling, do you mean it to express your surprised feeling for me suddenly appearing here or for rebuking me from telling your cup size out loud?"

"Both of them! Gosh, teacher why do you always do things like that…… Humph!"

The anger that is raging up inside Brenda‘s heart is coming from many reason mixed together that Brenda was even confused what she should be angry with.

And Martina, who doesn’t seem to care about Brenda’s scolding, just calmly turns her sight to Renya.

“But even I can’t predict that the one that Brenda follows is a god”

“Ha?”

Martina suddenly points that out is also an unpredictable turn of event for Renya. He is even dumbfounded for a while from the shock.

Author note: I made this chapter to answer reader question about why Brenda doesn’t do chanting while casting spell.

And then the reappearance of the sexual harassment teacher.

PREVIOUS YGDA TOC NEXT

Chapter 40 – Be Careful When Choosing Friend

Translator: Eros

Editor: Deus ex-Machina

Adfly Adfly

“If I’m not wrong, you must be Mrs. Martina, right?”

“That’s right. I am the teacher of that Brenda over there, the ‘witch’ that lives in seclusion, Martina Serfin. Nice to meet you! And if I’m not wrong, you must be Sir Renya, right? Using this kind of informal speech towards a god such as you might be impolite but, as I am not very comfortable with using formal speech so forgive me okay?”

“I don’t mind, I also prefer it that way as I am not someone from a noble birth who are used to that kind of manners”

Renya naturally talks to other people politely and humbling himself. Even if he had become a god now, that habit is still present with him. In a way, that was not something that can be helped as it was already become a habit for him.

“Hmm, quite the amiable god you are. Or is it just because the gods that I have met thus far was all just a bunch of despicable being?”

“Eh? Can I ask? From the way you said it, is meeting a god in this world is something that can easily be done?”

“Nope, each and every of them was all basically a shut in so it is difficult to meet them. Well, if you have ’a long lifespan’ like me, then you might be fated to meet some of them”

“So it must be from that experience that you can see through my real identity just like that right?”

“Yup, that’s right. But then again, the gods that I’ve met before all of them are natives from this world only so I detect a foreign kind of divine power from you. But even so, I can still see that you are not an ordinary human who receives blessing from a god that enables you use divine power but you yourself are a god and that divine power is indeed your own. Just that kind of identification is an easy task for me”

Martina who deliberately emphasizes ‘a long lifespan’ word seems to be really has been living for quite a while. Renya can feel a faint difference between her life pulses with those of a normal human to prove it. In that place, Renya, who with his own effort ascends and become a god from a mere human being, and Martina, who could no longer be called a normal human, meet.

They are not something similar in existence but they are similar in the category of no longer a human being. Renya was sizing up the bewitching woman that stands before him for a moment before decide that it is alright to continue talking to her.

“Well then, can I hear the reason for your sudden visit?”

He wants to know his opponent reasons first. So just like that, Renya opens up the conversation topic with Martina.

“To be honest, I was kinda hesitated to meet you at first thinking that it was already not this old retired granny place to comes out in the front stage but, even when I distanced myself from the rest of the world, I still can’t overcome my own curiosity it seems. When I feel a tremendous divine power surging from Rugartis direction, my curiosity has taken the best of me”

“Tremendous divine power surging from here……?”

Renya mumbles that world like wanting to say ‘do you mean me?’ to Martina. She seems to understand what Renya says and quickly denied it while waving her hand.

“Ah, I’m not talking about you. The surge of divine power only happens when a god appeared in the world. It was like throwing a stone to a surface of calm

water. There should be a ripples created afterwards right? It was kinda feel like that”

Renya nods at Martina’s explanation. He was wondering whether such similar phenomenon were to happen when he came to this world. There are chances for it but as he doesn't have any references related to it and he is also still being aware of Martina, he decided to not ask that. If that ripple were to happen only in an instant then there are chances of Martina being unaware of that event happened a few months back.

“For the example of gods that leave their myth behind in this world would be the god of amusement Irikutta and the one who is said to be his friend, the powerful god of thunder Arberg. For the recent detection I felt, it was impossible to come from Irikutta as he had been banished from this world. So I assume that it might be that Arberg that was somehow awoken for a certain reason. With this kind of important event happening, I can’t just sit idly enjoying my retired life so I decided to check out the situation for a bit…… What's with the long face you two?”

Both Renya and Brenda have a complicated expression from hearing Martina’s story.

Irikutta and Arberg.

Those two names makes many complicated memories resurface in both of their minds resulting in their feeling coming out in their expression without being able to hold it back.

“Well…… Martina-san, we might know some explanation behind this happening but, I would like you to keep the thing I’m about to tell you a secret. Could you promise me that?”

“Even for a rude person like me, I am still not bold enough to turn down a request from a god. Rather, if you know anything about it then please by all means tell me about it”

“Ok then, I will explain it to you. Actually…”

Renya then explains to Martina about the events that happened just a few days ago about how they found Irikutta's heritage, hlidskjalf, and about the messages that left behind by Irikutta inside hlidskjalf.

Hearing that explanation, as expected of someone who has acquaintance to the gods, even Martina was amazed by the fact that is told to her. But what surprised her the most is about the news of the existence of Irikutta's heritage.

"Of all thing, to think that he managed to left a heritage of his in this world…… But then again, it was a good news that the heritage left was something created in the latter stage of his myth. In fact it was his last creation. Maybe we should feel lucky from that fact"

"Does that mean his creations from the early stage were dangerous or something?"

"The myth that is recorded in nowadays history might describe about it in a comical-amusing way but the truth was truly disastrous. If I remember right, yeah there is that passage where that naughty god presents the leader of a liberation army that fight for social equality with a divine sword to break through the deadlock they face at that time"

Brenda nods hearing that. It seems that she also knows about that passage.

"If I remember it right, that passage is about him intervening in the conflict between slaves and the people who dominate them, right? He stirs up the slaves to start their rebellion with half joking intent and end up reforming a whole kingdom. That was the most I can remember about it"

"That's right. But only reading just that passage will makes you think that amusement god might be a good god in reality right? But the truth is a total disaster. Indeed the slaves did manage to reform the kingdom. It was also a fact. But after that event, that kingdom then just vanished from history. That kingdom got destroyed by the leader of the liberation army. He who received a divine sword from Irikutta with the purpose of [overthrowing those who rule], took it ---- without confirming the limit of that purpose… That is"

“Don't’ tell me……”

“Yes. Words are actually a scary things. As long as that leader live, there won't be any ruler reigned in that kingdom, or rather they can't. The point is that even an act of being a leader of a small group of man was already considered by the sword as a ruler and will become the target of purging. That kingdom becomes a place where nobody are allowed stand above others. Because of that, not a single working system (I dunno how to express this in English maybe organization?) can exist there from the largest example of a kingdom to even the smallest of hiring people to work. A kingdom where the people are all equal. No matter from where you born, your race, or your gender, everything is equal to everyone. No one would discriminate you and no one will cry because they can live the way they like. Everyone can be anything they want. Indeed from the sound of it, it was a beautiful ideal that is too good to be true. But because of that god sense of joke, that ideal was warped in the most hideous way and becomes a curse which won't allow a kingdom to be founded”

That liberation army leader must’ve definitely lamented the things that happened. That man must’ve thought that things should've not become like this, this is not the thing that he wanted. He couldn't even put a stop to the curse. What would the man feel when he knows all that wailing of grief that he felt was the amusement that Irikutta seek?

“Forget about a kingdom, even a small group community which has a simple higher status and lower status relationship where command line tree are established can’t be maintained for long. And the result? The liberated slaves end up leaving the kingdom and that liberation army leader live alone in the ruins of the kingdom doing nothing but to wait for his death in loneliness”

“The god’s blessing that he thought turned out to be the devil’s whisper…… eh?”

“I never heard that phrase you said is but it does match his condition. Anyway, those divine armaments that were nothing but just a clump of evil intention packed together were the characteristic of Irikutta’s creation in his ‘early stage’. He got severely chastised because of those creations of his so he then changed

his policy for creating things. He changes his stance from directly making harm with his creation into ‘accidentally’ dropping overpowered armaments to the human realm and enjoying the chaos happened because of it”

“Either way are just simply too vicious……”

“He is through and through only consistently thinks about how to use his creation to bring amusement to himself. As a result, his ‘accidentally’ dropped overpowered ‘latter stage’ armaments were always picked up by someone who has a high risk to get involved in tragedy. In rare case, there are people who managed to ‘own’ one of those armaments. When this kind of rare occurrences happen, he might enjoyed the process but will always sulk by the end result or so from what I heard”

So that god basically would only feel happy when his creation brought misfortune to the world.

That god train of thought and character is really matches on with the impression Renya got from watching his videos back then: the lowest ad the worst! He doesn’t even feel the need to improve his impression to that rascal god in the slightest. Even only listening to his story had successfully made Renya feel tired.

“But surprisingly, that Irikutta who was a pain in the ass for even the other gods who oversee this world seems to always mind it to not give any troubles to the only being that he consider as friend, the thunder god, Arberg”

“So, even for someone who is pure evil like him, he still has a sliver of emotion is that you say?”

“Huhu…… Sir Renya, seems like you are still too naïve. To that god, friend is someone who is easy to use you know? In reality, Arberg seems to be a god who is unaffected, sincere, and also the type who will definitely keep his word. He also seem to had rebuke Irikutta a few times for his ‘prank’ but most of the time, he would get tricked by Irikutta’s wily words and get manipulated in the end”

“So from what you said to me and Arberg recent awakening… Don’t tell me……”

“Well, this is Irikutta we talking about. I can even vividly imagine it in my mind where he proudly left a ‘seems to be’ good natured will like [I have placed a perfect seal over to my last creation to make it impossible from being found but there are always unexpected happenings. So I want you to make sure that the seal would never break] or some other kind of similar line and name it his last request to trick Arberg before getting exiled from this world”

“Ugh…… it really does sounds like something that he would really do……”

Irikutta whose existence are not even allowed to be left behind this world to be able to leave one of his infamous creation, hlidskjalf behind might also somehow connected to the existence of Adberg. Maybe because it was indeed being sealed away and the creation itself doesn’t contain any evil content like those from the ‘early stage’ that the gods agreed to just leave it as is. They also don’t want to get involved with something troublesome after all.

Or there is also the possibility where Arberg was acknowledged as its supervisor so hlidskjalf existence was allowed to keep on existing in this world. Or maybe Arberg himself plead the other god to left hlidskjalf as Irikutta’s last memento in this world. That kind of dangerous opinion might be hard to be allowed by other gods but at least there are possibilities for that as Renya ponders about the issue.

“And because of his relation with Irikutta, Arberg awakening is not some matter that I can push aside as other people problem. Dear me, to make this old bone work again because of such troublesome reason…… My mind was filled with that thought all along the way here until I meet you”

“A---… Even I don’t want to be involved with such troubles…But alas……”

“It saves me a lot that you are one understanding god sir Renya. Yes, it is just as you have guessed. Because I’m close by, I thought why don’t use this chance to sidetrack a bit to visit my favorite pupil. And when I visit her room, oh my! A god presence can be felt clearly. Even though it doesn’t match my character, I can’t help getting excited from the possibilities of having this problem resolved

without me needing to go up to the front stage. I even manage to check my pupil growth rate after a while so I'm currently in good mood now"

On what reasoning did it come to such conclusion? Renya want to ask that directly to Martina. But he feels that even if he asks her reason, he probably won't receive any answer from her.

He feels like she will just return his question typical to the answer mountain climber will say when asked why they climb a mountain 'because there is mountain'. And he even feels like he would just accept such vague reason that make him scared for hearing it even more.

But then again, he still feels the need to ask her reason no matter what. With a serious look, he faces the witch straight up. His expression is just like a war god that is about to go on a war.

"From Mrs. Martina's perspective, how do you grade Brenda's growth?"

The word 'growth' was filled with many hidden meanings within it to the limit. And Martina was naturally able to detect that hidden intention.

"Hmm? Uhuhuhu. Sir Renya is also quite the interesting fellow I see. Well then let's see… in the terms of speed it was going at a relaxed pace but the balance is good overall. The size is a just fit for an adult man's hand and the bounciness is just perfect. This perfect balance must've come from this girl natural hard to get fat body metabolism. But because of that, the fat that is accumulated around the breast area is also moderated. For this department, there's no other way than giving up"

Martina replied at Renya question with such a great smile plastered in her face. Knowing that Martina was willing to play along with him, he also continues riding along the flow.

"I don't think of it as something disappointing. In fact, I thought that Brenda's figure hides a very girly like self emphasis power. Isn't that the best?"

"Oh, what's this? When I heard Brenda's story the other day, I heard that you still haven't lay your hand on her so I thought maybe you are just a late bloomer

but hearing that just now seems like you are quite a player yourself”

“Well, just for your information, I have declared that I want to build my own harem. And I also approach Brenda with the intent of adding her as one of my harem”

“Ahh~. This girl is quite a hard-laced one right? But then again to doesn’t seem like you are using power to force such a girl into abiding you like how other god does. Well done! You have received my deepest respect. To not drown and get haughty in your own power, keeping a modest stance even when coming in contact with normal human, it was very admirable of you. To add to that you don’t even hide your interest in girls, you are being open without feeling ashamed of it instead. Such character is precisely one form of an ideal man! With such a man leading, the girls who follow you would surely be blessed with happiness indeed”

“Well, I was a human once so I just can’t act with such arrogance like the usual god. And for me, women are not just target for love and admiration. They also a place for me to depends on. Well, even without my own motto to support how I act now, it was also a fact that I received many help from Brenda. Against such person that I feel indebted with, I can’t just treat her roughly like that”

“Hoo~, I suddenly became curious with your personal history. How about it? With Brenda’s past stories as exchange, would you tell me the detail of your ascension into a god?”

“…… It would be troublesome to let you think that I can be bought that cheap Mrs. Martina”

Renya laugh back at Martina’s proposal with a fearless smile but even stupid people could guess that he was secretly interested in that from hearing his tone when answering to Martina. Of course Martina, being a veteran in life herself, won’t miss such easy to perceive hint.

“Haha, indeed the compensation is too cheap for a god like you. Then how about this ---- what if I tell you that I will also tell you Brenda’s sensitive spot as

an addition?”

“…… That proposal…… Let’s accept that!”

When the two perverted collusion reaches agreement, at that moment, the girl who have been keeping her mouth shut so far suddenly stands up.

“You two ---- if you don’t stop it right now…… I will get mad you know?”

A silhouette of a demoness, no carnage incarnate herself suddenly descends.

It doesn’t care whether its opponent is a god or even it own teacher. That silhouette just silently hints the two that if they keep continuing with their needless banter, they would meet death under its embers.

That surge of wrath is just like a raging prominence. From the shadow of that absolute being, Brenda took a daunting pose, looking down on the two fool in front of her.

“”We were really sorry! Forgive us!””

And the perverted duo easily yields to the carnage incarnate pressure.

Author Note: Brenda-san is THE real stopper in the party.

PREVIOUS YGDA TOC NEXT

Adfly Adfly

Chapter 41 – Troubles After Troubles

Translator: Eros

Editor: Deus ex-Machina

*notes: Changed Arberg name to Alberg as it sounds better.

Adfly Adfly

It happened in the following days after Brenda was stripped naked (in many different meaning) by that weird conversation which she managed to put stop to and correct in the end.

Renya and party, under Martina's guidance, visit a ruined shrine that is located in the north eastern direction from Rugartia.

The shrine was located in a very remote place and is hard to reach that even with the existence of a village that worship the thunder god nearby, the shrine can't help but to be reduced into ruins from not getting adequately maintained for a long time. The grass overgrown all over the place, the broken pillar and shrine interior being exposed to the sun wind and rain all year long, looking at it ruined condition like this makes one feels melancholy.

"Come this way. This shrine is not that big so we should reach the main altar soon"

With Martina's guidance, the party walks toward the depth of the shrine.

And just as Martina had said, after walking for a while, in the place where the sun light still can reach, they reached the main shrine where a statue that might be that of the thunder god's is enshrined within. Except the damage caused by long years of weathering, the shrine is still left intact. As expected not even bandits would dare to desecrate this shrine because of the god residing within.

If normal people see this scene, they would just see an abandoned shrine where

debris and rubble lie scattered around. But for Renya, Floria, and Martina's eyes, it simply just doesn't seem like that. The three of them can feel an unbearable overpowering aura that makes them shiver.

"…… Oi, Alberg! Relax, it's just me, Martina. The two behind me are couple gods that came from another world you know?"

In the silent shrine, the only sound that can be heard is only the echo of Martina's voice.

As if responding to that sound, an absurd amount of power starts to gather up from the surroundings.

The air warp and swerve like there are haze occurred all over the place. Brenda and Therese's breath become erratic as if the oxygen in the surrounding air getting thiner.

"Brenda, Therese, you two get close to me quick. You two seems to be yet unable to keep your consciousness under this torrent of this much divine power"

"Y-yeah…… I never imagined it to be this much"

"M-m-my body can't stop trembling desu……"

Renya exhales a deep breath and creates a barrier of his own divine power around himself. It was just like doing arm wrestling. Using one own strength to forcefully push out your opponent's power. a fight of pure power from up front.

The two finally regained their calm after released from the pressure from the thunder god divine power… or does it because they stand beside Renya that they calmed down? Who knows? And for the other party member they still keep up their composed stances even when the pressure coming from the thunder god divine power grows even stronger.

Floria is a goddess herself so other god divine power pressure is not that much trouble for her. But the fact that even Elvira is fine under this suffocating pressure is a surprise for Renya. And Martina really is the real deal herself, to be

able to hold her ground like this while she is the closest being to a human. Her boasting about being acquaintance with many gods seems to be not just some bullshit after all.

Eventually, a streak of light surges inside the main altar. The blinding light shines bright as it would burn out the eyes. The party covers their eyes to protect it from the blinding light. As they do that, the air inside the main altar suddenly changes.

"…… Surprising things comes one after another making this god forgot the feeling of being bored. Just when I was surprised because of the sudden liberation of the ship then you suddenly visit me Martina. And before I even have time to catch my breath, now even two gods coming from another world"

A ferocious looking god with glittering spiky blonde hair manifest before Renya party. As he descent, he look closely, no, glaring intensely at Renya party with his sharp gaze. His bared topless chest shows his perfectly tempered muscle and tanned skin that give out an extraordinary sultry feeling to everyone who sees it. The thunder god manifest head first so as his sweltering upper body appears, Renya worried for a moment whether this god only wears fundoshi down there but goodness gracious that it was only his imagination. Alberg actually wears a pair of normal white martial-arts-uniform pants.

"When I heard of the word 'Thunder God', I imagined him to be an afro but as expected real life isn't that clichéd right……"

"Hihi, even when meeting other god beside daddy for the first time to keep such composure like this. As expected of my hubby"

And just like that the (god) husband and (goddess) wife comedy skit started as usual ignoring the surrounding condition. Thunder god Alberg just ignores them. Rather, he looks somewhat irritated.

"Listen witch, I am busy trying to fulfill my promise to a friend. It's is indeed been a while since your last visit but could you revisit me back at later days?"

"Oh, is that promise had something to do with a sealed away ship or something similar?"

"…… Witch, did you know something about that?"

"Not only I know about what happened, I also know that the one who liberate the ship and make that ship their own is this guy here"

"What did you say!?"

Alberg glare become even more intense hearing that. Therese who is the youngest in the party can't help but to shudder violently under the thunder god's fierce gaze.

Renya pats Therese's head to reassure her that everything will gonna be alright. At the same time, he also shots out his own pressure to Alberg so Therese won't get withered by the thunder god fierce pressure.

Renya himself is quite irritated because he felt being looked down because of his status as a fledging god.

"Just as she says, my name is Renya, the war god. It is a fact that I had excavate the ship that is said to be your 'friend's' creation without knowing. That being said ---- this friend of yours intentionally didn't left any single clue behind so there's no way I can know this circumstances. If you blame me of being selfishly excavate the ship, I can't say another thing beside [I'm sorry, I don't know] you know?"

Renya's word filled with a bit provocative feeling in its every odds and end. His actual reason of being like that is because he wants to get back at the thunder god for scaring Therese.

Well, there's no way for a normal human to be able to keep their calm and composed self when there is a god appeared before them so blaming Alberg is like barking at the wrong tree. But that logic won't work on Renya who consider his own party well being as number one priority.

"……No, it is indeed exactly because you are a god, even though you are still a fledging one, that you managed to find that ship who had been meticulously

hidden forever from the rest of the world. For that I don't pay any mind at all. Because that guy indeed didn't say anything about preventing other people from finding it anyway"

"Then could you do something about that suffocating divine power pressure that was just like trying to kill us? The two beside me here in just a normal human you know? I can't bear seeing them suffer under the exposure of you overpowering divine power……"

"I don't have any intention for it. This is my usual condition. I even tried my best to hold it down so please tolerate!"

The thunder god boldly states that. Hearing that, Renya strengthen his divine power output to the barrier around him so he can protect the two girls better. Divine power spreads faster if it was through flesh medium so direct contact will strengthen the barrier effects. With that in mind, Renya wraps his left arm to Brenda's slender waist while his right hand wraps Therese's shoulder and hugs them closer to him. It was such a delicious situation normally but too bad the situation now doesn't give any room for Renya to think about that.

"I see…… treating your retainer with care like that, it is rare to see a god who does that nowadays"

"Not only I am a fledging god, I am also a former human you know? So doing things like this is normal for me. And also these two is not a retainer. They are MY WOMAN. I ask you to please refrain yourself from saying like they are just a mere belongings"

"Hahaha, having a bunch of women serving you without forcing them and talking about love on top of it… You might still be a greenhorn but I can sense something big inside you. To think that this kind of interesting god would visit me like this!"

For some reason Alberg suddenly praise Renya like that. Renya who doesn't know why Alberg suddenly praise him like that so he can't feel happy even one bit about it but because Alberg doesn't seems to be mad so it should be alright.

(Now that I think about it, Gerard also seems to be filled with admiration and says a similar line like that when I talk about my harem plan to him. Perhaps in this world, the more women serve upon you means the higher your status as a man?)

Renya is thinking that perhaps next time, it is better to investigate this difference in recognition further to avoid more troubles in the future.

And then, the two girls who were embraced inside his arms whispered to Renya while a difficult expression hangs in their faces.

"E-eh? Did I somehow become Renya-niisan's girlfriend without being aware about it myself desuka?"

"I also don't remember having our relation advances into lovers though?"

Therese innocently asks him about that but Brenda snap back at him while trying to hide her blushed cheek. She seems unable to just ignore Renya's remarks as she usually does. Maybe it was because she is embraced like this that she fails to do so.

"Well, let's just make it like that for now okay?"

To the two who ask him for explanation in low voice, Renya just avoid answering and persuade them to just deal with it for now. It is unclear whether the word he says was Renya's own true feeling or just a means to fool Alberg. Only Renya knows the truth for it.

The only good thing for the two is that because Alberg have been laughing happily when they raise up their question, he seems to not notice it at all.

"Well then, the introduction is done. Now let's move to the main topic shall we? Can you teach us the reason of why you wake up from your slumber and manifest again in this world Alberg? To be honest, having you guys from the divinity to descent once again in this mortal plane is quite taxing to this old body of mine"

"Hah, what kind of nonsense are you talking about witch? You, a truth seeker

who threw her old human self and becoming a witch just to satiate her curiosity, off all people should be the one who celebrate my descent the most isn't it?"

'Such a troublesome mortal' as Alberg ends his rebut to Martina's fishy protest while smiling bitterly and shaking his head from feeling troubled.

"It was because each and every god I acquaintance with would only just become a source of troubles when they manifest, that's why. And even your manifestation this time, based on the information I have, should have some relation to Irikutta's will one way or another aren't you?"

"As expected of the witch who can even outwit a god with her brain! Such a sharp insight you have there. Just as you have guessed, I have re-descent to this world to fulfill my last promise to the man I once called a friend on the day he exiled from this world. He had entrusted me with his wish regarding the ship. If there comes a time when the ship awakens somehow, he asks me to evaluate the new owner ability. He must have been changed to a better man at his last hours to worry about the possibility of disaster that might've caused by his divine armament. That kind of wish, there's no way I could deny that!"

(No, that's definitely wrong. Irikutta ask Alberg that wish because that should bring more interesting situation for him. There is no doubt about it)

Renya definitely won't say out loud his personal opinion just now.

For Alberg who consider this story as an epic tale of his pitiful friend, denying it outright would only make the matter get worse. And Alberg definitely won't change his opinion either.

Irikutta had managed to leave behind sparks of trouble even in his very last second. For this kind of impulsive and straightforward kind of god, 'evaluating ability' could only be mean one thing. And it seems like everyone else had noticed the same thing.

"For those who receive power, he himself should have an adequate power himself to control his new acquired power! And that's why! Renya, you have to show your worth by fighting me one by one!"

(((((See that? As expected, right?)))))

Everyone said the same thing inside their heart.

After all the trouble to find that ruins that not even leaving any clues in the history timeline then comes conquering that death-trap-filled-to-the-brim labyrinth full with danger.

When the labyrinth finally conquered, they thought that they finally will get the ship that they had longed for only to hear that the ship's manager spirit actually wish for denying her own, and the ship's, existence.

When they finally managed to persuade the manager spirit and finally get the ship for their own, now the thunder god take notice of them.

The amusement god had actually prepares a threefold trap for them like this. And to think that god left this trap just because of his deceitful nature makes it seems too much scary. The gods of old really did a good job in banishing this source of evil.

The chances for it are very low, but if it was human who happened to acquire this ship then they won't have any other choice beside to give up their rights to own the ship here. Just who is crazy and strong enough to fight head to head against a god and won the fight in order to possess the ship?

But the one that the thunder god challenges now isn't a human. He is also not just an ordinary god.

"Okay! Let's do that. Let's exchange some move at the god's realm shall we? But I wish it was not a fight to the death. I don't wish to kill a god without any reason after all"

He was a human who ascend into being a war god after beating down the previous war god in a fair match! No matter how unreasonable it was, he won't step back from any challenges that come to him.

The reason why he pick god's realm as the fighting ground is because he don't want to destroy the surrounding land because of their fight. And also he doesn't want his existence to be detected because of the fight. After all, in the god's realm, he won't need to think about consequences and fight with his fullest without worry, just like when fighting the previous war god.

When he fight the previous war god, the god's realm was set so that he won't die even if he suffers lethal wounds.

In this fight, the god's realm can be set so that both of the competitors won't die from the result of the fight.

Well, if they face each other as mutual enemies then the god's realm would become a cruel stage where a pure kill or be killed fight unfold.

"Hum! To answer boldly from upfront like that, I get to like you even more! I also don't have any intent in killing you so I agree with that"

After saying that, with a humph, the thunder god stomp hard the area in front of him with his right leg. At that moment, the scenery around them changes abruptly.

The scenery around changes into a red soil wasteland filled with nothing as far as the eyes can see. For Renya and Floria, the scenery is something very familiar and it also somehow very nostalgic for them. For the other, they had been invited to the space that is owned by the gods, a space that resides within those gods own self, the god's realm.

"Don't let your women follower to step out from that circle. I won't take any responsibility if they got harmed by the shockwave"

Suddenly, flash of lighting draws a circle in the ground. Renya then immediately step out from the inside the circle. He feels like getting through a membrane of hot atmosphere when he gets out from the circle. He gets out from the barrier calmly, and then continues walking towards the thunder god.

"Renya~~! Fight~~!"

“Your opponent is a god, don’t be careless okay!”

“Renya-sama, I wish you luck in this battle. I believe you will come out victorious”

“Oniisan~! If you lose, I’ll cry desu!”

The four girls give out encouragement in their own way but it still made Renya feel good inside. When he think about it, even if he search until the very corner of his memory when he was still a human, there are no memories of having such beautiful women cheer him wholeheartedly like this. If he turned back to answer their cheer, he will definitely break into a smile so he refrain from doing so and keep on walking forward. He just answers them by rising his right fist up in the air, showing his intention to win this ‘war’.

“Well well, Renya-dono really is loved”

And for Martina, She seems unable to hide her excitement from being able to witness a match between gods again after a few decades. Moreover, Renya is a god that comes from another world! What kind of authority he had or how will he fight, it was something unknown for her and the unknown only excite her curiosity which had long been silent. Interest and expectation makes her unable to control her own feeling and her gaze is now sparkling like a little kid when getting a new toy. The girls’ viewer seat is not too far yet not to close from where Renya and Alberg face each other.

Renya only need one more step before the opponent is in most of his divine armaments attack range. But then again, he guessed that range means nothing to someone with the title of thunder god like Alberg.

As a thunder god, of course his main weapon will be lightning. Even stupid people could guess that.

And thinking about it normally, the nature phenomena that is said to be the god’s judgment, lighting, will usually attacks from up above. He is a god who dominates one of the most dangerous blind spot when it comes to fighting.

Facing against such opponent, minding too much on attack range is the stupid battle tactics. The key of this battle is on how Renya could avoid the lightning attacks and how he can get a clean hit with his divine armaments. Creating those chances to win is also connected to the art of war.

"Well then, let's start! Huhuhuhu…… Even though this is your trial but I also feel my heart danced with joy. It is been a few decades since I last meet with someone from the similar existence. As the older generation, let me evaluate your ability as a god!"

"Okay then I will take up to your offer and gladly lend your hand then senpai"

Renya said his reply without being worked up at all. He take a stance where his leg open up shoulder wide paralely, while his both bare hand lowered to each side. It was such a unusual stance but from within that strange stance, Alberg can feel a well honed-freezing cold killing intent.

"So that title of war god is not just empty words. That fighting spirit, that valor, that divine power, those qualities are not in the least inferior from a natural born god"

"That is of course for the god that I have climb over is the war god that is extolled for being unbeatable in all his lifetime. The noble god who doesn't even let his own self beat him even until the very last. And as the one who inherit his name ---- I also won't allow myself to show an unsightly battle!"

That figure that has been burned in his eyes probably won't be forgotten even if thousands of years pass.

He who have put all his life in the battlefield. He who also end his life in the battlefield. the renowned war god.

Renya never think of living all his life in the battlefield like his predecessor. Even as a god, Renya aware that a battlefield isn't always the only place to ends one life.

But because of that ---- when he stands on a battlefield, he would always recall

that noble figure.

Not only just pursuing strength.

Not only just pursuing victory.

He will keep on fighting to chase on that back that is seems unreachable.

“That resolution, I have heard it clearly. But word that is not followed by suitable result won’t be able to trembles any heart! Young war god, show me! Your power as a god, your authority, your all, uses them all and shows me that you can make my heart tremble……!”

Alberg unleash his divine power, made it spiraling like a drill, then turn it into a golden ki that envelopes his own body.

Renya also unleash his own divine power like confronting the thunder god from up front, or maybe because he simply don’t want t get overwhelmed by his opponent torrent of divine energy.

And the divine power that blowing back that golden torrent of divine power is yet gold colored also.

The golden colored ki really matches to be called the ki of god. With his ki in full burst, Renya shows out the raging fighting spirit that is burning fiercely within him.

“I, the War God Renya, from now on, will become the blade that would bring down the god before me. Don’t you dare to belittle me Thunder God!”

“How can I belittle a god who can release such an impressive ki like this? You also don’t belittle me War God!”

The misfortune fate that was caused by the amusement god’s mischief had brought forth a great battle between two gods.

Author notes: Envelopes oneself in fighting ki before the fight is the golden rule since the old age.

Battle story is not that epic without them!

PREVIOUS YGDA TOC NEXT
Adfly Adfly

Chapter 42 – 4th Passage of the Legend: Fierce Duel with The Thunder God (1st part)

“DOORRYAAAAA!!”
“He?”

A strange warcry resounded in the God’s Realm that blows away the serious atmosphere of duel that had been heated up to the climax point. Even Renya returns an idiotic reply towards it.
Renya who thought that Alberg would attack by using lightings and it will come from either up ahead or straight ahead is surprised because he himself comes in charging at him.

He charges ahead with his fist glowed brightly from being charged with lighting. Alberg attacks with a big swing towards him. Renya, naturally as a war god, easily evades it and attempt to do counterattack in that instant ---- but he suddenly feels a bad premonition and gives up trying to counter back and take a back step with all his might.
Alberg whose attacks missed his opponent just keep on pushing his fist into the ground without any hesitation. And when his fist connects with the ground, a loud explosion erupts blowing up all the stone and sand in its radius.

No, it’s not just stone and sand that is blown up by the explosion. It was the ground itself that is blown up and created a big crater in the center of the explosion. That horrible disaster was just like a scene when a large bolts of lightning strikes the ground and gouges a large hole where it falls.
If Renya decided to continue on with his counterattack, a scene where he got blown away by that explosion can be easily imagined. Just thinking about that possibility made a line of cold sweat appears in Renya’s forehead.

“Huumu, Seems like you managed to detect how powerful my lightning fist is and choose to retreat without any hesitation. Seems like your sensing ability is also quite high leveled”

That skill name is simple but the destructive power is not something to laugh at. Alberg who is in the center of the explosion appears to be unhurt from the explosion. It seems like he himself is not affected by his own skill. This fact makes the difficulty level to deal with that skill leap up by many more levels.

Judging that Alberg is more of a melee fighter from only his appearance might be a bad move. There is still much unknown factor about him to decide. But Renya thinks that he is in disadvantage if he challenged him in a close ranged battle so he picks up a few divine armaments that are superior when it comes to long range attacks. He can easily just connect to his world and select the divine armaments that he wants to use even without any preparation but if he prepares it beforehand, switching between divine armaments could mitigates the time needed to do that by a few milliseconds and a few milliseconds in battle might be the cause of one defeat so Renya doesn't dare to slack even for a bit.

"But! If you choose to use long range attacks because of my first strike then ---- You are still too naïve greenhorn!"

The God's Realm sky is already covered by thick dark cloud and suddenly a bolt of lightning strike down from the heaven. But strangely that lightning bolt didn't aim for Renya, for some unknown reason, it comes straight towards Alberg instead! And when that lightning is about to hit Alberg ---- he bounce off the lighting with his fist.
Aiming straight to Renya.

"Whaaa!?"

The lightning that had it course turned abruptly from vertical to horizontal flash forward in a squirming pattern to Renya like a dragon trying to shoot through him. But because it moves in a straight line, Renya was able to barely evade it in just time. But that attack just now is just too surprising that even Renya get baffled by it and makes him unable to hide his astonishment.

"Why such the roundabout way!?"

“Why? Because I can’t drop it anywhere I like that’s why!”

Didn’t this Thunder God just say his own weakness out loud just now?
Everyone gathered in this place naturally gathers their gaze at one person. And that person is Martina.
Under this much pressure, Martina at last opens up her heavy mouth.

“Thunder God Alberg is widely known as a merciless god who execute his divine judgment by using his lightning bolt. And to make things worse…… he didn’t only punish the sinner, but he also punishes those around the sinner. But in actuality ---- that is only a fabricated interpretation that actually hides his fatal weakness”
“Teacher…… I have this feeling of not wanting to hear the rest of this story though……”
“Brenda, never avert your gaze from the reality that is present in front of your eyes. Well, everyone seems to realize it already. Yes, that’s right. He is someone whose name sung in an exaggerated way as the God of Thunder but in reality he is just a nuisance god that couldn’t even control his lighting to hit the place he aims”
“Then…… don’t tell me”
“That’s right. That guy would keep on sending in lightning until it hits the sinner that is going to be punished. And as the result, let’s just say that the land around the sinner will also become a scorched ground”

It was often said that reality is even harsher than fiction but this inside story is unexpectedly outrageously cruel.

“Why did this god was entrusted with lightning in the first place!? Let me see the one who is responsible for this!”
“FUHAHAHAHA! The creator god who bring forth me to this world is already gone!”
“This is not a laughing matter! Dammit. Just when I thought I would have a good fight after a while… What I expect to be a battle with a similar combat type god was actually a battle with some oddball… I did expect some unexpected but this is just too far off!”

The reality behind such grand myth was such a joke just like that of a comedy movie. Renya can't help but get bewildered by that fact.
But then again, Alberg way of fighting is too simple that it is not even worth a praise but it was because of its simplicity itself that his technique doesn't have any flaw which make it a hard nut to crack.
If he challenges him close ranged then his terrifying thunder fist will come visit which is disadvantageous for him. But then again if he tries to attack him from afar, this time thunder will come flying. And the thing with him unable to control where the lightning fall in a meaning is also dangerous.
On that note, it seems that he can control it if he want the lightning to hit himself but ---- other than that one lightning, it means that the other lightning is unrelated with Alberg will. Where the lightning will strike, not even the god who reigns over it knows. And such random attack devoid of killing intent is very hard to foresee, much less dodge.
Alberg bounce the lightning with his fist and let it fly horizontally, and the rest of the lightning normally come striking from up above.
It was a real thunder crossfire hell. If he focus too much on the lightning that Alberg throws at him, then the lightning from above might strike him in his escape path when avoiding. This kind of situation will surely happen a lot in this battle.

"Come on come on! Where's your spirit from the start of the battle gone to? My lightning can still go up a few notches that this you know!"

And Alberg too, is in a state of excitement because he gets to fight again with an opponent that is hard to deal with after a long while at last. The number of falling thunder is beyond normal. Everywhere inside Renya's line of sight is filled with lightning striking the ground.
What an extravagant way to splurge divine power.

(The way he fight is straight idiot but…… anyway I have to build my own momentum first……!)

For that purpose, Renya mainly uses ranged attacks to deal with Alberg but no matter how much he perfected his battle style, summoning divine armaments still have a very short time lag. But as he face Alberg who casually keep on shooting lightning towards him, he had to concentrate on the attack that come from up front and still have to be wary about the lightning that may come down and strike him from up above. Under this kind of situation, standing still means instant defeat.
He even can't find any gap that he can use to even summon his divine armaments which is only a simple action normally. Alberg showers him with waves of attacks that make him unable to summon his divine armament much less using it.
The barrages of attacks that come from many angle surround him tightly. He feels like being inside a bullet hell shooting game from his previous life and wants to scream out loud protesting about it but, the craving to win feeling inside him still burn strongly inside his heart.
First I have to get out from my opponent rhythm then get him in my own pace!
And like answering to his burning passion, his divine armaments finally manifest in his left hand.

"Wha!"
"The music I play is a gun ensemble, the mark that I etch upon is a gun wound. Dance freely my magic bullet! The Undeceivable Shooter's Magic Gun 「Tathlum」!"

The divine armament has a silver colored gun barrel and uses a 9mm caliber. It design is just the same as the beretta automatic pistol that exist in Renya's previous life. But even if it outer design is the same, that item is definitely not just a normal pistol.
It can be seen in the gun barrel body that there are some unknown letter etched on it. Those letters actually doesn't have any meaning. For the divine armaments ability it was being inputted by Renya when he made the divine weapon. But he felt that the design is too simple so he asked Floria to add magic insignia like pattern to it. That was a piece development story of this divine armament.
Well, let's set aside that trivia that doesn't have any connection with the divine

armament ability.

This divine armament has a special action of ‘using’ it by pulling its trigger that is different from the other divine armaments. Well, it was a gun after all so it feature is the same of that a normal gun which operates with that action. For Renya, a divine armament real worth isn’t just from its raw power.
Especially for guns that is mainly used for shooting at long range, he pursuit a higher level of user-friendliness from the divine armaments.
He wants a gun with unlimited ammo.
He wants a gun with zero recoil.
He wants a gun with high rapid fire rate.
He wants a gun with that can hit its target even without the user aiming for it.

Originally, a gun isn’t something that is easy to use. It was after all a lump of steel, it was heavy just like a sword or a spear. With a half assed power, much less aiming, even holding it would become an ordeal.
That’s why, Renya thinks that a gun that doesn’t have such kind of limit would become a very strong weapon. In fact, Tathlum is a divine armament that is born from his wish for a fantasy like gun that definitely would excel a real gun. And the only one who knows about this trivia is only Floria.
And with that reason, Tathlum in reality is just a fantasy dreamed of by Renya that takes a shape but its firepower isn’t just a fantasy imagination at all.
Even though it was a divine armament that is made just to fulfill Renya’s ideals, Tathlum light bullets, with its loud firing sound that was intentionally made like that, isn’t inferior in the slightest or it might even be superior when compared to the lightning that Albert shots out.
The gun actually don’t use gunpowder based bullet as its projectile so the source of that loud gunshot sound is a mystery by itself.
It doesn’t use explosion mechanism to shoot so why it have to produce a loud gunshot? Well it was simply just one of Renya’s ideal. If it was about gun’s romance, then it should be that loud gunshot sound!
That divine armament indeed has many unnecessary half joking part added to it but again, the firepower is no joke at all. After all it can even set off the lightning that comes striking with just one shot. Moreover, Tathlum as a high rate of rapid

fire available, making it possible to do the impossible like overpowering its opponent with a higher number of projectiles. A gun that can blast off a mountain with one shot, and not stopping at that, it even has an unlimited amount of bullets to use. Just how absurd is that?

“Nuuuu, Such a curious weapon you are using there!”
“I don’t want to hear it from you who use lightning in such a curious way either!”

You two both are a pair of curious existents itself. That was what the girls who spectate the battle anonymously think. And oblivious with the feeling of the spectator, the supposed to be a fist fight duel had turned out into a random shooting duel. Renya don’t have time to stop moving his feet.
Indeed Alberg’s lightning has a very low hitting chance. But just as the myth states, it will hit its target [eventually].
He doesn’t want his future to become burnt black like a charcoal. With that feeling pushing him, he keeps on pulling the trigger while runs around.
Renya off sets the lightning that was aimed at him with his light bullet at the most perfect timing possible and in turn showers Alberg with his light bullet as reprisal but those bullets too got swallowed by the lightning strike that comes down from above.
Such queer exchange starts to unfold in the duel of the two gods. But when one look at it objectively, it was obvious that the advantage are still in Alberg’s hand. Against Renya who keep running about swiftly in the battlefield filled with thunderstorm to avoid a direct hit while still busying himself with shooting back at his opponent, Alberg’s offensive resources are just too overwhelming. Especially the fact that the opponent has full control of the sky is the most disadvantaged point for Renya.

But even against all this odds, Renya is still smiling fearlessly.
He keeps thinking of how he could overcome this overwhelming tides of attacks that coming at him.
He keeps thinking of how he could overcome this stronger than a fortress thunder god.
He keeps thinking of how he should use the divine armaments at his disposal.

He is just like a teenage who is actually at their happiest when challenging the unknown! Renya actually enjoy this predicament that befalls him.

But even if he seems like enjoying the moment, it doesn't mean that he has the upper hand either. After hundreds or more projectiles exchanges between them, at last, a lightning that comes striking from above finally hit Renya. He was hit when he was stiffened for a while after doing an evasive maneuver. The lightning is just like has been aiming for this defenseless instant to strike. It was actually just a result of misfortune piled one after another that is caused by Alberg's inability to aim his lightning.

"Kuh!"

With a godlike reflex, Renya points Tathlum gun point straight to above and pull the trigger. It was a close call but he still manages to avoid getting a clean hit in his most defenseless time. Then again because the lightning already comes very close to him, the firepower of the lightning couldn't be offsets completely and grazes Renya. Renya felt like getting hit by a cannon shell in his sides when he got blown off by it.

"Uoooowaaaaa!?"

Renya rolls on the ground like a ball from getting blown off by the impact but he had already deployed a barrier created by his divine power to protect his body so he doesn't receive too much damage. But because he was blown by such a strong force which stirs him about in a random direction, the feeling is like getting on a jet coaster which ignores all safety regulation and gets derailed in the end, such kinds of reckless movement had made his sense shaken up and disorder him.

"Aaa…… that hurts…… I already evaded a direct hit and yet it still has this much power……!"

If he was a normal human then he probably would be dead 7 times because of

that attack and that is still being kind. But as expected of a war god resilience power, the pain he experienced is just like when a normal human stumbled a little hard to the ground. His durability is indeed astounding that it will make others shrink back from it.

“NUHAHAHAHA! You did great enduring that! That quick wittedness movement that instant there is truly splendid!”

Alberg laugh audaciously after watching Renya’s performance but he still won’t stop his barrage of attacks. But against this, Renya is…

“Then at least can you please stop attacking when you are laughing!?”

Replying back to Alberg hearty laugh with a sharp criticizing tone while still steadily returning fire with Tathlum. In a sense, this two pair of people is somewhat similar to each other.

Floria and the other girls can only gulp their own saliva while spectating the grand duel that is unfolding before their eyes. But then a sudden small whisper from Floria breaks the silence.

“A~~ It’s been awhile since Renya shows such a handsome expression like that~”
“Floria?”

There is a person who react the most to Floria’s whisper.
That’s right, why did Renya was able to stand off against those nightmarish barrage of lightning bullet shower that is enough to freeze a person wits instantly from its terror with such a gleaming bright expression? Brenda couldn’t even comprehend it at all. From the start, if it was not for this barrier that was made up from divine power protecting them, much less spectating the duel calmly, even her own life is at risk.
Watching the strife between the gods right before her eyes like this, she realizes just how far apart their dimension of power is. But even so, she can’t help but to chase after Renya’s figure who is dancing inside that strife.

“Renya, in a different meaning, is also a war lover like daddy. But in Renya’s case, it was not about beating his opponent or achieving victories ---- He really enjoys the moment when he finally managed to break through a seemingly impossible to break walls”
“But, isn’t his power now…..”

Brenda was about to point out that Renya still haven’t been able to exploits his full power as a god and won’t he feel stressed when facing such a strong opponent with that shackles. But Floria just laugh and denies it.

“Ahaha~ You know~ Renya will always enjoys a battle in the end whether it was a full all out battle without any breaks or the handicapped battle that he is in like now even if that handicap is the one that he put it on himself. That time with daddy is an uphill battle where he has to keep on reaching an even greater height but Renya is actually a war god that can discover enjoyment in every kind of battle he is in”

If that's the case then… Brenda suddenly arrives to an understanding.

(If that's the case then… If Renya think that living his everyday life is already like a battle worthy for him to bet his status as the war god… then……)

He will, just like in this battle, only smile fearlessly when facing every single possible kind of misfortune and troubles and will diligently tries to overcome them. He is the god who has such kind of strength. He was once a human who knows exactly the bitterness of misfortune and troubles. And it was exactly because of that experiences that made Renya becomes as strong as now.

Spectating Renya that is battling as a god for the first time, Brenda feels that she at last finally sees Renya’s true figure as a god.
Looking at his back, she knows that he definitely would never shoulder any responsibility that he doesn’t want. In a bad way, yes, he seems very irresponsible from the front. But behind it that impression, he will surely to use

his full power to get and protect the things that he desires.
Because for him, that is also a ‘battle’ where he can’t lose no matter what. And for that reason, the things that he managed to get ---- his family ---- he will spare no effort for protecting them.
Even for him to be this desperate in this battle, it was all because he doesn’t want to lose Hlidskjalf which he finally earns after dealing with many troubles.
No. such a shallow reason won’t drive him this far like this.
Ah, I see. He probably doesn’t want to let Anrietta get back once again into that isolated places by herself.
Maybe because he found a worth in breaking this wall that even in the face of this unreasonable fight, he still able to find enjoyment within it.
Inside Brenda eyes that chase after the figure of Renya’s back are like a little girl’s delirious from fever. But that fever is different from any common sickness.

“Did you fall for him again Brenda?”
“Wha, No, That’s….. not…… it”

Floria smiles impishly like she can read Brenda’s feeling right now. She can’t even retort back. Renya’s gallant figure in front of her eyes just make things get worse inside her heart. Even the other girls could see through Brenda because of her fully red blushed face.

“Being honest with your own feeling is the best you know? Well, Renya also take his sweet time when conquering me but I’m sure Brenda wouldn’t want t wait that long right?”
“L-like I said Floria, I’m just……!”
“Nyufufu, there’s no point in hiding it when you are this flustered. The usual calm and collected Brenda is nowhere to be found”
“T-this is not the time to talk about such things!”
“So that means it will be alright to talk about this later right?”

Floria’s response only brings a bad premonition for Brenda in the future but she did stop pursuing this matter… for now. But Brenda is quite thankful for it. She doesn’t have any confidence she can cope with this problem calmly right now so

she just doesn’t want to think of it for now.
For now, she just wishes to concentrate in the passage of legend that is unfolding before her eyes.
She is just like a little girl who has her eyes sparkled from being charmed by the impressive tale and longs to know the continuation of it. All she wants to do right now is just wholeheartedly chase Renya’s back with her two eyes. And while the girls blooming flowers around with their girls talk, a change occurs in the currently happening battle.

Chapter 43 – 4th Passage of the Legend: Fierce Duel with The Thunder God (2nd part)

He got me good.
It is Renya's honest feeling toward his situation now.
With his bout with Alberg, reality slaps him hard in the face and tells him that he is indeed still a greenhorn when facing another similar existence to himself.

Especially his opponent right now has the worst compatibility with his fighting style and it gives him a huge disadvantages. To face such a god in his first duel against similar existence, he really wants to screams a complain 'just what is this impossible-unbalanced-shitty-game!?'

Renya's fighting style emphasize on the use of his peerless divine armaments as his main firepower. If Renya can be considered as a heavy-class cannon, then Alberg is like a heavy machinegun who can keep on shooting forever even though it has trouble with accuracy.

Each has the power to kill with one hit. So of course, the side that can shoot more has the advantages in battle.

If that's the case then why Renya doesn't at least dual wield guns to increase his own fire rate? The answer to that is because Renya is still unable to do so yet.

With him wielding Tathlum is already considered as 'using' a divine armament so he can't deploy another divine armament at the same time.

He has two hands so he can image of using both hands to attack but reality isn't as simple as his imagination. For Renya, 'using' a divine armament is a conduct which exert his divine power. Renya is still unable to control his divine power perfectly to 'use' different divine armaments consecutively, much less simultaneously.

“Ha…… Haa……!”
“What happen to you War God! Don’t tell me you can even handle this much”
“That is off…… course! Besides, you don’t seem to have that much to spare either!”
“Hah! That kind of peashooter won’t hurt me no matter how much it hit!”
“Even if you say so…… isn’t your aim getting sloppier!”

Renya does nothing else besides returning fire earnestly with Tathlum. He flies about swiftly inside the unordered lightning strike shower. His light bullet would sometimes flies freely without any obstruction and hit Alberg squarely.
But at the same time, Renya also got hit multiple times by the tremendous shockwave created by the lightning that he evaded and got blown off by it, or worse, got grazed by the lightning. The damage gradually piles up and made even the high regeneration rate that is one of the strong forte of the war god body unable to keep up with it.
In a glance, they seem to be evenly matched.
But actually, Renya fatigue accumulation is far higher than Alberg.
It was because of the great difference in the quantity of divine power, which is the very source of power for any divinity, between them.
Renya is the war god who has peerless instant firepower that rival or even surpass any old timer god. In a quick battle, he won’t fall inferior to them in the slightest. But if it was a battle of endurance, then the result is just like what happen now.
No matter how efficient he uses his divine power, he still can’t catch up to the average natural born divinities in regard of the quantity of divine power that he can reserve. Because of that, he is gradually cornered into deadlock situation.

(…… Having my own weakness exposed like this so I can make it the pointer for my next training program is good and all… but then again……)

Through his calm analysis as a war god, he knows that if things continue on like this, he will be the one who face defeat.
When his opponent seems unhurt like this, it will be too reckless to rush in and do an all in gamble. But the good side is that this thunder god, for better or

worse, is the type that prefers a melee battle. And the damage that he can deal with has a potential to be more lethal than just a few bullet strike.
If this continues then he will just gradually uses up his divine power and finally bend his knee in defeat in the end because of the difference in divine power quantity. Rather than losing like that, he…

(…… I should…… be able to do it……!)

Will choose battle tactic that will give him the most winning chance!
For a moment, there is some spectacle that is reflected inside his eyes.
It was the spectacle of various expressions that appears in the face of Floria and the other girls as they watch attentively to Renya battle from the other side of the barrier.
Floria who gives him a straightforward gaze which doesn't doubt in the least for his victory.
Brenda who gnashes her teeth in vexation but still won't avert her gaze from the battle.
Elvira who watch attentively for his endeavour with a serious expression.
Therese who withstand the shivering of her small body with eagerness.
The four of them absolutely believe that Renya will come out as the victor.

(If I don't stand up now……much less a god, before that, I don't even qualified as a man!)

Well then, I have resolute myself.
This 'authority' of mine which haven't had any chance to be used with ---- The time has come to unleash its full power!
So I won't bring shame to my own name.
And even more, for the sake of the girls who believes in me.

"Hrgn!? Your aura is getting stronger…… even in this situation you still haven't give up?"

He is indeed a somewhat pitiful god. But it seems like he is not so pitiful in the

face of conflict. Alberg stops his barrage of attacks after sharp-sightedly detects a change in the flow of divine power in Renya's body.

"Aa that's right. I realized just how inexperienced I am. That's why ---- I won't ever give up until I exhaust every last strength that I have!"
"That's the spirit! Then show it to me! If it was just another half-assed effort then let it be pulverized under my fist's might!"

Alberg exclaim loudly. Even with just that, his fierce pressure powered up by many times that even the god's realm start to tremble because of it.
Lightning falls continuously from heaven like it was getting sucked to Alberg's right fist which gradually turn that fist into a dazzling electric fist. The view of sparks of lightning danced while giving out a crackling sound in Alberg's right fist is already enough to chill the heart of his opponent with fear. No mortal would dare to think of what will happen if that electric fist hit.
Facing against that, Renya closes his eyes to dive inside his own world and pour his divine power inside.
He did that to awaken the numerous divine armaments that sleep inside.
And from that numerous number of divine armaments, he connects a few of them 'simultaneously'.
This was a realm that is impossible for a mortal to reach. It was his own mental state that takes shape as his authority when he ascends as a divinity.
The origin of that authority is ---- to recreate the last hit that made him victorious when fighting the predecessor war god not as a 'human' but to unleash it once again with the power of the divinity as a 'god'.
This young newcomer god who still hasn't had his own myth, at this time, at this place, with the way he naturally is, clearly declares.

"The profound ways of the divine armament user is yet to reach perfection ---- yet I as the master am the invincible undefeated war god!"

Renya is a god who still hasn't had his own worshiper.
That's why the words that he spins on are not a ritual prayer that is sung to god wishing for miracles, those are pledge that is meant to revise his own awareness.

He is no longer a god who is similar to a human neither a human who is similar to a god.
At that moment, he awakens as a true genuine War God!

“I bring forth the principle that has been etched within my body to seize victory ---- Divine Arts”

Promptly, Renya rush forward to Alberg in a speed that seems as fast as light. He rushes straight up front without hesitation. Fear, worry, he tramples down all those negative feeling that can obstruct his path toward victory and charges forward.
Against that, Alberg finished preparing his stance to accept Renya’s offense. With his right fist clad with the lightning that has been strengthened to the limit by his divine power, he believes that his fist is the strongest. He doesn’t even slightly doubt himself as he took a stance of a champion.

But it was because of his champion mentality ---- that he was utterly shocked by the view unfolding in front of him.
First, a wall of fierce crimson flame that completely filled his field of vision charges in grandiosely. Alberg tries to offset that wall of flame by shooting it with divine power from his spare left hand.
But like have been waiting for Alberg to take action, at the same time, glint of spears manifest and gliding towards him. Simultaneous thrown spear explodes from all four directions trying to skewer Alberg who is standing at the center.
And that’s not all. There is strong gale, no, a tornado that blows fiercely around Alberg, pressing him down and sealing his movement. Actually, the description of pressing down and sealing Alberg movement sounds harmless. But it was actually a raging tornado that consists of many wind blades that will make a cut anything that touch it. But Alberg is simply too strong so he was able to resist this blender typhoon that it was only seems to only seal his movement. If any weak being touches this tornado they will surely become a minced meat in just seconds by the fierce tornado.
Facing against this cataclysm level attack power, Alberg only hit the ground hard with his lightning charged fist to scatter it. He managed to scatter the divine

power around him, disperses the wind, and broke the spear with that one punch. Yet the glow in his right fist doesn't get weaker. In fact it glows even brighter like waiting it prey to come with joyous feeling.

But before Alberg finishes his preparation to receive the next attack wave, the next attack now comes from below. The ground shook wildly and from there numerous sharp edged stretch out piercing anything that standing on top of it like an earth dragon jaw that is about to chomp up its unaware prey and successfully swallows Alberg in a whole. Not stopping at that, the next attack, an intense thunder strike, which might be just Renya being vengeful, hit the closed up dragon jaw from above.
Attacking a thunder god with a lightning had successfully enraged Alberg. The enraged Alberg then do a big swing roundhouse kick to destroy the sharp edges that is protruding from the ground and he was about to catch the incoming lighting with his left hand but at that time, he finally realized that he had been played through by Renya tricks as his limbs got entangled by black rope like object. Alberg who got his limbs entangled by the black rope can feel that the black rope gradually seeps away his divine power while also gradually strengthen its constriction power.

"GUNUNU…… Just this much…… petty trick are not enough to HOLD ME DOOOOOWN!"

He tries to maintain his ace card which is his lightning clad right fist so it can be ready to be used anytime. And while he does that, he uses his all of his other unused strength to free himself from the black rope, and with the most exact timing managed to deflect the lightning strike with his left fist.
He did succeed in deflecting the lightning but he can feel that his left fist is getting numb from it. He was shocked to know that he got hurt from lightning attack even though he himself is the god who governs over thunder.
Each and every attacks are lethal attack from a divinity that are packed full with divine power. The time lag and simultaneous attack from this combination attack is indeed fearsome. While Alberg indeed shocked by such brilliant attack, he is also reflexively feel glad that he managed to endure all those six waves of

attacks.
But that moment of joy which not even last one second, that short moment where it is even difficult to be called an opening. Renya's assassin dagger comes swooping.

In the battlefield space that is now filled to the brim with chaotic divine power pulses.
In the battlefield that is filled with small dust particle from the just happened mass destruction that covers up his line of sight.
In this brief moment where he momentarily forgets about Renya's existence and is about to return his attention back to his opponent.
All of it was actually a trap laid by Renya.
All of those showy big moves, all those expert level performance, are just a set-up for this one single attack.
And Alberg only realized this fact after he feels again a sensation that he hadn't felt in who knows how decades long that suddenly stimulated his senses. It was the feeling of pain.

"---- I'll be gladly to take this one point, Thunder God"

A shining divine blade draws a straight line arch of light that cuts the thunder god body diagonally.
This is exactly what Renya's authority actually is.
It was not by using divine armaments individually like he usually does but using multiple divine armaments simultaneously by efficiently using his divine power in maximum output to suppress his opponent then deliver a sure hit sure kill attack using a divinity slaying divine sword in the utmost output he can to finish the battle. That is the essence of his secret divine arts.
That skill was taken shape from the image of the god who has many hands and wields many weapons in each of his hands that is quite famous in his previous live.
When Renya managed to surpass his predecessor, he breaks his own limit and managed to use multiple divine armaments consecutively. This karma was the reference for his authority as he ascends into becoming a god.

This divine arts name is [6 god's arms which hides the 7th edge]

That authority is the culmination that formed after challenging the high and mighty previous war god as a weak human numerous times which successfully bring him to the point of ascending into divinity.

(Eros: I'm tempted to add picture of Saitama OPM in cool pose here)
◇

"DA~HAHAHAHA! Splendid! I admit defeat! To think that I was defeated with such brute force move like that, never in my wildest dream!"

The party returns to the altar after the battle comes to an end.
Renya is terribly fatigued from the battle that he is having a hard time to keep on standing. Yet, the loser side, Alberg, is still full with vigor as always. Renya can only sulk in front of this unreasonable gap of power as a divinity between them.

"Well, that can't be helped. After all, a god's power mainly depended on the number of years they existed"

And he got Floria comforting him instead. By the way, Renya has completely exhausted his power so he can't even stand up by himself so he lean on Floria to help him sit straight. And the said Renya is now shamelessly lean his face inside Floria's rich valley. He who usually tries to ask the girls so that he can lean on them like this finally got his wish fulfilled in such situation. He won't even complaint if someone throws stone at him now.
The group is now sitting on the ground so they can have a relaxed talk but everyone won't miss Brenda lovable appeal to Renya as she nonchalantly guides Renya's right hand on top of her thigh.

"Excellent! You really don't have any evil intent, and you have also shown your prowess as a god too. I approve of you being the master of that ship. Do what you like with it"

Renya was worried whether Alberg will demand another unreasonable things to them after the just finished trial but he just do as he promised before and approve Renya ownership of the ship. Renya secretly stroke down his chest feeling relieved from it.

“But then again…… Alberg, did you specially wakes up from you long slumber just only to do this?”
“Mu? Witch, that was a misunderstanding in your part. In the first place, my sleep was linked together with the ship’s”
“What? Don’t tell me…… That guy Irikutta also includes such terms in your promise to him?”
“That’s right. Because he said that the other god might be aiming for the ship so he has to be extra sure for the ship safety”

Hearing that, as expected even Martina is at loss for words.
She didn’t expect Irikutta could be this tenacious in his preparation so that his creation could be left intact in this world.

“But then again, what will you do if your opponent were normal humans?”
“Of course I will fight them! Well, with many handicaps on my side of course. The number one way to know the temperament of someone else is definitely by exchanging blows with them!”

As expected of a muscle head. Martina swallows that words down and change it with a heavy sigh instead. For Renya, this happenings is hard to be categorized in a peaceful way but, the case regarding a sudden awakening of an ancient god was solved quickly so he feel glad whatsoever.

“Well then, War God. I must give you a present for being able to wins against me, mustn’t I?”

A golden colored divine power particle suddenly manifest around Renya’s body and his whole body starts to absorb those particles in.

Promptly after, thumping noises that is different from his heartbeat noises starts beating inside Renya's body. And with that, Renya felt that a new authority had been etched inside his soul.

"Of course naturally I can't give you my foundation authority which governs over lightning but isn't the authority that I gave to you just now is something that you need right?"
"Indeed it is……I really thank you for this gift"
"Umu! Well then I have fulfilled my promise to my friend! With this, I'm gonna excuse myself"

Hearing that phrases from Alberg, Renya who puzzled at what he meant to with his word, decided to ask.

"Umm, excuse me…… aren't you going back to your slumber?"
"Mu? I have been asleep for a long time. It rather boring if I going back to sleep again straight after. And anyway I want to see the world situation after the few decades I have slept in. Ah and please be reassure Witch. According to the ancient oath, I already have no privilege to meddle with the world affairs ever again. I will only look around for the view from sky high like how a thunder god supposed to be"

Honestly, everyone that present here wishes for him to obediently get back to his slumber but this god isn't the one who gonna hear other people's opinion so they just kept their silence.

"I won't meddle too deep with your affair but…… are you truly just going to look around?"
"HAHAHAHA! Worry not! Well then this time excuse me for real!"

After saying that, the noisy thunder god suddenly disappears from the temple without any sound.
His divine presence quietly disappears too with him, and with that another god had left this continent just like that.

Well, not that will matters much to the humans who are living at present times.

"……Martina-san, Why did I have this bad feeling about him… or is it just me worrying too much……?"
"Probably that premonition has a large chance to hit home. And at that time ---- I'm sorry but I have to ask you to deal with it"
"Eh~~~…… But I rather not get involved with him ever again"
"Don't worry, I also have the same feeling as you regarding this. But then again I have my own limits as a mortal here which restrict me from traveling around easily. If it was you then you can effortlessly fly straight to him when trouble do comes. See? You can even skip to another continent while I tried to raise my old hip from the chair"
"No that's not good, please do your job as the witch seriously. That's your job right?"
"Don't say such stupid things. Babysitting a god is not an actual job for a witch you know? And you know what?....."

In the end, until they made a conclusion where throwing responsibility at each other just a futile thing to do, Renya and Martina argue using their meaningless self-made theories about whether the other side should take this responsibility for quite a while.
In the end it took them 30 minutes to return back to Renya's lodging in the capital Rugartia.

Author notes: That last sure kill divine arts was modeled after from the god Vishnu or god Shiva who held three to four divine armaments in their quartet arm (Eros: Asura is a better example though)
It was more like that divine art Nibelung Valesti

Chapter 44 - Wargod, Takes a Step Forward ♥

“UOAAAAAAAAGH……”

“Okay okay grandpa, you have eaten your lunch right?”

“Who the hell is grandpa!?”

“Its because you look just like one isn’t it? You can’t even moves around even a bit without feeling pain right? lesse~~ there! there!”

“Auch auch auch auch! Oi! Stop! No!”

Well the place where this scene happens is Renya’s private room inside Hlidsjkalf.

After the duel with the thunder god Alberg, Renya was still able to return back normally to the room that Prince Gerard rents for them in the capital although his fatigue was easy to see. But in the next day, something that even Renya can’t predict happened.

He felt that his entire body is heavy like a lead.

The joints in his entire body are screaming with pain.

When he tries to use his divine power, his control over it is a mess.

In short, he is tormented under the pain that is similar to muscle strain due to overworking.

Right now, he is having the time of his life (?) flirting with Floria who is wearing a nurse outfit. And to comment on his ‘refined’ hobby is quite an unrefined thing to do so let’s leave it at that.

In the end, he doesn’t feel good to recuperate in the inn’s room so he moved to the home base that he had just owned and take a full rest there to heal his wound. It was already the second day so he already recovered to some extent

but the four girls banned him from going out until he completely recovered. And what's more, the four girls would take turn nursing him so he obediently obeys them.

By the way, Martina goes back to her own house straight after that event. When she goes back, she also hinting that she will go meet them again in the future like saying things like she will come visit to see her student baby in the future which made Brenda exploded with anger and start chasing her off.

"How is your condition Renya-sama? You seem like still need more time to fully recover though"

"A~…… It was just exactly as you say. Well it was not as bad as the first day but, when I tried to move my body normally…… I kinda feel something dangerous"

Against Renya's incomprehensible explanation, Elvira seems to be able to understand it somehow and gives a wry smile.

"Then it means it is the time for you to have a good rest to refresh yourself, Renya-sama. Let me and the others take care of other trifle thing while you recuperate. Have a good rest, Renya-sama"

"I will gladly take that offer then……A~…… I hate this unexplainable weird feeling of dullness within my body"

And Renya, even when he is not at his best shape, is still Renya after all. Even when he grumbles about his bad condition, his quick hands still actively moves around doing a light skin ship to Elvira who is nursing him by his side like holding her hand or caressing her gently. Elvira happily accept Renya's prank gently like a mother. She is unexpectedly good at pampering others.

“Onii-san has been doing his best lately so having a good rest won’t be a problem I think desu. Is there anything Onii-san want me to do desuka?”

“Well then Therese *whisper whisper”

“FUEEEEEE!? D-do-doing that!? etto…etto…… EEEEEEE”

“Hahaha got you! I’m just joking you know? Therese is so cute, I can’t help teasing”

“MUu~…… Onii-san is a meannie desu. For meannie people punishment is a must desu!”

“No, wait, stop Therese! I still can’t move…… NOWAAAAAA!?”

“Meannie will be punished by tickling desu!”

“STAHP! N-Agh! My whole body reflexively jolted because the tickle... AAAAA my body! My body feel strange!?”

It was vexing that I can retaliate! But why did it somehow started to feel good? Haa haa.

Is that what you think how Renya want would think of the situation? No way! How can a guy feel happy from squirming on top of a bed from the agony? But then again, Therese tickle attack is plainly effective at giving Renya steady damages. He even started to beg for mercy for real.

“Okay okay. For now you are a wounded person so be still okay”

“Well, no Brenda I really like to but being still all day long made me bored you know?”

“I can understand that feeling but what would you do if your condition worsen? You better get some more sleep. It’s better for you to do so”

“Well that is extremely logical that I can’t refute back but…… Okay how about this. I will sleep, but you got to sleep together with me. How about it Brenda?”

“You sure? Then I will sing a lullaby while sleeping next to you like how mother put their baby to sleep”

“I’m sorry my word is rash please don’t! That would be totally embarrassing……”

Brenda evades Renya approach gently but behind her gentle words hides a silent oppressing power that doesn’t allow any objection oppose it. Even Renya was beaten down easily in the debate. In these last few days, Brenda’s attitude towards Renya had gradually changed bit by bit.

Her intimacy with Renya seems to be improved and the distance between the two seems to get shortened. But along with that, Brenda’s control upon Renya is getting smoother also.

Brenda seems to have mastered the art of controlling Renya by using the technique of carrot and whip. She managed to get closer on Renya from a different kind of approach that was used by Floria and her change starts to shows up more frequently.

“Well then for the time being, I will get back again at the afternoon so please behave yourself okay?”

“Ah, Brenda-san, I want to go to the library until dusk desu. Is it alright desuka?”

“Of course it’s okay. Just leave this troubled person to me”

“Well then, I also have some other business to attend so I leave him to you okay~. Elvira~, won’t you accompany me together?”

“Of course. Then Renya-sama, I will accompany Floria tidying up some work so I will pardon myself. Please not trouble Brenda-san too much okay?”

“That’s a rude accusation…… But... well, because it will become scary after if I really did it then I will obediently stay”

It might sounds rude but there is a subtle intimacy behind their words. It is like they are people that are gathered in this one party because it was their natural destiny.

From the start their relationship was not bad but just recently, they have become an existence that is completely natural to exist beside each other. Feeling that kind of warm atmosphere from his surrounding, Renya can't help but to feel warm in his chest.

And as expected, Renya still haven't perfectly recovered yet so when everyone leave the room and silence starts to creep back at the room, the sandman assails him yet again. He doesn't have any intent to oppose it, instead he entrusted himself to the listless atmosphere and take another trip to the dream world.

◇

Some unknown amount of time has passes and Renya once again awaken from his slumber. From the light that is coming from outside tells him that it was still noon outside

From his feeling, it was currently still in the afternoon.

But in his absentmindedness from just awakening from his sleep, there are some comfortable feelings that he can feel beside him on the bed that allure him to dozed off again. The feeling in his hand, it was miraculously a just fit in his palm. It has an exquisite level of elasticity yet it was very tender.

(Mumble… what is this…? it's very comfortable to touch…)

Still spacing out, he tries to make sure just what it is that he's been touching for a while. And when he turns his face to that direction…

"……If you are awake then could you please remove your hands off me please?"

There was Brenda that had her face flushed red. And that redness is not caused by anger as she was acting all timid before him.

Renya's right hand has been hugging Brenda's slender body that is lying beside

him tightly. And not only stopping at that, his palm was even grabbing at one of her beautiful mountain mercilessly.

"…… Ah so that's it. The true form of that soft exquisite thing is Brenda's boo"

"Please don't say anymore than that…… it is too embarrassing"

Renya had steeled himself incase Brenda's wrath falls upon him. But instead of scolding him with her strict look as usual, she is actually looking at him with a meek-pleading like expression with her eyes upturned to him. Against this unexpected turn of even, even Renya is taken aback.

But as she says, he only stops continuing his word, not letting his hand off from the bewitching peak in the least.

Her twin mountain is a just fit size for his palm and the elasticity is just superb. It was like a refined piece of art as Renya is deeply moved by it. Now he can understand why Martina, her teacher, always lavishly praise her mammary gland like that, is what Renya think as he plays around with Brenda's beautiful mountain with his right hand.

"For starter…… How did this happen?"

"Because everyone left…… I think it would be alright to fulfill your wish of sleeping together"

"Eh? Is that for real?"

Brenda keeps her silence but still nods weakly.

He said that half joking so he doesn't have that much expectation to start with but it seems that Brenda was only feel shy fulfilling his wish in front of the other girls. She doesn't actually reject his idea of 'sleeping together' from the very start.

“Once I did lie beside you, you suddenly hug me like this. I thought you were awake at that time but that was actually just your bad sleeping habit”

“The inner me who is craving for the existence of women unconsciously made its move eh……”

“And like that wasn’t enough, you even start to play with my b-breast……”

“Honestly, I do feel guilty about that but, I was unconscious at that time”

“I-it's not like I’m angry about that you know”

I wonder what this atmosphere really is.

That is Renya honest opinion for the current situation.

Brenda is continuously alternate between staring me directly and then avoiding meeting my gaze while having her face red like a boiled octopus.

Her eyes are moist with the light of ecstasy and bashfulness.

It was like she has a longing for the thing that will come after this. But that might just be a misunderstanding as I might only imagining things to conveniently fall into the direction I wished for.

That was how he made an excuse for himself, looking an easy way out. But Renya think back upon it once again.

He recall that time back then with Floria.

She had said before that as a man, being thoughtless and inconsiderate is bad, but being too reserved that it makes the girl feel rejected is worse.

Wringing out courage at such situation is a must for both parties at this kind of time. And at such time, he has to take a step forward. As Renya decided, ignoring the pain that is assaulting his body, lift Brenda’s body so he can talk face to face with her.

“You know…… Brenda”

“…… What is it?”

“A~…… that is, I, you know… take many girls together with me like this may made me look like a playboy or some short… But…”

“…… Please continue”

“I won’t say that I will love everyone fairly. I also don’t have any intent of comparing you with the others. But I can only say this with confidence. I like Brenda the way you are. That was the feeling I’d like to convey to you”

“…… Is, that so”

From her reaction, He couldn’t judge whether his feeling get across her or no.

But this is not the time to stop moving. Renya then gently hold Brenda’s shoulder and moves his head slowly so that his lips would meet hers.

Brenda doesn’t show any resistance.

And at last their lips overlapped against each other.

“……Nnn”

The kiss between that was a bit forced by Renya side, ends in seconds. But that is already enough to make Brenda’s gaze towards him grew hazy.

“At last…… I’ve finally felt like getting closer to you”

“Is that so? I think our relationship is far simpler from a normal human perspective”

“It’s not like that…… I am actually a coward when it comes to important thing like this. I even doubt my own feeling, suspecting that it was only me being flustered seeing you getting flocked with other girls like this”

“That was…… well it can’t be helped. After all, it was a relationship between a man and woman after all”

“You have a point there. And that is why I decided to muster my courage and

ask. Only to you”

She pulled Renya’s hand that still holding her shoulder as she lie down,

The two then fall back lying in bed with Renya on top. With only that action, the two already imagined of ‘the next’ one step that they will take together.

“Please tell me, teach me your desires. What is it that you wish from me?”

“Honestly, if I am on my top condition right now, I might wreck you with my love”

“Then, is it alright to think of today as just a training phase with lots of handicap for me?”

“Well said, I will soon make you unable to live without me. Just see”

“If it was about that then I am already have you know? That’s why… to make this feeling get stronger, would you teach me some ‘amazing’ things?”

“…… You have my word. But I will try my best to be gentle”

“…… Yes”

Renya had already forgotten about his pain.

He had already engrossed in unbuttoning Brenda’s shirt as her naked skin started to get revealed more and more.

And then in this room where the sunlight pours in, he thoroughly rampages over her slender body.

It is for the sake of embracing her all within his own hand.

◇

“UAAAAAAAAGH……”

“Well then, after we get back from our business, why do we see Renya whose condition are far worse compared to when we left him this morning?”

Her tone was filled with thorn but Floria is actually smiling kindly when saying that. She seems to had already guessed of what happened when they are not present.

Hlidskjalf is a very convenient ship. The disastrous scene after the scandal was already perfectly spotless like nothing ever happened by its automatic cleaning function. But the most important evidence is right there in front of her. Renya seems like going at it in full throttle without restraining himself. And because he overworks himself again, the recoil made his condition worsen again.

And then because 'many things' had happened that hinders Brenda from moving briskly as usual, Elvira gallantly switching Brenda to nurse Renya. She is also seems to grasp something from observing the change that is happened to Brenda.

The only one who doesn't realize anything is only Therese. With Floria quick wittedness, she who is eager to ask Renya the detail of the affair sends Therese to cook healthy food for Renya with her skillful leading.

"Really, in any case it must be because Renya can't restrain himself right? Just like at that time with me"

"U,ugh…… well, no, that…… I can't help it"

"At that time, I thought it was because Renya is experiencing his first so that's he comes in too greedily like that. But to think that he also pounces at Brenda like that…… Fufufu~"

"I wonder what does that annoying smile means……"

"Nothing really~? I just worried about Brenda condition if you come in strongly like that or so~"

Brenda who suddenly got her name called became flustered as her face turns redder.

For the reason of why she is blushing like that, whether it is from recalling the

wild afternoon she just had or another reason there is, only she herself knows.

“N-w-wait Floria, th-that was, you know”

“No no no, it’s alright it’s alright. I don’t really have any hard feelings you know? I’d rather impressed at Renya for being able to control himself until today”

“That’s right…… with a beautiful person like Brenda-san by his side tempting him all the time, he did great resisting”

“E-Elvira!? When exactly did I tempt him?”

“Fufufu, isn’t your usual attitude and behavior, in a meaning is already a temptation isn’t it?”

“From what perspective did it tempt him!?”

Brenda rushes over to Elvira with complete teary eyes. Her movement is somewhat awkward. Her usual cool beauty is crumbling down without a trace. That’s why, Floria and Elvira find the change within Brenda as a desirable result. But for the concerned person herself, there are no more embarrassing things other than this.

“But then again I’m glad. With this, I can go on the offence without reserve”

“E?”

“I just think that if I made my move ahead of Brenda-san, I thought that would be inconsiderate”

Elvira says that in a low tone so only Brenda could hear it when Brenda rushing up to her.

Now that she thinks of it again, Elvira, who is more honest and obedient than herself, did have a higher chance to steal the march and tie the knot ahead of her.

“Even if Renya-sama is like that, he really did concerned for our well being. So I think that if we have a dispute within ourselves, it would definitely made Renya-sama sad”

“…… Elvira”

“On top of it, that was not something I personally wished for either. It was fate that brought us together to love the same man. It would be sad if there’s discord between us because of such trivial things”

The dialogue of the two girls can’t be heard by Renya. Or rather, should not be heard.

Floria that notices the atmosphere between the two with her intuition tactfully helps them by pouncing at Renya and locked him in grapple so he will try to struggle free and lead his awareness away from the two.

If Renya knows, he would definitely scream at her saying ‘do you really have to go that far?’ but after all, it was Floria’s own preference to have such an overly close skinship.

“But then again, now that Brenda-san has become Renya-sama’s ‘woman’, at last my turn to tempt him with all I have to receive his favor has come. And for that reason, Brenda-san, could you explain the minute detail of what was happened today? I would be really grateful for that”

“I-i-i-i-impossible! I won’t mind helping you but please, anything but that”

“Hmm, then what about you do that together with Floria? That might be less embarrassing rather than being alone right? And to learn how Renya-sama did it to the other girl could also be a great reference for the future”

“U, uuuu… that indeed might be so…… but……”

It’s weird! Even when he had already accepts my feeling and we did get even

closer than before but why did my worries became worsened?

Brenda is once again realized that even if her love's pathway aren't that precipitous, it was indeed a bizarre and complex feeling after all.

Chapter 45 – The Arrival of Peace

In that day, a historical turning point occurred.
Is what history book in the future might grandiosely write but today really is a big day indeed. This is because the two kingdoms of Sirkaberia and Rugartis is now integrated into one kingdom and also both kingdom successor for the throne are getting married to each other. The scale of the festive is soo big that it is like christmas and new year are getting celebrated in one go.

Thanks to the long preparation time, the capital Rugartia is flocked with the citizens of both countries.

Generally, half of the masses accept this news of kingdom unification with delight while the other half gives their blessing to the now married prince and princess.

The parade marches on without any trouble. It marches on the decided standard course which is revolving around the castle town and the castle as the last stop.

Just in case, Renya spread his divine power to probe every nook and cranny of the castle town and its surroundings looking for any dangerous elements or the likes but his net found nothing. Naturally, he also reports it to Gerard.

<So how is it? Would you like to join us as the leading actors of the parade march?>
<I politely refuse your offer. In the first place I am just a mere informal escort right? I don't see any need for us to go into the front stage whatsoever>
<Chi, even when I've planned to make you the headlight of the parade march you just lightly decline it like that. You really don't have any ambition>

After exchanging such dialogue with the prince, Renya party is mostly free from duties at that day.
Today, the holy sword is about to be displayed also so again, just in case, Renya

use Eckesachs as the intermediary to deploy a divine barrier. But such kind of danger almost definitely won't happen again for a long while.

"Renya, I'm kinda curious with that stall"
"Renya-sama, it seems like there are some kind of exhibition in the town square. Shall we go and watch?"

In this turmoil of people, in a main road of the castle town that is in its peak from the mood of celebration, there is one man that becomes the center of attention from every people around him.
In that guy left hand is a beautiful girl with a shoulder-long blonde hair. Her expression seems to be a little shy as her cheek painted in rose color making her beauty even more captivating.
In that guy right hand is a graceful girl with a hip-long flaxen hair. In contrast to the graceful atmosphere she exudes, she has an overwhelming sized breast. But because of her graceful aura, even when she pushed her pair of bombastic fruit to the guy, no one think of it as an indecent conduct.
That guy who have flower on both of his hand that is incomparable to any average girls around is a youth with black hair.

Put his face aside, Renya's black hair really stands out in this world. Adding with the fact that a guy with average look like him managed to get two stunning beauties and walk around with both flower in his hand like that, he naturally becomes the center of attention even if he don't want to.

"I'm more interested with the quiz "Which Country Food is This?" in this integration festival maybe

"I want to take a peek a bit at the bazaar desu"

Additionally, in the back, there are also a rare silver haired beauty and a kid-like little beauty following him. He doesn't seem to be someone with high social standings and yet he walks around with an army of beautiful girls that would even make a king jealous.
For him, being unnoticed is simply impossible. But then again…

"Oooh is that you Renya? So you also come here"
"Hey you guys, you guys really is harmonious to each other as usual. This must be fate, so please buy something from my shop won't you"
"Renya-san~! It's been a while! This is such a big festival so I also come to enjoy it"

They are the people he had been acquaintance with when he stays in Sirkaberia. Adding to the fact before, with so many people greeting him like this, his group might become the most eye-catching in this entire town today. It has been a while since he left Beriand (Sirkaberia Capital) yet these merchant still remember his face. 'Merchant really has good memories' is what Renya thought as he nonchalantly walks around the festival.
Him being this nonchalant isn't not because of the nice feeling that is rubbing softly from both of his sides. 'It was because peace is a wonderful thing' is what he stubbornly claims for his looks now.

(HA HA HA! I am now in the winning team! I've never feel this happy before! Iyahoo! OPPAI (boobies) is da best!)

But this is what he really had in his mind.
Especially because of the recent serious chain of incident, he must really want to break loose for once in awhile.

He doesn't show it much in his face. He keeps his expression to the minimum

limit that is still acceptable to be presented to other people. But if he loses his control for just a second, his expression will turn disgustingly lewd like someone who is drown to sexual passion.
He can't help being high like this. Not after a drastic change that happened to Brenda and Elvira lately.
Especially Elvira, she already open minded from the start so having some skinship with her is normal but nowadays, her skinship become too much to handle. To add to it, Brenda's boiling point is getting higher nowadays. In short, touching her body or a little bit sexual harassment won't make her mad again like before although she did show a troubled expression. She just rebuke kindly saying 'you are really helpless' while holding in her embarrassment. In a way, she still being her old self but her cuteness just evolved into something more powerful.

And there is another change happened in Elvira. He still doesn't know whether this world has this kind of notion but Elvira who is a role model of a fit and proper woman (yamato nadeshiko) (her sexual preference aside) start to go on an offensive stance while still keeping her role model stance. Now, Elvira would come and appeal Renya almost every day.

Renya is not that thick headed to not notice the change that is happened to Elvira. With the experience from 'conquering' Floria and Brenda who are both high class beautiful girls. With him becoming a god now, it also gives positive effects to his personality and confidence as a man.

If you refrain them too much, treat them like they are frail too much, or treat them with over courtesy are actually a discourtesy against women. But teasing them too much also will become a problem. At that time, Renya would just obediently accept their anger and ask for forgiveness.
That kind of thinking might made feminist in the previous world to get enraged though.

So the Renya now just turn defiant against the usual norm and show off his over-excess skinship condition to the public without care. Because after all, he is just answering to the girls who start to get assertive in getting his love.

And that is how the current condition where he had flowers in both of his hand while walking around in the festival comes from. By Floria's idea, the one who is hugged by Renya got switched up in a rotation system after a fixed time had passed. Such idea would bring forth many jealousy from the man that sees it. On top of it, the rotation also happens inside Renya's hug. The one who he hugs in his left will turn to the right while the one in the right had her turn used up. His empty left hand will receive the next in turn girl who had been waiting for her turn.
This scene really made the man around him to get burnt black with jealousy. And to those who have the worst luck, they would see him again for the second time with a completely different 'flowers' in both of his hand and get choked with their own envy. Harem culture isn't something rare in this world but that only happens to those nobles who born with a silver spoon in his tongue that is already in the winning team from the moment they born or a great merchant who extremely successful and rich. In short, only those in rarity who managed to achieve great success in their life that could enjoy a harem situation while the other common people have monogamy as their standard.

Well then, so how do those obviously standing out party spend their time in the festival?

In case for a certain baked snack street stall:

"Hee, there's cream stuffed inside this snack. Hmm, the sweetness is adjusted perfectly, such a refined taste"
"It is certainly so. And moreover to make it in a 1 mouthful size making eating it easier"
"Fumu…… Yoshi, Brenda, could you face this way for a bit"
"E? What is it?"
"Okay, a~n"
"E,Eee!? No, wait…… anything but that"
"Hohou, then you want me to feed you mouth to mouth is that what you mean?"
"I-I understand, I understand so please stop with the mouth to mouth thing!"

He enjoys Brenda troubled expression there.

Next, in case for a certain skewered meat grill street stall:
“Ooo…… just what with this chicken meat? Its very juicy and very tender in my mouth……”
“Yes, it is delicious. Moreover the combination of the salt and spices in it is quite exquisite”
“I feel like my view of the world just expands a bit…… I never tasted this kind of taste before in this continent”
“Fufufu, Renya-sama? Would you like to taste mine?”
“Yeah, then I will eat a mouthful then…… eh”
”Is there something wrong?”
“Well, nothing really~. I just thought, maybe…”
“Of course, I also think of that maybe. Haven’t you done the same to Brenda-san just before? Okay then, a~n”
“…… Okay, come”
He now becomes the troubled one from Elvira’s sudden offensive.

And then in the town square where the exhibition are displayed:
“And for the last lucky winner is…… the person who carried lottery number 8, please come forward!”
“Yes yes yes~! That’s me! That’s me! Over here~!”
“Congratulations! And here is the prize. It is a rose that is carved from silver by a famous metal carver from a far continent in the north!”
“WA~ WA~ It’s beautiful~ Renya, look! Look! The carving I really beautiful~”
“Don’t flail around when you hug me! It’s dangerous! I’m going to fall! I’m going to fall!”
“AHAHAHAHAHA~”
He also exhibits spinning move while hugging with Floria in front of many people.

And lastly, in the Bazaar:
“Hmm? Onii-san, look at this ring, it was quite interesting desu”
“Lesse lesse…… he~…… this kind of magic formula isn’t something that commonly seen around here”

“Onii-san can appraise it until that far desuka?”
“Well it was only to the level ‘this kind of formula is kinda different from what Brenda use’ or something like that. Seems like…… it was much cruder than the magic formula used nowadays”
“Maybe this ring is an artifact from the days of old desu. Does this ring have effects like protecting it wearer desuka?”
“Seems like it…… I roughly feel intention to protect from this ring. This might be a magic formula to protect the creator’s loved one who wears this ring…… or maybe just simply that the creator want to protect himself with this ring. Well whatever it is, this ring sure does have the romance”
“Desu desu, that’s right. Isn’t this great ne~”
“But this ring is still too big for Therese’s finger. Someday when you need one, would you like me to carve you one, Therese?”
“FUWAA!? WHAWHAWHAWHAWHAWHAWhat do you mean by that desuka, Onii-san!?”
And as usual doing pranks on Therese and enjoys her reaction.

When the sun sets, the festival also starts to calmed down ---- not.
Well, only for the area around the town square only that the festival still continues on. From now on, it’s the night event! The people are getting swept with that kind of festive mood persist on continuing the party until late night. The content of the festival turned into tavern party where people start drinking their alcohol merrily. The average age which enjoyed the night festival naturally rises up.
Renya’s party does not found such ruckus to be fun so they take a big table that is enough for every member of the party to sit in as their camp, and have a late dinner there. The menu is of course the thing that they have collected from the each and every street stalls that they delicious.

“My~ just look at them. It’s already doesn’t matter who comes from which kingdom they were, they are all having fun together without caring like that”
“Well, that is one of the purpose of this festival anyway. And that is to make the citizens of both countries to be on good terms with each other”

Brenda says that as she smiled bitterly. Over Renya's shoulder, she could see two people that come from what used to be different country drinking merrily while hugging each other shoulder. They also loudly sing songs that are currently popular in their hometown.
You can just say 'the two kingdoms have been unified, deal with it', the citizens need a stimulus so they can start feeling it that the two kingdoms have been united. If not, no matter how much they got told, they probably won't understand that feel. And even if there are still seeds of hatred between the citizens of the two kingdoms, they can use this event as a way to blow it of away in one big move.
Not all thing went according plan and human isn't that simple to be able to overcome such complication with only this one event but seeing the citizens' smile and the liveliness from enjoying the festival, the immediately able to feel directly the positive effects of this event.

"I even think that they get friendly with each other too fast. Maybe it was just the characteristic of the people from both the old two kingdoms"
"Well, Eribeiris (this continent) only have this two kingdoms after all. If the two are not in a war, then they will interact with each other through trade and other similar things"

Elvira nods as she commented on Renya's assessment while drinking beer from her wooden jockey. It was such a bold way of drinking yet you can somehow feel the elegance that is mixed there. After all, her usual habit got mixed up in every action she makes.
But then again, these four girls, each and every of them are high class beauties that will definitely attract attention. Elvira for example, has accumulated quite a number of gazes from her surroundings. And among those gazes, there are some fools who decided to ignore Renya's existence and try to hit on them. But…

“Hey hey you beautiful lady, would you mind having more fun with me”
“They are all mine. If you try to do anything funny to them, then do it with staking your life on the line. Can you do that?”
“Is what I thought but never mind that, please excuse me!!”

Renya would just chase them off with a double combo from his killer gaze and divine power pressure. Renya is extremely high handed god at this kind of situation.

“Mo~, you don’t have to scare him like that, poor man. That guy even wakes up from his drunken state, Renya a devil~”
“Well if that's the case then he can drink alcohol again to cool off his shock and get drunk again. Problem solved”
“Nyufufu~, Renya really wants to monopolize all of us. You greedy little~”
“Oi…… don’t tell me Floria, are you drunk?”
“I’m not drunk~”

She tangles with Renya more excessively than usual. She even tangles her hand and feet to Renya and won’t let go. Her usual fawn on nature has suddenly doubled all of the sudden. Thinking that, he immediately turns his gaze at the table where Floria sit before. There, he found that Floria’s jockey was filled with a kind of unfamiliar liquid. After doing a simple analyst towards the liquid, the alcohol content inside the liquid is quite higher than the standard alcohol rate from this continent.

“Onii-san, Floria-san receive this from some peddler in the street stall desu. He said that it was an alcohol that came from the continent in the north desu”
“This alcohol is even stronger than the alcoholic drink that came from around here. Drinking this kind of alcohol like it was water, really, you can’t be

helped……”

As a god, if they don’t let their guard down, they would never get drunk as their divine power will dissolve the alcohol and other poisonous content instantly. But when it was purposely or when a god let their guard down, then their resistant to alcohol would be on the same level as a human and vary from each individual from weak to strong. And in case of Floria, she is in the group that is weak against alcohol.

“A~ Renya is such a baby, lookie here~ there’s sauce on your mouth~”
“N? Ah it must be from the meat I just ate…… wait! Don’t tell me this kind of plot… NMMM…”
“NNN~~~~~~”

He can predict it, but he can’t avoid it.
These kinds of thing generally happen but, even the mighty war god can’t evade the goddess sudden surprise attack. Rather than taking of the sauce off his mouth, it seems that from the start she intended to tangles Renya’s tongue with her own and interlocking in a passionate deep kiss for a while. Floria really went all out with her passionate approach.
Renya upper body is also tangled with Floria’s arms. There are nice feelings of something soft rubbing against his chest. And because of that sensation, Renya just can’t forcefully push Floria away. No, he simply won’t choose such option.
Seeing the two shares a deep passionate kiss in front of her, Therese unintentionally covers her face with both of her hand. Yet she still won’t forget to do the standard rule of trying to peek through the gap of her fingers.

“Nnn… smack…… puhaaa……”

Floria who's finally feeling satisfied release her lips from Renya's slowly. A string of silver that connects the two lips glistens under the lighting. Floria who usually looks cherubic and a little childish has a very obscene look in her face right now. As expected from the goddess who reigns over love and passion. She also has this devilish side within her. But please consider the TPO (time, place, occasion) when deciding to bring that devilish side out! As Renya shouts in protest deep in his heart.
Not stopping at that, Floria who seems to be satisfied by the deep kiss just now, just lean herself to Renya and start sleeping there like a puppet that has its string cut.

"R-really I can't be careless in front of her……Should I put my guard up more in front of her next time?"
"Well, I think that is futile"
"Renya-sama, I think that would be impossible"

Renya look at the two who have their opinion matched with a look that said 'Why you shoot me down!?'

"Why? That is because you are the kind of person who accept all of our advances from up front, that's why"
"And as long as there is no evil intention in it, Even Renya-sama won't be able to avoid it"

They are definitely right. If they say it like that then he can object. He can just obediently drink down his lukewarm ale.
With that kind of happening in the festival celebrating the birth of a new kingdom, the night grows late and at last, the day passes by.

EPUB/PDF generated by Lnwnepubs.wordpress.com